

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 21/-.

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

**Essex Archæological Society.**

---

VOL. XXIII., PART I.

NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1942.

Issued to Members for the Years 1939 and 1940.

CONTENTS OF PART I, VOL. XXIII.

	PAGE
I. <i>Some Domestic Wall-Paintings of Essex.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	1
II. <i>The Essex Properties of the Nunnery of St. Mary Clerkenwell.</i> By W. O. HASSALL, M.A., D.Phil. ....	18
III. <i>The Army at Tilbury, 1588.</i> By E. P. DICKIN, M.D., F.S.A.	49
IV. <i>The Pascall Family of Great Baddow and Springfield, Essex.</i> By H. C. ANDREWS, M.A., F.S.A. ....	54
V. <i>The Petre Documents.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A. ....	66
VI. <i>Great Hallingbury Churchwardens' Accounts, 1526 to 1634.</i> By the Rev. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A. ....	98
VII. <i>The Destruction of Little Horkeley Church, and the Discovery of a Palimpsest Brass.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	116
VIII. <i>King James II's Proposed Repeal of the Penal Laws and Test Act in 1688: His Questions to the Magistrates of Essex, with their Answers thereto.</i> By the Rev. A. L. BROWNE, M.A.	125
IX. <i>A Survey of Chelmsford, 1591.</i> By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S.	133
X. <i>The Coke and Wilde Brass, 1606, at Great Totham.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	141
XI. <i>Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Colchester in 1683.</i> By the Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A. ....	145
<i>Archaeological Notes—</i>	
<i>Colne Priory</i> ....	165
<i>The Gernon Family</i> ....	165
<i>The Canning Family.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	165
<i>Hospital for Lepers at Chelmsford.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A.	168
<i>Discovery of Brass to Walter Gayslee, c. 1370, at Ingrave.</i> By the Rev. R. R. LEWIS, M.A., C.F., and D. J. COCKELL ....	169
<i>Great Bromley Wills.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	170
<i>Commissioners of Sewers Records.</i> By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S.	173
<i>A footnote to Dedham history.</i> By G. O. RICKWORD ....	175
<i>Paving-bricks.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	175
<i>Essex Clothworkers, 1636-7.</i> By Miss T. M. HOPE ....	177
<i>Blackmore Priory.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A. ....	179
<i>Manor of East Hall in East Mersea.</i> By L. C. SIER ....	180
<i>Essex Record Office Accessions, 1938-39.</i> By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S. ....	181
<i>Portrait of the Rev. E. L. Cutts</i> ....	191
<i>In Memoriam: Frederick Joseph Brand</i> ....	192
<i>In Memoriam: The Rev. William Beale White, M.A.</i> ....	195
<i>In Memoriam: Philip Guyon Laver, F.S.A.</i> ....	196
<i>Publications</i> ....	205
<i>Winter Meetings at Chelmsford and Colchester, 1939</i> ....	212
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Thursday, 11 May, 1939</i> ....	215
<i>Report for 1938</i> ....	220
<i>Balance Sheet for 1938</i> ....	224
<i>Quarterly Meetings and Excursions, 1939</i> ....	228
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, at the Society's Library, Colchester, on Wednesday, 20 November, 1940</i>	233
<i>Report for 1939</i> ....	234
<i>Balance Sheet for 1939</i> ....	238
<i>New Members</i> ....	242
<i>Donations</i> ....	245





WALL-PAINTING OF JONAH AND THE WHALE, FROM AN OLD HOUSE AT WALTHAM HOLY CROSS  
(Now in the London Museum)  
(From a drawing by Francis W. Reader)

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

### SOME DOMESTIC WALL-PAINTINGS OF ESSEX.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

WALTHAM ABBEY.

At a meeting of this Society, held in March, 1893, a photograph of a wall-painting representing 'Jonah being cast into the sea' was shown 'by the courtesy' of Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., when it was stated that the original was discovered in an old house at Waltham Abbey, and had been removed to London.<sup>1</sup> During the previous month the painting had been exhibited by Mr. Welch at a meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Drapers' Hall, though his notes, with a photographic reproduction, were not published until 1911.<sup>2</sup> The painting was then in Mr. Welch's possession, but he afterwards presented it to the London Museum, where I first saw it, quite by chance, in 1931. Until then I had been ignorant of its present whereabouts.

In the Society's Library there is an illustrated leaflet, undated, and headed 'The Waltham Abbey unique Mediæval Wall Painting,' from which we learn that for a time the painting was on view at the premises of Messrs. Henry Sotheran & Co., 37, Piccadilly, W. It was then for sale, and the advertisement states that 'The examples of English fresco hitherto known are, in nearly every instance, mutilated and all but effaced . . . The colours in the present example are as brilliant as on the day when they were executed . . . Its great interest and value are further enhanced by

---

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iv (n.s.), p. 300.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. London and Middlesex Arch. Soc.*, vol. ii (n.s.), pp. 111 ff.



the fact that it has been successfully removed from its original position, and, being carefully cased and framed, can be exhibited either in a public or private gallery. All other known examples are fixtures in the church or other building in which they were discovered.<sup>1</sup>

The painting, to quote Mr. Welch, 'was discovered last autumn [1892], during the demolition of a group of five small gabled houses of one storey, on the south side of High Bridge Street, Waltham Abbey, and about 500 or 600 yards west of the Abbey Church. All traces of the buildings had long disappeared when the painting came under my notice, but from careful enquiries I have ascertained that two of the houses were larger than the rest, and may possibly have originally formed a single building. The painting was discovered in the house farthest to the west, which was one of the two larger than the others. [The latest occupier was a solicitor, Mr. Allsup, whose family, I am told, had held the property for several generations.] A dividing partition between two apartments on the upper floor was found to be panelled with oak [probably Jacobean].<sup>2</sup> On removing this wainscoting the picture was disclosed, admirably preserved both in its substance and its colours. In order to remove it without injury, it was found necessary to cut away the joists above and below, but . . . a short inscription, which was observed on the wall to the left of the picture, within a floriated border, was destroyed without having been seen by any person except the workmen engaged in pulling down the building. The picture was removed, with much care, to the offices of the contractors, Messrs. Glover & Flowers, in Peel Grove, Bethnal Green, where I saw it in December last. The picture is perfect, but in the border which extends along the top and on either side there are a few gaps. No reparation has been attempted, but

<sup>1</sup> This statement was not quite correct, for a small wall-painting from Chesterton church, Cambridgeshire, has been on exhibition in the Fitzwilliam Museum for many years; and a wall-painting was removed from a farm-house to the Colchester Museum prior to 1870, though the value placed upon it may be gauged by the fact that it was left exposed to the weather and gradually allowed to perish. Indeed, until the last few decades these domestic paintings, when brought to light, were usually destroyed without any record being made of them. Their interest, however, has at length become recognized and at the present day examples may be seen in several Museums; but their designs are almost invariably confined to floral or conventional patterns, for not only are figure-subjects much less common, but they are generally in a condition which makes it impossible to remove them intact from their original positions.

<sup>2</sup> The panelling was sold to a west-end dealer, but a panel belonging to it was exhibited by Mr. Welch and showed a marked peculiarity. It was pointed out by Mr. Keyser that 'the central portion of the panel was no doubt oak, over which had been laid a coating of plaster. A pattern had then been impressed upon the plaster by means of stencil-plates, the design being painted over from time to time.'

for the protection of the work it has been encased in a stout glazed frame. The size of the picture is 6 feet 9 inches by 3 feet 9 inches.'

Mr. Welch also records some remarks made by Messrs. C. E. Keyser and J. G. Waller. The former attributed the painting to about the middle of the sixteenth century, and this date may be accepted as approximately correct.

From the admirable reproduction in colour (*frontispiece*),<sup>1</sup> which the kindness of Mr. Francis W. Reader has made it possible to give, it will be seen that the story of Jonah is portrayed with dramatic vigour. Moreover, the decorative qualities of the ship, together with the sense of rhythm shown in harmonizing the curves of the whale with the sweep of the waves, reveal the skill of a practised designer. The pictorial effect is further enhanced by the usual convention of depicting the whale as a strange and fanciful monster, and by the introduction of a second ship. Three barrels of cargo floating about in the sea, and representing the 'wares' which the mariners jettisoned before heaving Jonah overboard, also form a pleasing detail.

Jonah is depicted as being cast headlong into the sea, while the whale, with open mouth, is waiting in readiness to swallow him. In some instances, as on an embroidered binding of 1613, recently illustrated in these *Transactions* (vol. XXII, p. 106), and in windows at Wadham College (dated 1622), Lincoln College (c. 1630), and University College (1641), Oxford, he is shown as emerging, or as having just emerged, from the whale's mouth.

The principal ship is highly conventional, and although the influence of the Renaissance pictures seems to have led the artist to represent a Mediterranean type of vessel, he was more concerned with the decorative effect—particularly of the elephant figure-head and the ornamental beast-head at the stern—than with correct technical details, of which he was obviously very ignorant. His conception, however, and even the errors and anachronisms raise several points of interest. These are dealt with in the following remarks, kindly contributed by Mr. H. H. Brindley, F.S.A., a recognized authority on medieval sailing ships:

- (i) The little foremast, instead of being vertical, should rake forward considerably. This is the *artēmōn*, something between a foremast and a bowsprit with a yard spreading a spritsail,—a Greek heritage, which all the larger Roman merchantmen carried,

<sup>1</sup> This plate first appeared in *The Archaeological Journal*, vol. xcii (1935), p. 256, and accompanied a description of the painting by Mr. Reader



among them St. Paul's ship (Acts xxvii, 40, where the A.V. wrongly renders *artemon* as 'mainsail'). This small sail was useful for running, and was so employed to beach St. Paul's ship. In Ancient Greece 'to set the *artemon*' was slang for making off from a combat.

(ii) The shrouds of both the mainmast and *artemon* are made fast outside the hull (an impression of the artist from ships of his own day), whereas in Southern vessels the shrouds were led down *inside* the gunwale from Roman times until c. 1350, when the Southern and Northern types were blended in the 'carrack,' which speedily resulted in the practical uniformity of square rig for all Europe.

(iii) On the after side of the mainmast are seen four shrouds, and these carry ratlines. This is a faulty attempt to represent the 'Jacob's ladder'—a midships fitting, characteristic of medieval Southern ships. In these craft two stays, with ratlines, on the after side of the mast gave access to the top.

(iv) The rudder, shown single and working through a beast-head, evidently in the midships line, is a travesty. All Mediterranean ships, following the Greco-Roman tradition, continued to be steered by a pair of oar-like 'quarter-rudders,' one on either side, until c. 1350, after which year the quarter-rudders were soon superseded by the modern median rudder slung to the stern-post. This was the most important adoption from the North by Mediterranean ship-designers. In the painting the helmsman is holding the post of the quarter-rudder instead of the tiller, which is represented ridiculously by the long rod coming down to the shoulder of one of the men heaving Jonah overboard; did the artist recognize the tiller as such? It seems doubtful.

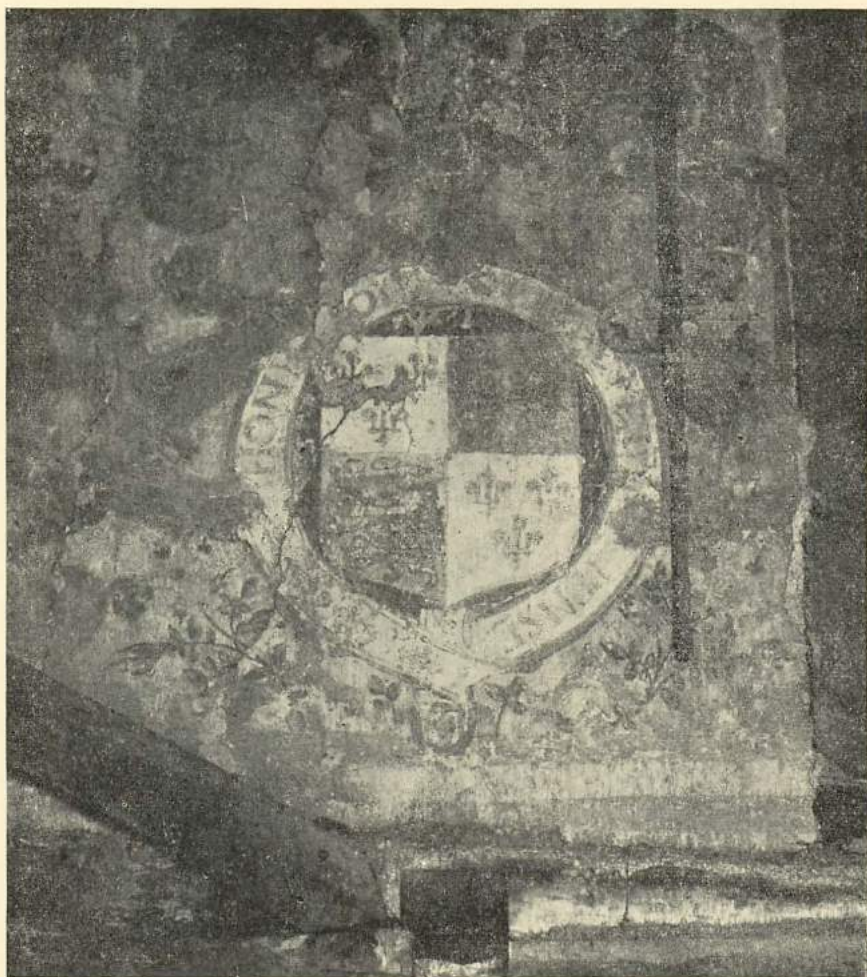
The small one-masted vessel seen on the starboard of the large ship is, Mr. Brindley states, 'a wholly Northern craft of the fourteenth century, for which many seals might be the model. The bulge to the right of the stern-post should be, and may be, the median slung rudder such a vessel would have.'

Executed mainly in pleasing tones of blue, yellow, and crimson, the painting is enclosed in a simple painted frame. It was evidently one of a series of similar subjects, as slight remains of the adjoining painting are visible on the right-hand side.

#### BRAINTREE.

I am indebted to Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A., for kindly supplying me with photographs and information of some destroyed paintings

PLATE I.



*Photo. by courtesy of Mr. A. Hills.*

OLD GEORGE INN, BRAINTREE :  
WALL-PAINTING OF THE ROYAL ARMS OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.



formerly in the old George Inn, Braintree. The house, which stood on the west side of Bank Street (No. 23), had long ceased to be an inn, and for a century or so prior to its demolition, in 1929, was the residence and surgery of the late Dr. John Harrison, Coroner for the Eastern Division of Essex, and of his father and grandfather. The site is now occupied by Messrs. Woolworth's Stores and other shops. A description of the structure, including a brief notice of the paintings, is given in the Inventory of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments.<sup>1</sup> The building, which retained several features of interest, was originally erected in the fifteenth century, but considerable additions were made probably in the sixteenth century, when the main block, which was pierced by a covered passage-way, was extended; numerous alterations had taken place at subsequent periods.

The paintings decorated the two end walls of a room on the first floor of the north wing—the whole of which appeared to date from the sixteenth century—and were mainly confined to the plaster partitions that filled the space above two of the original tie-beams. On the west wall was an achievement of the Royal Arms of the Tudor period, depicted in the proper tinctures (Pl. I). A shield bearing *France Modern and England quarterly*, encircled by a Garter, and supported by a lion and, presumably, by a red dragon—only the paws remained—was surmounted by a front-faced helm and mantling, with a royal crown and the leopard crest above. At the top was a capital E, but the R had disappeared with the dragon. That these initials stood for Queen Elizabeth is almost certain. At the base, on a cream ground, were two sprays of roses, each springing from a semi-quatrefoil ornament. Another instance of the royal shield being painted on the walls of a hostelry occurs at the Crown Inn, Amersham, Bucks, where the arms of Elizabeth are drawn in black outline above one of the fireplaces.<sup>2</sup>

It is noteworthy that three examples of the royal arms of this period in relief also exist at Braintree. At Blandford House (c. 1700), in High Street, is preserved a terra-cotta tablet showing the arms of Elizabeth.<sup>3</sup> Its weathered condition indicates that it occupied an exposed position in the earlier building from which it was taken. A plaster panel bearing similar arms and the date 1592 (fig. 1) is to be seen at Messrs. Henry Joscelyne's shop, 62 High Street, formerly

<sup>1</sup> *Central and S.W. Essex* (1921), p. 32 (37).

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Journ.*, vol. lxxxix (1932), p. 132, fig. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *R.C.H.M., Central and S.W. Essex*, plate, p. xxxvi.

the Angel Inn, which was originally built late in the sixteenth century. It was recently removed from over a fireplace in a large front room on the first floor, when that room was demolished and the whole structure almost entirely rebuilt. The colour decoration appears to be original, despite the dragon being gold instead of red; but the variation is not exceptional. Owing to the demands of space the royal motto at the base has the contraction DU for DIEU. Arms of the same character as the preceding are displayed



*Photo. by courtesy of Mr. A. Hills.*

FIG. 1.—

OLD ANGEL INN, BRAINTREE: ELIZABETHAN ROYAL ARMS IN PLASTER.

on a cast-iron fireback removed, so I was given to understand, from the brick front of the old Falcon Inn in High Street, though this statement seems open to question. It is roughly painted red, with whitewash beneath, and is now in the Braintree Museum. A facsimile of this back, from an old house at Dedham, is also to be seen in the Colchester and Essex Museum.

The painting on the opposite wall (Pl. II) consisted of an almost illegible inscription, of ten lines, in black letter with red capitals, within a narrow border or frame. The frame, with wavy markings, was decorated with scrolls and flowers. In the centre of a blank



space to the left was a goblet of flowers. The goblet was palimpsest, an ornate globular two-handled vase being clearly visible within the later outline. Although the inscription was defaced, and further obliterated by patches of plaster, a careful study of the photograph has, with the help of Mr. Hills's transcript, revealed certain words, including the following:

[Y]OU SHALL [PRAY FOR] . . . KINGDOM . . . DEFENDER  
 [OF THE] FAYTH . . . ALL OTHE[R HER DOMINIO]NS AND  
 COUNTRI[ES, OVER] ALL P[ERSONS,] IN ALL CAU[SES  
 ECC]LES[IASTICA]LL AS TEMPORALL SOVERAYN OF YE MOST  
 . . . QUEENES . . .

These few disjointed sentences are sufficient to prove that the inscription comprised a form of bidding prayer for the sovereign, and was of Elizabethan date. Such bidding-prayers in wall-painting are rare, and it is remarkable that one for James I should exist at Fairstead church,<sup>1</sup> which is only about six miles from Braintree.

There were also slight remains of painted decoration on the same wall, below the tie-beam. A deep border between horizontal lines showed traces of a framework pattern and of a floral design. Lower down were a few small patches of a similar floral ornament.

#### BOCKING.

The old Six Bells Inn, which stood in Bradford Street, at the west corner of Church Lane, Bocking, was demolished in 1932,<sup>2</sup> when the road was widened. It is stated by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments<sup>3</sup> to have been 'entirely modern,' but its destruction revealed considerable remains of a timber-framed and plastered building, with a brick cellar, dating apparently from the sixteenth or early seventeenth century. Set in the front was a carved terminal figure of a man of the latter period, and this now occupies a similar position in the new Inn.

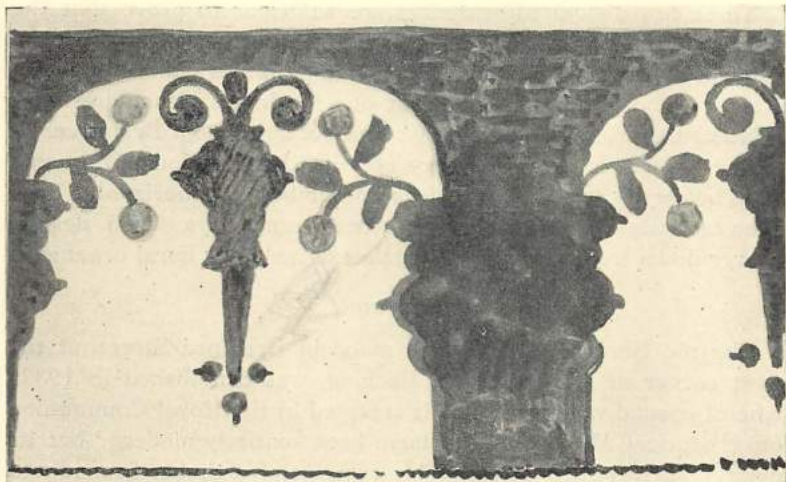
Traces of painted wall decoration, of early seventeenth-century date, were brought to light in a room on the first floor. Fortunately two small pieces of the plaster were hacked off by the workmen and taken to Mr. Alfred Hills, who has placed them in the Braintree Museum. As the painting is too faded to photograph satisfactorily, Mr. Hills has kindly made an excellent drawing of the largest piece (fig. 2), measuring 18 inches by 34 inches, which

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii (s.s.), plate, p. 219.

<sup>2</sup> Illustrated in *The Essex Review*, vol. xxxvii (1928), p. 129.

<sup>3</sup> *North-West Essex* (1916), p. 37 (23).

he thinks may have come from over the fireplace. The design consisted of an arcade pattern composed of a series of three-centred arches painted green and springing from green pillars; the oak studs forming a ground for the latter. Immediately below the middle of each arch was a pendent ornament, alternately of a maroon and green colour, and on either side, issuing from the tops of the moulded capitals of the pillars, a spray of cherries; the ground was cream. The work was roughly executed, and it is evident from the fragments preserved that the decorator made no preliminary sketching out, but dabbed the paint on quickly with his brush.



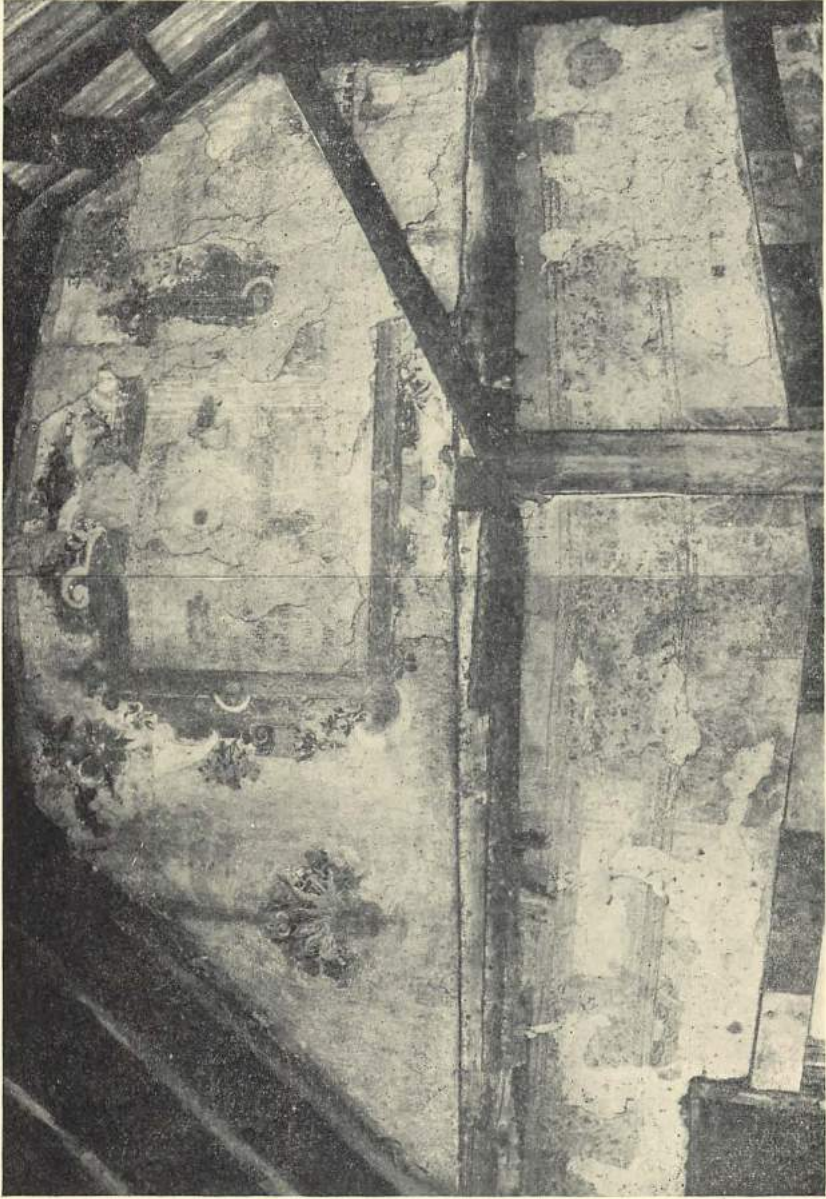
*From a drawing by Mr. A. Hills.*

FIG. 2.—OLD SIX BELLS INN, BOCKING:  
PAINTED WALL DECORATION, EARLY XVII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

Arcade decoration of this type forms a distinct class in domestic wall-painting, and the present instance makes an interesting addition to the small group that has so far been recorded. In the Colchester and Essex Museum is a fragment of plaster, about 17 inches by 10 inches, painted in green and black with a semicircular arch and pendent leaf under a square head. It came from the premises of Messrs. Joslins Ltd., 109 High Street, Colchester, and obviously occupied the space between two studs. Mr. F. W. Reader has also met with other examples at Broxbourne, Herts, and Amersham, Bucks; the latter consisted of a simple scheme in black, in which



PLATE II.



*Photo. by courtesy of Mr. A. Hills.*

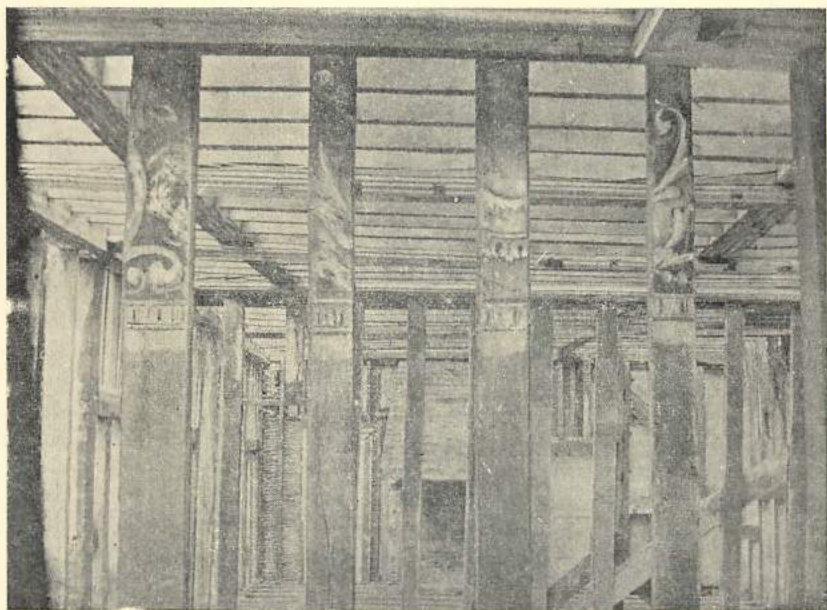
OLD GEORGE INN, BRAINTREE : WALL-PAINTING OF BIDDING PRAYER FOR QUEEN ELIZABETH.

PLATE III.



*Drawing by Mr. F. W. Reader, from photo. by Mr. S. Wenman.*

- (a) Remains of Painted Frieze, XVI<sup>th</sup> Century.  
North wall, east end, of More Room.



*Photo. by Mr. S. Wenman.*

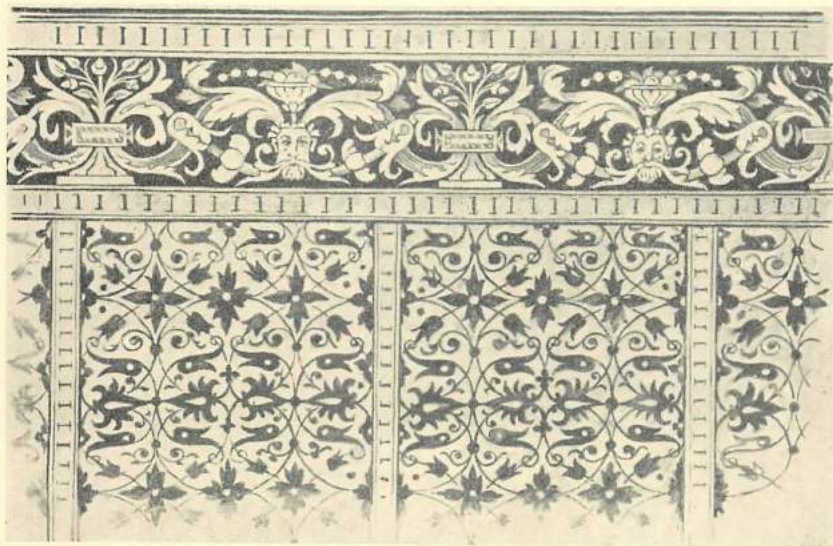
- (b) Remains of Painted Frieze, XVI<sup>th</sup> Century.  
North wall, west end, of More Room.

THE CLOSE, SAFFRON WALDEN.

(Blocks lent by the Royal Arch. Inst.).

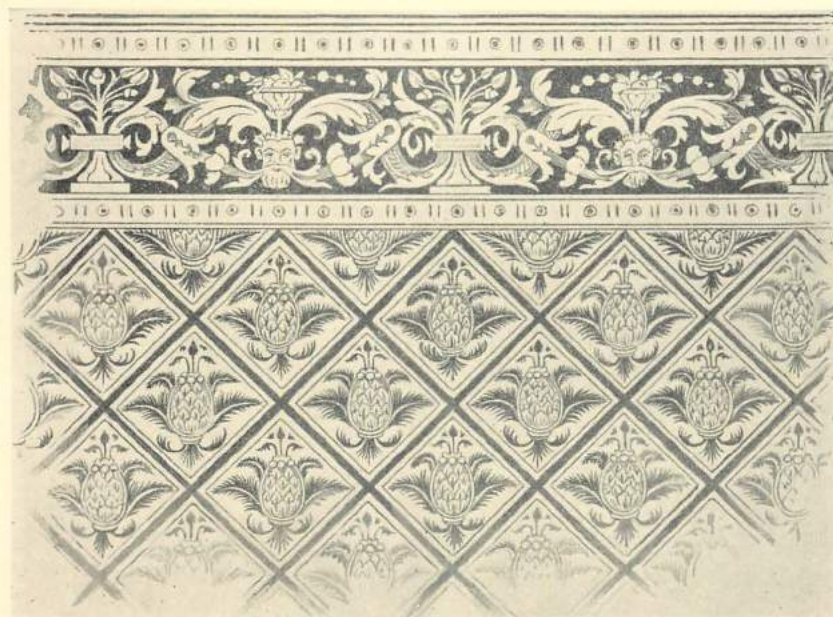


PLATE IV.



*Drawing by Mr. F. W. Reader, from photo, by Mr. G. E. Harris.*

(a) Market Street, Saffron Walden : Wall-painting, XVI<sup>th</sup> Century.



*Drawing by Mr. F. W. Reader, from photo, by Mr. S. Wenman.*

(b) The Close, Saffron Walden : Wall-painting, XVI<sup>th</sup> Century.

*(Blocks lent by the Royal Arch. Inst.).*

semicircular arches, resting on caps, had oval pendants suspended in the centre.<sup>1</sup> A variation of the theme was discovered, with other paintings, at 92 Benton Street (formerly the Flying Chariot), Hadleigh, Suffolk, in 1939.<sup>2</sup> The wall is divided into narrow panels by broad vertical bands painted brown to simulate oak studs, and at the top of each panel, which is cusped, is a pendant, also in brown.

#### SAFFRON WALDEN.

The demolition, in 1934, of a mid-sixteenth-century house, forming part of 'The Close,' at Saffron Walden, led to considerable remains of painted decoration being brought to light.<sup>3</sup> Unfortunately, most of it was destroyed without being recorded, and practically all that was left when I visited the site was confined to the oak studs; for the wattle and daub filling had been removed from the intervening spaces, leaving only the timber skeleton of the building. At my urgent request our member, Mr. S. Wenman, took a series of photographs of these disjointed fragments, which he kindly placed at my disposal, and it is owing to his prompt action that they were rescued from oblivion. Subsequently, I informed Mr. F. W. Reader of the discovery and lent him the photographs, from which he made drawings—here reproduced by his kind permission—to illustrate a brief account of the paintings he contributed to *The Archaeological Journal*.<sup>4</sup> Portions of three different schemes of decoration were in evidence, and enough survived in each case to give a good general idea of the designs.

In the north room on the ground floor were remains of a pattern consisting of thin, crudely drawn and almost leafless stems bearing bunches of berries, painted white on a dark red ground and crossed by one or two broad transverse bands or scrolls in black, enclosing black-letter inscriptions in Latin, of which one word, *et*, was clearly visible.

The south room on the first floor, which contained a carved overmantel, said to have come from Sir Thomas More's house, near Fulham, was lined with sixteenth-century panelling, re-set, and when this was taken down it was found that the upper part of the walls had originally been painted with an elaborate Renaissance pattern in black and white, forming a deep frieze (Pl. III*a,b*). As

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Journ.*, vol. lxxxix (1932), p. 146, fig. 9.

<sup>2</sup> I am indebted to Mr. Marshall Sisson, F.R.I.B.A., for calling my attention to these interesting paintings.

<sup>3</sup> See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi (n.s.), pp. 327, 382.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. xciii (1936), pp. 233-35, pls. ix, x (b), and fig. 2.



the studs below this frieze bore no trace of decoration, it may be inferred that the lower wall-space was hung with painted cloths or tapestry, similar instances of this arrangement having been met with elsewhere. The design appears to have been made up of boldly-drawn acanthus scrolls incorporating human heads, etc., one head on the south wall being crowned; an imperfect black-letter inscription in English also occurred on the north wall. The whole was bordered below with a narrow band set at regular intervals with an ornament resembling a gouge-cut.

A wall belonging to another room on the first floor exhibited traces of a third pattern, also in black and white. It was carried over the studs, but in this case a photograph was taken before the plaster had been destroyed, and although in very poor condition and limited in extent, it was possible to recover the design (Pl. IV*b*). Incidentally, it may be pointed out that even the mechanical precision inseparable from such reconstructions has a value, since it enables us to appreciate how much the pleasing effect of these old patterns is due to the irregularities in execution. The scheme included a frieze of acanthus scrolls, masks, etc., below which the surface was divided by triple lines into diamond-shaped compartments, each filled with a 'pine-cone' ornament. The frieze is of peculiar interest as a rare example of a duplicated pattern, being identical with that discovered in Market Street, Saffron Walden, in 1924. A drawing of the latter, from a photograph previously reproduced in these *Transactions* by Mr. Hubert Collar,<sup>1</sup> is given here (Pl. IV*a*) in order that the two paintings may be compared. The diaper pattern is also practically the same as that painted on a fragment of plaster illustrated by Miss Jourdain,<sup>2</sup> who states that it is in the Saffron Walden Museum, but gives no further particulars; unfortunately it cannot now be found.

All the paintings dated from about the third quarter of the sixteenth century.

#### COLCHESTER.

Remains of wall-painting were brought to light a few years ago at 14 North Hill, Colchester, being part of the business premises of Messrs. Bond & Son, house furnishers. Nos. 13, 14, and 15 North Hill date from the fifteenth century, and were built as one house; and although some alterations took place in the seventeenth century they did not greatly change the character of the original

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvii (n.s.), p. 266.

<sup>2</sup> *English Decoration and Furniture of the Early Renaissance, 1500-1650* (1924), p. 93.

PLATE V.

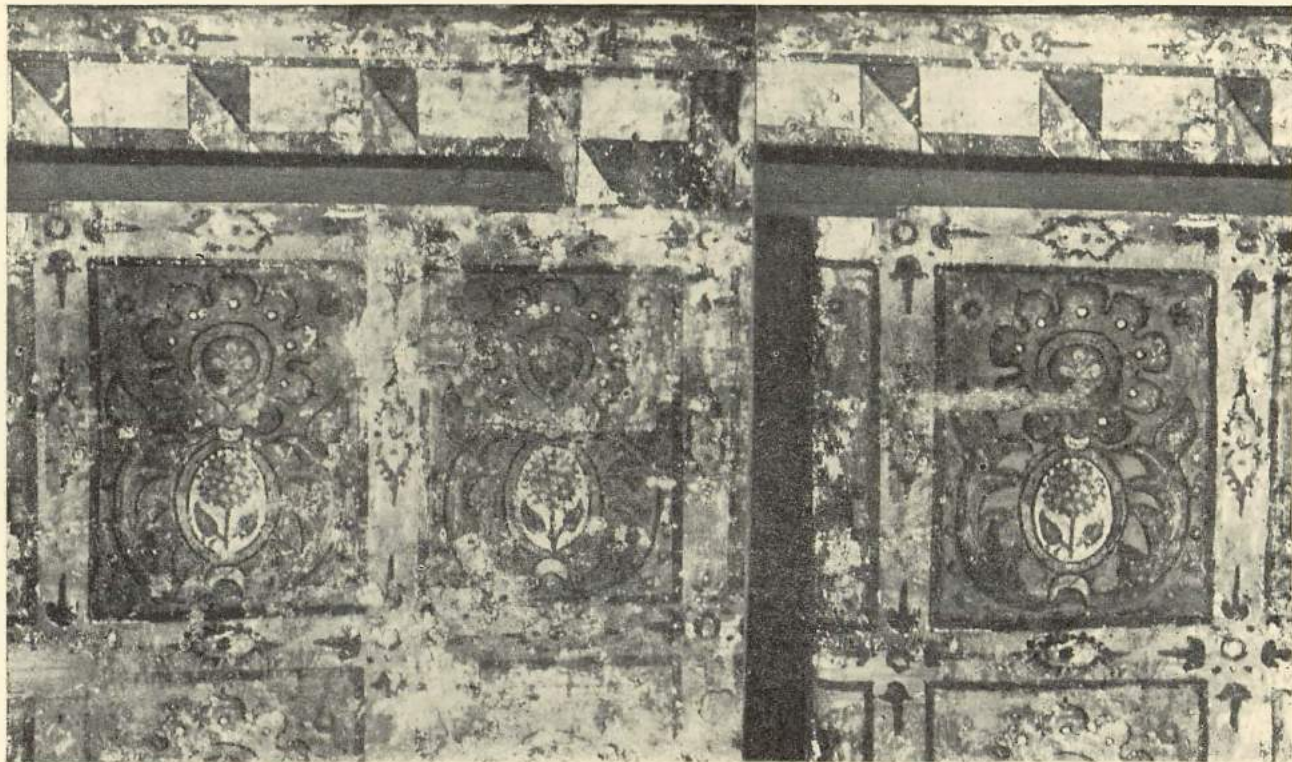


*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

14 NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER:  
WINDOW, XV<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.



PLATE VI.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

14 NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER: PAINTED WALL DECORATION, LATE XVI<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

*(The photograph of the third panel is a duplicate of the first retouched by G.M.B.).*

timber-framed and plastered building. No. 14 comprises the east wing, the roof of which retains its king-post trusses. In the south wall of this wing, immediately below the projecting upper storey, there is an original square-headed window of two cinquefoiled ogee lights (Pl. V), and next to it a blocked doorway with a four-centred head. The north wall (now an interior wall) also has two late sixteenth-century windows, one of five and one of three lights, the moulded mullions, of oval section with broad fillets, being similar in shape to the wooden glazing bars of the Georgian sash-window.

The painting occurs in a room (height 7 feet 3 inches) on the first floor. A strip of painted decoration belonging to a frieze was exposed above the wall-plate of the south wall about 1911, when it was found that the 'filling' below had been destroyed. It is thus described by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments<sup>1</sup> in its account of the building: 'one room has remains of painted decoration, foliage and geometric patterns, in green, yellow and red, and of late 16th-century date.' Some twenty-five years later (January, 1937) the scheme of decoration was fully revealed when the wall-paper on the southern half of the west wall was removed; traces of a coarsely-executed but similar pattern were also found above a wide open fireplace at the north end of the same wall, which had been boarded over and covered with canvas.

Two of the painted panels, with their section of frieze, are fairly well preserved, and these are shown in the accompanying illustration (Pl. VI), together with a duplicate photograph of the first panel, which has been carefully retouched in order to throw up the design in greater clearness. The wall, including the oak studs, has been rendered in plaster to provide a smooth and unbroken surface for the painting. The frieze, 6 inches in depth excluding the borders, consists of a riband pattern, in which vertical members forming an embattled outline, and parti-coloured green and red, are combined with two horizontal bands, one white and one white and brown. The rest of the wall surface—there is no painted skirting—is divided into three and a half rows of rectangular panels, measuring  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches, by yellow bands,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide, ornamented with designs in brown. A similar band borders the top of the frieze. The panels are filled with a highly conventional floral design, comprising a nine-petaled device of a red colour linked below to an oval enclosing a red and yellow flower on a white ground and flanked by two branches of crude foliage. The whole

<sup>1</sup> *North-East Essex* (1922), p. 60 (65).



is outlined in black; the background is green. The painting evidently dates from the last decade or two of the sixteenth century.

My warm thanks are due to Mr. S. W. Taylor Bond for the privilege of inspecting the house and paintings under his kindly guidance.

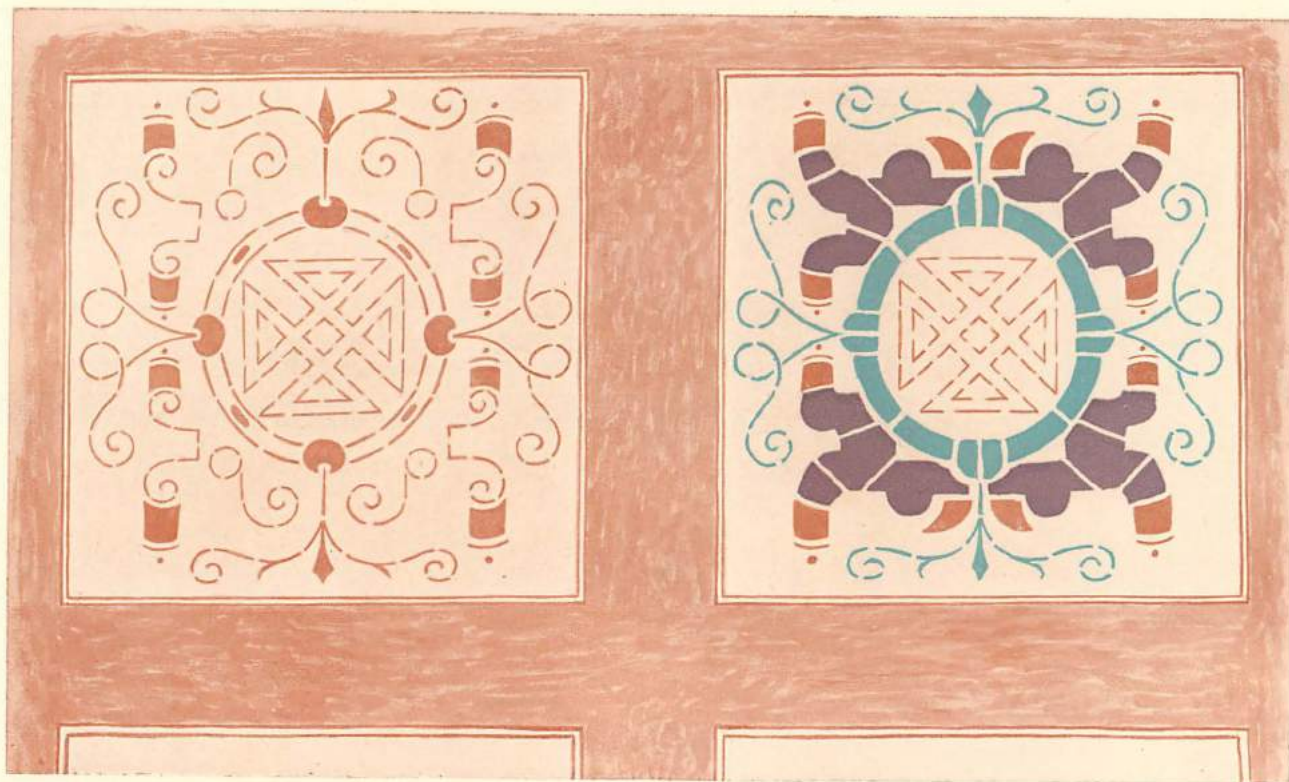
### STENCILLED WALL DECORATION.

Stencilling, or the method of repeating a pattern on the flat surface of a wall by brushing paint over a thin sheet of metal or pasteboard perforated with a design, was known and practised during the later Middle Ages; this simple mechanical process being an expeditious way of repeating without variation the powdered devices which were a feature of the decorative art of the time. It is surprising therefore to find that the domestic wall-paintings of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries were almost invariably drawn freehand, although the stencil could very well have been employed, and at less cost, for executing many of the patterns then in vogue, even if the effect had been somewhat less pleasing. But there is evidence to show that the use of the stencil was actually discouraged, for the regulations of the Painter-Stainers' Company of London describe it as: 'a false and deceitful work and destructive of the art of painting, being a great hinderer of ingenuity and a cherisher of idleness and laziness in all beginners in the said art.' This antipathy, no doubt, was mainly responsible for the almost complete disuse of the stencil in the domestic wall-painting of this country for nearly two centuries. Among the many paintings investigated, I have met with only one example (at Little Horkesley) of stencil-work of the period; and to this Mr. F. W. Reader, whose researches cover a much wider area, has been able to make but one slight addition. It occurs at Royston, Herts, and the stencilling is confined to strap-work ornament on pilasters which alternate with panels drawn freehand.<sup>1</sup>

In the seventeenth century oak panelling largely superseded painted wall decoration, but coloured wall-papers were beginning to be introduced, and this eventually led to the revival of stencilling. Wall-papers had previously been in use to a limited extent from early in the sixteenth century, the designs being generally printed in black on white paper; when colour came to be added it was applied by hand or by means of a stencil, the results attained often being highly decorative. An excellent example of these stencilled

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Journ.*, vol. xcii, p. 262, fig. 2.

PLATE VII.



STENCILLED WALL DECORATION FROM 'JOSCELYNS,' LITTLE HORKELEY. PORTION IN COLCHESTER MUSEUM.  
LATE SIXTEENTH OR EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

(From a drawing by F. W. R.)



wall-papers, of c. 1750, may be seen at Holly Trees Museum, Colchester, where it was discovered, in 1928, in a room that now houses the Society's Library.<sup>1</sup> Wall-paper, however, until about a century ago, was not made in continuous rolls, but consisted of small single sheets and was therefore expensive to produce; thus the practice obtained in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries of dispensing with paper-hangings, when economy was a consideration, and stencilling patterns directly on the wall plaster.

A few examples of these late stencil-produced paintings had been observed in Essex, but little was known about the subject until Mr. F. W. Reader published, in 1939, his article on *The Use of the Stencil in Mural Decoration*.<sup>2</sup> This led to some interesting and unexpected information being received from Miss Janet Waring, of New York, who states that eighteenth-century stencilled wall-painting is quite plentiful in America, in the British settlements of that date, many instances having survived in country districts without later covering. Miss Waring, who published an elaborate book on these paintings in 1937, paid a visit to this country in 1935, with a view to finding examples at the original source, but her enquiries were in vain. Mr. Reader, therefore, must be considered a pioneer in this field, and my grateful acknowledgments are due to him for information freely given, and for making possible the reproduction of several of his drawings by sanctioning the loan of the blocks.

#### LITTLE HORKESLEY.

The walls of a room on the first floor of Josselyns, Little Horkesley—a timber-framed and plastered building of c. 1500, with central hall and cross-wings—are largely covered with a stencilled design (Pl. VII), and there are remains of a similar pattern in one or two other rooms; a further portion was also presented to the Colchester and Essex Museum by Major W. F. Dick, a former owner. The painting is continued across the oak studs, the whole surface of the wall being divided into rows of nearly square panels, measuring about 11 inches by 10 inches, by dark red bands, 3 to 4 inches wide. Each panel is filled with a decadent form of the familiar cartouche ornament, alternately in red, and red, blue-green, and purplish-brown, on a buff ground, with a device resembling a cross formy in the centre. In such an elaborate pattern numerous

<sup>1</sup> Described and illustrated by Mr. Hilary Jenkinson in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix, pp. 225-229.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Journ.*, vol. xcvi, pp. 112-125.

little 'ties' were required to keep the stencil together, and these, by breaking the lines, have considerably reduced that hard appearance which we usually associate with this class of decoration. The work was obviously executed in the early part of the seventeenth century, and may belong to the period when the south-west wing was incorporated into the main block and considerable additions were made to the building.

A visit to Josselyns, about seventeen years ago, resulted in Major W. F. Dick bringing to my notice another example of stencil-work that had recently been discovered at Lower Dairy Farm—a timber-framed building, dated 1601—in the same village. Fortunately a portion of the decoration was preserved and given to Colchester Museum by Major Dick in 1924. It measures 40 inches by 19 inches, and is in poor condition, but Mr. Reader has been able to reconstruct the design from the traces that remain (Pl. VIII). Executed in dark grey on a light-grey ground, the pattern consists of vertical stripes of entwined ribbon with flowers branching out on either side, an occasional floral sprig relieving the blank spaces between the stripes. A narrow band of conjoined diamond shapes, between dotted lines, forms a dado border, below which the surface is painted a buff colour. The general effect must have been graceful, and the treatment, reminiscent of the French style, indicates an eighteenth-century date.

#### SAFFRON WALDEN.

Whilst living at Saffron Walden I remember inspecting, in 1916, a painting that had been discovered at 15 Market Hill; but at that time I failed to appreciate its significance, since it belonged to a class that had not yet been recognized. Fortunately, Mr. Guy Maynard, who was then curator of the local museum, made tracings and notes which he recently sent to Mr. Reader, and this material has enabled him to make the fine drawing here reproduced (Pl. IX).

'It was,' Mr. Reader states, 'a remarkably rich decoration, simply produced by two stencils, green and white, on a dark-blue ground. The designer of this pattern had evidently explored the possibilities of his craft with considerable success, and has skilfully made use of the outlines of the details in order to avoid an excess of 'ties,' which forms the great defect of so much stencil work. The design shows that refined intelligent ornament can be produced by the stencil without resorting to the dull monotony of Chinese brush-work, or the crude powderings which have caused this



PLATE VIII.



*From a drawing by Mr. F. W. Reader.*

LOWER DAIRY FARM, LITTLE HORKESLEY:  
STENCILLED WALL-PAINTING, XVIII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

*(Block lent by the Royal Arch. Inst.).*

PLATE IX.



EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY STENCILLED WALL PAINTING, 15, MARKET HILL,  
SAFFRON WALDEN. DISCOVERED 1916  
Drawn by F. W. Reader from tracings and notes by G. Maynard.  
 $\frac{1}{3}$ rd of full size.



method to be regarded with prejudice and disparagement.' This example may be assigned to the eighteenth century.

Two further examples of stencil work of the same period are preserved in Saffron Walden Museum. The first (fig. 3) came from 5 Market Hill and is executed on a small piece of plaster,

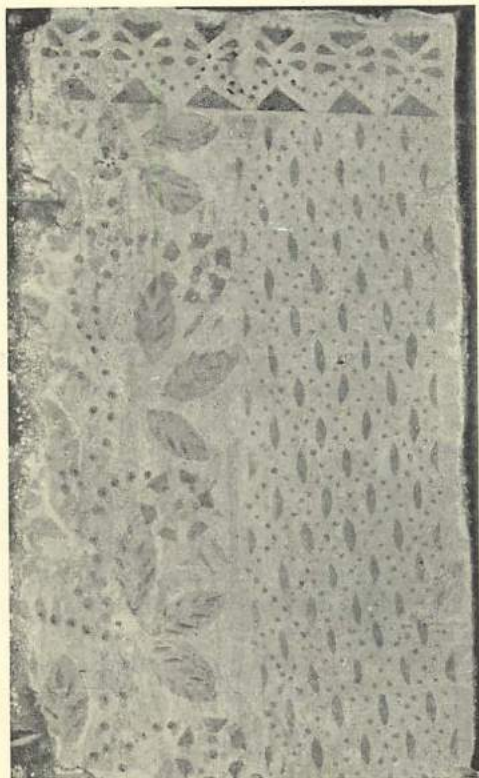


FIG. 3.—FROM 5 MARKET HILL, SAFFRON WALDEN :  
STENCILLED WALL-PAINTING, XVIII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

*(Block lent by the Royal Arch. Inst.).*

about 16 inches by 9 inches, which appears to have been removed from between two studs. The design is in dark green and sage-green, and was produced by two stencils. A row of conventional flowers, with triangles at the base, forms a border, 2 inches deep, at the top. Below this, the surface is divided vertically into two

almost equal portions. That on the left has a running floral pattern, the flowers and the veins of the leaves being in the darker colour. The space on the right is filled with a simple lattice pattern composed of intersecting dotted lines, with a drop in each diamond-shaped compartment. The whole bears some resemblance to a lace curtain.

The second specimen is very dull and unattractive, and consists of a floral pattern in Venetian red on a grey ground.

#### DANBURY.

The Griffin Inn, Danbury, provides the finest example of eighteenth-century stencil-work to be seen in Essex. It is, moreover, in a remarkable state of preservation and of considerable extent. The Inn, which is timber-framed, was built late in the sixteenth century—although it has been much altered—and has cross-wings at the east and west ends. Three of the walls of a large room on the first floor of the west wing are almost entirely covered with stencilled decoration, which was exposed in 1923 by the removal of the papered canvas under which it had been hidden. The room is now divided into two by a modern partition and is only about 6 feet 6 inches in height.

The painting (Pl. X) comprises an all-over floral pattern in dark green and sage-green on a pinkish-white ground, and is a good specimen of what can be done with the stencil to produce a free and graceful effect. Doubtless the stenciller had worked on wall-papers. Such a design requires an even wall-surface, not often found in old houses, and explains why stripe and powdered patterns were mostly resorted to.

I am indebted to Mr. Emil Rudin, the present landlord, for permission to inspect the painting and for allowing it to be photographed.

---

#### APPENDIX.

##### FINGRINGHOE.

Although it is not drawn freehand, nor produced by the stencil, and therefore cannot be classed as a wall-painting, it seems worth while to place on record a design that was disclosed, in 1930, on the wall of the writer's study, at Kingsland, Fingringhoe (Pl. XI). The house is of somewhat late Georgian date, and the decoration, which is confined to one or two small patches, occurs on plaster that has a fine smooth finish. It was covered with layers of wall-paper, and



PLATE X.



*Photo. by Boatman & Co., Chelmsford.*

GRIFFIN INN, DANBURY: STENCILLED WALL-PAINTING, XVIII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

PLATE XI.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

KINGSLAND, FINGRINGHOE :  
WALL-PAPER DESIGN TRANSFERRED TO WALL, LATE XVIII<sup>th</sup>  
OR EARLY XIX<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.



at first sight the pattern appeared to have been caused by the stain left by one of these old papers; but a closer examination showed that the colour was more than a mere stain, and that a very thin coat of pigment, which could easily be flaked off, had been applied to the wall in some way. That such regular and detailed work of neat finish could have been executed by hand seemed highly improbable, and the absence of ties ruled out the possibility of stencilling. Further consideration showed that the most likely explanation is that a piece of distempered wall-paper was pasted face downwards on the wall to provide a basis for another paper—as was sometimes done—and that, acting like a transfer, the pigment adhered to the wall.

The design is of the reticulated type, and is composed of uniform rows of shaped panels, 9 inches in height and set an inch or two apart. The paper from which it was transferred appears to have been washed over entirely with a light grey colour to form a ground for the printed panels. Each panel is bordered by two finely-drawn lines—the outer one black, the inner orange—and set with a floral (?) device, but the paint has flaked away, leaving only a slight outline except for a central ornament in bright green, orange and purple. Slight irregularities will be noticed in the shape of the panels, due to the hand-drawn and engraved blocks from which early wall-papers were printed.

Of a semi-Gothic style, the design reflects the vogue first stimulated by Horace Walpole and others in the eighteenth century. Whether it belongs to that century is doubtful, but it can hardly be later than about 1850.

Much of interest still remains hidden behind the wall-paper of many unlikely houses, and should this article encourage the examination of any painted decoration that may be brought to light from time to time, valuable additions will undoubtedly be made to the comparatively few recorded examples of late stencil-work.

---

# THE ESSEX PROPERTIES OF THE NUNNERY OF ST. MARY CLERKENWELL.

By W. O. HASSALL, M.A., D.Phil.

As the most popular nunnery in London, St. Mary Clerkenwell was much favoured by London citizens whose endowments naturally tended to lie in the city. But the nuns also received benefactions in more remote districts; and though those in the more distant counties were not long retained, the nuns had property in Essex, Kent, and Middlesex, and even in Dorset and Cambridgeshire, up to the dissolution.

From the local topographical point of view, notes on the Essex properties of the nuns assemble in an organized way scattered references to Essex parishes from the few surviving muniments of the nunnery, and thereby provide local historians with material which it would have been perhaps uneconomic for them to seek for themselves. And from a wider point of view it is interesting to see in all the detail that may be had, the relations between a London, or rather a suburban, religious house, and the home county in which it had most property. The problem of the draining of food from the home counties to the metropolis doubtless had its origins in the middle ages, and one can trace the partial dependence of Clerkenwell for its revenues, although these revenues seem in the sixteenth century to have been paid largely in money, not in kind, from Essex.

Apart from the scattered documents and references in printed books given in the footnotes, the main sources used here are the cartulary and the account rolls of the nunnery.

The cartulary is contained in the British Museum Cotton MS. Faustina B. ii. This cartulary contains 365 charters and was written in the middle of the thirteenth century. There then follow miscellaneous documents added at various later dates. I have been preparing an edition of this cartulary in which I have referenced the 365 deeds by numbers, and the documents added later by letters of the alphabet. In my references to the contents of the cartulary, the folio on which each deed cited begins, and the



number or letter assigned in the as yet unprinted edition, are both given.

In these notes, references to other published notices of deeds in the cartulary have not been made, as these will be given fully in the edition of the cartulary.

The surviving account rolls are all found in the Public Record Office in the class of Ministers' Accounts. Ministers' Accounts Henry VII 396 is the draft of the bailiff's account for 1490-1; Ministers' Accounts Henry VIII 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, and 2120, are the accounts of the prioress for 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, 1532-3, and 1534-5; and Ministers' Accounts Henry VIII 2396 is the account of the royal bailiff and collector immediately after the dissolution for 1539-40. Other post-dissolution accounts have not been studied in detail.

The only other MS. sources for these notes of which full extracts are not given, or for which reference cannot be made to printed texts, are two papal bulls, one of Urban III and the other of Celestine III, which are transcribed in Warham's register at Lambeth on folios 122v. and 123v. Unfortunately neither of these are printed in Holtzmann's *PapstUrkunden in England*. The bull of Urban III, of which the date is 19 October 1186, is particularly useful for purposes of dating, as it mentions individually a number of grants which are confirmed by it.

A similar study of the property of the nunnery in Dorset was greatly aided by the presence in the library of the Dorset Natural History and Archæological Society at Dorchester of transcripts of entries in the Plea rolls at the Public Record Office relating to Dorset. When political conditions allow, it would be most useful if some benefactor of students of the local history of Essex would make available a similar work as a supplement to the Calendar of Feet of Fines.

As might have been expected, a considerable proportion of the property of the nuns outside London was in Essex. This was partly due to the benefactions of members of the founder's family whose estates lay in that county. The importance of the prioress as a land-owner in Essex is testified by the fact that she is mentioned in 1288 with fourteen others as having quittance of the common summons of the eyre for pleas of the forest in Essex.<sup>1</sup>

The nuns had the rectories of Great Totham and North Weald Basset and also property in the following places: Bowers Gifford,

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls, 1279-88, p. 549.*

Dunmow, Eastwood, Fyfield, Langford, Latton, Leyton, Mountnessing, Shoebury, Steeple, Thurrock, Totham, Wanstead, Willingale.

They did not have property, as has been wrongly stated, at Arkesden or Orsett.<sup>1</sup> Certain tithes at Heybridge are discussed under the heading Great Totham.

### SPIRITUALIA.

#### GREAT TOTHAM RECTORY.

Between 1181 and 1186 Maurice de Totham, in no. 48, fo. 19, granted the church to the nuns. This is confirmed by his nephew Thomas son of Hamo de Camera, in no. 53, fo. 20, and between 1189 and 1198 by Hugh de Nevill in no. 47, fo. 18v.

The grant, confirmed by the king in 1190, in no. 6, fo. 8, had already been confirmed by the pope, Urban III, in 1186, and was again confirmed, by Celestine III, in 1194. It had previously been confirmed by Gilbert, bishop of London, before 1187 in a deed which is not preserved in the cartulary. An allusion to this confirmation occurs in that of his successor Richard, in Brit. Mus., Cart. Harl. 83, c. 31, a deed printed by Dugdale as number xxvi among the documents relating to Clerkenwell.<sup>2</sup>

In a confirmation dated 1337,<sup>3</sup> bishop Stephen de Gravesend repeats the words of Maurice de Totham's grant as given in no. 48, fo. 19, and adds a deed of bishop Richard appropriating the fruits of the church to Clerkenwell saving a vicarage of 5 marks assignable from the offerings of the altar and the small tithes if this provides enough money. If it is insufficient the deficit is to be made up from elsewhere. The minister is to be presented by the nuns to the bishop. The words of Richard's deed,<sup>4</sup> as contained in bishop Stephen's *inspeximus*, are :

Omnibus Christi fidelibus Ricardus diuina miseracione London' ecclesie minister salutem in domino.

Iuste moderacionis exposcit equitas vt qui renunciant seculo quo liberius possint militare deo quique rerum temporalium vbertate non habundant fidelium prouisione quo modo dei seruicio sustententur et habeant vnde non inmerito largicionibus que viris religiosis et deo deuotis mulieribus ad suam sustentacionem a Christi fidelibus fiunt ecclesiarum prelati quibus arcuus incumbit religionem fouere fauorabilem assensum prestare consueuerunt : ea

<sup>1</sup> See note on Bowers Gifford.

<sup>2</sup> *Monasticon*, vol. iv, p. 86. also cited in J. Anstis' *Antiquarian Collections*, Brit. Mus., Stowe 1044, fo. 30.

<sup>3</sup> Brit. Mus., Cart. Harl. 83, c. 34.

<sup>4</sup> This deed is cited also from Stokesley 118, Newcourt, *Reperitorium*, vol. ii, p. 609.



propter et nos attendentes religionis honestatem dilectarum in Christo filiarum nostrarum monialium de Clerkenewell', intolerabili quoque paupertati qua premuntur inseruanti proposito suo misericorditer compacientes, ecclesiam de Magna Totham cum pertinenciis suis eis a viro quondam venerabile Mauricio de Totham concessam et carta bone memorie Gilberti London' episcopi predecessoris nostri quam inspeximus confirmatam auctoritate qua fungimur habendam et perpetuo possidendam concessimus : ita sane vt fructus eiusdem ecclesie in vsus proprios perpetuo conuertant, salua vicaria quinque marcarum assignanda de obuencionibus altaris et minutis decimis si ad hoc sufficiant vel alias si tantam summam excrescere non possint vicario in eadem ecclesia ministrato : qui quidem per predictas moniales debet episcopo diocesano quicumque pro tempore fuerit presentari et eidem et officialibus suis de hiis que ecclesie incumbunt administracionis sue tempore respondere hiis dumtaxat que vsitata fuerunt et consueta. Cetera vero si emerterint moniales sustinebunt.

Vt igitur hec nostra concessio perpetue firmitatis robur optineat eam presenti carta confirmare cartamque sigilli nostri munimine confirmare curauimus.

Hiis testibus. A. Archidiacono London', Willelmo de Ely thesaurario domini regis, Alano de Rengarie et Ricardo capellanis, Iohanne de Garland', magistro Alexandro, Hugone de Wynton', Willelmo de Wald', Willelmo de Hedfeld clericis et aliis.

This bishop Richard would have been Richard FitzNeale, 1189-98.

An indication of the value of this church is given by the fact that a pardon<sup>1</sup> from paying the 16th in 1227 includes 12s. 6d. from Great Totham—three times as much as from North Weald.

In 1237 a settlement was reached with the dean and chapter of St. Paul's about tithes and parochial dues claimed by the nuns, but found to be in the neighbouring parish of Heybridge. This is discussed below.

A list of twenty-five of the vicars of Great Totham, all presented by the prioress and convent before the dissolution, is given by Newcourt.<sup>2</sup> Of these, James Robinson was vicar between the death of Maurice, Hayes on 22 August 1527, until he resigned, and was succeeded by Robert Mery on 22 February 1530.

On 30 July 1549,<sup>3</sup> William Mildmay of Chelmsford, gentleman, and Thomas Nundes<sup>4</sup> the elder, of Springfield, husbandman, requested to purchase the farm of the rectory of St. Peter in Great Totham, late of the monastery of Clerkenwell, and woods. On 1 February 1550, for 524*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* paid in the augmentations,<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. D. Hardy, *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati*, vol. ii, p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 610.

<sup>3</sup> P.R.O., Inventory of Particulars for Grants, 1786.

<sup>4</sup> In loc. cit. called Thomas (Mores?); called Thomas Nundes, presumably the right form, in grant of 1 February 1550. See next note.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 4 Ed. VI, pt. iii, p. 219.

they were made various grants which included the 'rectory and advowson of the vicarage of St. Peter in Great Totham.'

The temporalities of the nunnery at Totham are discussed below.

The income received in all from *Tottenham Magna*, according to the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*,<sup>1</sup> was 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* But the archdeacon of Colchester received for procuration 10*s.*<sup>2</sup> This is described as for the church of Tottenham, a mistake the reverse of that of Newcourt,<sup>3</sup> who records as at Totham some property which really was at Tottenham.

In 1490-1, the receiver is shown by the account roll to have answered for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, the farm of Richard Saunes, farmer at Great Totham. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, the farm of the rectory was 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, though it used to be 10*l.* The farmer was called Richard Samys, or Sames. He was called John Sames in 1532-3.

In 1525-6, John Samys, who is described as the farmer of the manor, instead of, as might have been expected, the farmer of the rectory, was 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in arrear for that year. In 1526-7 this sum was still in arrear from the preceding year. The rectory is again called the manor, perhaps an indication of the fact that the nuns not only farmed out their spiritualities to lay persons, but that the writer of the roll was not guilty of a chance clerical error; he was illustrating by the word used the way in which the rectory was regarded as a source of income only, in the same way that a manor would be regarded. This illustration would be none the less significant because unconscious.

In 1526-7, John Bromefield, who is named as the farmer of the 'manor,' owed 66*s.* 8*d.* for half a year's rent. In spite of early grants of land at Totham the nuns do not appear to have held the manor, and the lists of 'farms' in the account rolls make no mention of any temporal possessions at Totham.

An outgoing in all the extant account rolls is a payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* for the procuration of the archdeacon of Colchester.

In 1539-40, the farm of the rectory of St. Peter, with lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, tithes, fruits, obventions, emoluments, and other lawful profits and advantages (with all timber and growing woods in and upon the rectory reserved), was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (ten marks). The lessee was John Sammes and his executors and assigns. The indenture was dated 31 August 21 Henry VIII.

<sup>1</sup> *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. i, p. 385.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 396.

<sup>3</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 609.



The term was for twenty-four years from the Michaelmas next following. Payment was to be half at Easter, half at Michaelmas. The lessee was to discharge all burdens, but the king was responsible for the repairs. This was the eleventh year of the term. An 'allowance' of 6s. 8d. was still made for procurations and synodals of the bishop of London.

*Tithes at Heybridge.*

Miss M. Gibbs prints<sup>1</sup> a notification by the prioress and convent of St. Mary Clerkenwell that, acting in accordance with the findings of an inquisition, they have restored to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's the tithes and parochial dues from certain properties in the parish of Heybridge about which a dispute had arisen. The neighbouring church of Great Totham belonged to the nuns, which accounts for their claims in this parish, the boundary of which had evidently not been clearly defined. The date was 13 January 1237. This document is contained in St. Paul's MS., Liber Pilosus, fo. 10a (no. 96).

Omnibus christi fidelibus Hawysa priorissa 7 conuentus monialium sancte Marie de Clerekenewell' salutem in domino.

Nouerit uniuersitas uestra quod cum inter venerabiles uiros dominum . G. decanum 7 capitulum sancti Pauli Lond' ex parte una 7 nos ex altera parte super quibusdam decimis 7 iure parochiali prouenientibus de terra 7 domibus Walteri de Hebrug' . item de quadam terra que appellatur La Lee . 7 de aliis quibusdam particularibus areis quas dominus Iohannes de Neuill' tenet de capitulo sancti Pauli faciendo seruicium curie de Hebrug' . item super decimis prouenientibus de quadam crofta que iacet prope curiam nostram apud Thotam 7 est de tenemento de Hebrug' questio verteretur . et super omnibus premissis inter ipsos decanum 7 capitulum 7 nos per viros fide dignos 7 per testes utrimque iuratos de parciis consensu diligens inquisitio facta fuisset . nos attendentes ex inquisitione premissa omnes decimas predictorum prediorum cum pertinentiis 7 totum ius parochiale inde proueniens ad ecclesiam suam de Hebrug' de iure spectare . attendentes etiam eosdem omnia premissa tam iure parochiali quam iure domini antiquitus possedesse . easdem decimas 7 ius parochiale ecclesie beati Pauli restituimus sine strepitu iudiciali pacifice 7 perpetue possidendas.

In cuius rei testimonio presens scriptum dedimus eisdem sigillo nostro munitum.

Actum in capitulo nostro Lond' . anno gratie . m . cc . xxxvii<sup>o</sup> . in octabus epiphanie domini.

Among those holding land of St. Paul's in 1222 at Heybridge in *The Domesday of St. Paul's*,<sup>2</sup> there is found: Moniales de clerke-well . ij . acras pro . vi.d. per R. ruff'.

<sup>1</sup> *Early Charters of St. Paul, London*, p. 76, no. 102.

<sup>2</sup> *The Domesday of St. Paul's* (Camden Society, no. lxix), p. 54.

## NORTH WEALD BASSET RECTORY.

In no. 27, fo. 14, Henry de Essex (the younger) gives the church of *Walde* with the right of patronage, tithes, and offerings. This church had been given to the nuns by his mother Cecilia. This Cecilia<sup>1</sup> was the wife of Henry de Essex the elder, who had been defeated in combat in 1163 by Robert de Montfort and subsequently disgraced as a result of his having thrown away the standard in battle with the Welsh.<sup>2</sup>

Henry de Essex was the son of Robert son of Sewin.<sup>3</sup> Yearly payments appear to have been made to the nunnery from his estate, as in the Pipe Rolls for 29, 31, 32, and 33 Henry II<sup>4</sup>, Henry de Cornhill states that certain sums have been paid, or are owing, to the nuns. In 1182-3 he says 'in donis per breve regis monialibus de Clerkenewell, xs. hoc anno'; in 1184-5 'et monialibus de Clerekewelle in donis, xls. per breve regis'; in 1185-6 'et in donis per breve regis monialibus de Clerekewell, xls.'; and in 1186-7 'et monialibus de Clerekewell, xxxs. de dono per breve regis.' A charter of Theobald,<sup>5</sup> made before 1161, confirms the grant by Henry of Essex of the tithe of his food, drink, candles and game.

Perhaps the church of North Weald Basset was given instead of this annual payment. It is not mentioned in the confirmation of Henry II in 1181, in no. 2, but it is confirmed on 19 October 1186, by Urban III. The grant is also confirmed in 1190 in no. 6, fo. 8, and by Celestine III in 1194.

In no. 28, fo. 14, Cecilia's son Hugh confirms the grant. Horace Round has suggested,<sup>6</sup> in his discussion of the descent of the manor, that it may be supposed that North Weald was brought to the Essex family by Cecilia, because of the grant being made by Cecilia and her two sons.

In no. 29, fo. 14v., in 1194, Richard, bishop of London, confirms the ratification of the grant by Hugh. And in no. 30, fo. 14v.—an important deed unnoticed by scholars as not printed in Dugdale—William, bishop of London (1199-1221), grants that in compassion for the intolerable poverty whereby the nuns are oppressed, they may be allowed to enjoy the above grant so long as a competent vicar be assigned who should be presented to the

<sup>1</sup> See Miss Fry, 'Some account of Suene of Essex, his family and estates,' in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v (o.s.), pp. 101-115.

<sup>2</sup> Ralf de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 310.

<sup>3</sup> A benefactor of the nuns, Tottenham.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 29 Hen. II, p. 17; 31 Hen. II, p. 43; 32 Hen. II, p. 198; and 33 Hen. II, p. 19.

<sup>5</sup> *Brit. Mus.*, Cart. Harl. 83, c. 26.

<sup>6</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiv, (n.s.) pp. 111-2.



bishop. An indication of the value of this church is given by the fact that a pardon from paying a sixteenth in 1227 includes 4s. 2d. from *Walde* church.<sup>1</sup> But in 1244 the claim of the prioress was contested by Henry son of Hugh de Essex, who alleged the advowson should be his, but finally recognized that it had been given to the nuns by his ancestors and confirmed by himself.<sup>2</sup>

The nuns, however, were not to retain the advowson. For in 1275 an indenture<sup>3</sup> was drawn up showing that John, bishop of London, confirms the church to the nuns as granted by William his predecessor. The nuns were to have certain properties, and the bishop, or the dean and chapter of St. Paul's in times of vacancy, was to appoint the vicar. Richard de Ely was nominated as vicar and his portion is specified in the document. He was to pay the nuns 4 marks yearly, and they were to provide him with books, chalices, vestments, and other church ornaments, and were to maintain one lighted lamp. Future vicars were to follow Richard's example in swearing yearly in the nuns' chapter house to pay the 4 marks per annum.

At first sight the separation of advowson and appropriation seems odd, but it is more intelligible in the case of Clerkenwell, where the bishop was patron of the nunnery and therefore, in a sense, acted for it.

Thus the church was appropriated to the nuns some time before the bishop acquired the patronage, and the two did not take place at once as was wrongly conjectured by Newcourt.<sup>4</sup>

Newcourt gives the names of nineteen vicars, whose patrons were the bishops of London, between 1323 and 1483.<sup>5</sup>

In 1447 the prioress is shown to have been having considerable trouble, for in that year Thomas Wilcok of North Weald, husbandman, was pardoned for not appearing to answer the prioress touching a debt of 12*l.*<sup>6</sup> But so far from losing her rights the prioress reasserted her old right of patronage towards the end of the century.

In 1495 John Haliwell was instituted as vicar and the patron is recorded as being the prioress and convent.<sup>7</sup> On his death, the

<sup>1</sup> T. D. Hardy, *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati*, vol. ii. p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 146, no. 771.

<sup>3</sup> Document G in the cartulary. Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, A. Box 41; calendared in *Ninth Report Hist. MSS. Comm.*, pt. 1, p. 41b.

<sup>4</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 643.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, loc. cit.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1446-52, p. 91.

<sup>7</sup> *Newcourt Repertorium*, loc. cit.

prioress presented in 1511 John Wycke, asking Richard FitzJames to admit him.<sup>1</sup> The sequel is told by Newcourt<sup>2</sup>: 'in the time of Richard Fitzjames, Bishop, a Suit depended between him, and Roos Reygate, then Prioress, and the Conv. of that House, which was at last referr'd to William Warham, A.B. Cant. and Sir John Fineux, Ch. Justice of the King's-Bench, who Dec. 10, 7 Hen. VIII 1515, the said B. having upon the Vacancy next before collated, finally awarded, that the said Prioress and Conv. &c. at the next Avoidance of the said Vic. and the said Bp. and his Succ. at the next second Avoidance thereof, and so each of the said Parties, and their Succ. alternately, should present by Turns; which Award or Order, as appears by the Registry, hath been punctually observ'd, as well by the Prioress and Convent, till their Suppression; and after, by such as had the Grant of their Part of this Advouson, as by the said Bishops of London.'

In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*<sup>3</sup> the nuns' income from the rectory was 7*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, and the pension of James Robynson, the vicar, came to another 4*s.* 4*d.* Outgoings consisted of 6*s.* 8*d.* for the archdeacon's procuration, and 18*s.* distribution in alms.

On 4 August 1537, the prioress leased by indenture under the common seal of the nunnery the rectory with all lands and profits of the same for twenty-one years at a yearly rent of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* This lease was made to John Avere, gentleman,<sup>4</sup> and George Broke, who had all Avere's right and interest in the premises, surrendered them into the exchequer. He received them back at the same rent for twenty-one years, getting the rectory and lands, etc., except woods, wards, marriages, mines, and quarries, and he was to keep the chancel of the parish church and all buildings, etc., of the premises in repair, and was to distribute 4½ quarters of good grain yearly as heretofore, exonerating the crown from the same. He was to have sufficient 'housebote,' timber, etc.

From this it looks as if a request to purchase the rectory, made by Nicholas Briscow on 14 May 1544,<sup>5</sup> had come to nothing.

In 1490-1, according to the evidence of the surviving nunnery accounts, the receiver answered for two payments of 5 marks (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) for payments towards the sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Robert Billesdon, knight and haberdasher, of London, for the

<sup>1</sup> Cartulary, document 1, fo. 107v.

<sup>2</sup> Loc. cit.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls* (1 and 2 Phil. and Mary, pt. xv), 1554-5, p. 323.

<sup>5</sup> *Ninth Deputy-Keeper's Report*, Appendix II, p. 176.



farm of the tithe sheaves in autumn of the rectory in 6 Hen. VII, payable in equal instalments at Michaelmas and Lady Day.

In 1524-5, 1525-6, and 1526-7, the farm of the rectory let to James Robynson was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* It used to be 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In 1532-3 the farm was given as 8*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*, but it was described as then 'in manu domine pro domo sua.' In each year 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid for the archdeacon of Essex's procuration. In 1524-5 repairs here cost 19*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* In 1534-5 the farm of the rectory was included in a total of 25*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* received from the county. That year 30*s.* was spent here on alms.

In 1539-40 no account was rendered for the 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* farm of the rectory, with lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, tithes, fruits, obventions, emoluments, and other profits and commodities, for which it had been let by indenture to John Avery, because, by the letters patent of 4 February 31 Hen. VIII, he had been granted the rectory rent free for life. The letters were enrolled among the memoranda of the Office of the Court of Augmentations. Fifty-three shillings and fourpence was in arrear for a pension due from the vicarage, due from John Walker, the vicar.

In 1490-1 the pension due from the vicar of North Weald, 53*s.* 4*d.*, was not paid, as he declined to pay more than the arrears from previous years. In 1524-5 master Higmon, and in 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, James Robynson, were named as the vicars. Payments were to be made in equal instalments at Easter and Michaelmas.

In 1534-5 James Robynson is correctly described as rector of St. Andrew, North Weald—he was acting as the vicar but was also the farmer of the rectory. James Robynson is mentioned on p. 21. In 1539-40 he was rector of Blandford, and John Waker, the new vicar of St. Andrew's, North Weald 'paid' 53*s.* 4*d.* pension for the vicarage. Actually he was in arrear.

## TEMPORALITIES.

### ARKESDEN.

According to Newcourt<sup>1</sup> the manor of Minchions in this parish formerly belonged to the monastery of Clerkenwell. I find no evidence for this.<sup>2</sup> The error is doubtless due to a confusion between this manor and Minchins in Dunmow and Willingale.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 13. This is cited by Tanner in his note on Clerkenwell in *Notitia*.

<sup>2</sup> The manor of Mynchen (derived from O.E. 'myncen' = nun) in Arkesden belonged to Campsey Priory.—Ed.

<sup>3</sup> See P. H. Reaney, *Place-names of Essex*, pp. 477-8, 502, 517.—Ed.

## BOWERS GIFFORD.

A clue to the whereabouts of the marsh of Horshill or Orselle is provided by a reference to the nuns' property there in an inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken at 'Bures' on the 24 April 22 Edward III. A list of the nuns' property made in 1490-91 refers to 'Horshill, Bures<sup>2</sup>'; and a note on land surrendered to the king in 1611 refers to the farm of a certain marsh in Bowers Gifford called Horsehill, worth 40s., which had belonged to Clerkenwell.<sup>3</sup> Horshill is mentioned in Morant's account of Bowers Gifford.<sup>4</sup>

In no. 58, fo. 20v., Simon son of Simon gives the marsh to the nuns. He is to receive 20s. yearly rent from the nuns who also ought to get 20s. yearly thence. His daughter Muriel is to become a nun. In no. 59, fo. 21, he notifies Geoffrey Bataille, who holds this marsh of him, of this gift. Geoffrey is to pay the nuns 40s., and they are to pay Simon 20s. The grant was confirmed in 1190 by Richard I (no. 6, fo. 8).

But the prioress was soon having to attourn Roger de Clerkenwell, then Ralph *sacerdos*, then Arnold *capellanus*, and then William *clericus*, against Simon son of Simon in a plea of land in 10 Richard I, and a plea of reasonable exchange in the same year, and then in a plea of warranty of charter in 4-6 John.<sup>5</sup> Nor was this the end of the trouble the nuns had, for in 1232 prioress Hawis attourned<sup>6</sup> Martin *capellanus* against Geoffrey Bataille in a suit, the result of which is recorded in nos. 60, fo. 21, and 185, fo. 51. The prioress quitclaimed him for all except arrears of rent and the yearly 40s. For the money due, Simon de Abingdon should acquit Geoffrey. Geoffrey is to help the nuns distrain upon Simon if necessary, and, in no. 185, fo. 51, Geoffrey attourns Simon to satisfy the prioress. He explains the above conditions and adds that if ever the prioress has to distrain, he, Geoffrey, will find a suitable place for impounding Simon's cattle.

In 1220<sup>7</sup> Simon de 'Abbenton' had complained of a loss of 60s. He said he held a tenement in Bowers Gifford whence a certain 20s. rent came, which was mentioned in a suit between Robert

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Inquis.*, vol. ix, no. 111.

<sup>2</sup> *Min. Acc. Hen.* VII, 396.

<sup>3</sup> Bodley, Rawlinson MS. B. 253, fo. 47v.-48.

<sup>4</sup> *History of Essex*, vol. i, p. 258.

<sup>5</sup> Palgrave, *Rotuli Curiae Regis*, 6 Ric. I.—1 John I, pp. 298 and 442. *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 139, 147, 153, 208, and 263; vol. iii, pp. 27, 75, and 184. For a possible complication, see the note on Mountnessing, where 20s. granted by Simon there is discussed.

<sup>6</sup> *Close Rolls* (1231-4), vol. ii, p. 139.

<sup>7</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. viii, p. 221.



Mauntel, of whom he held the tenement, and Thomas de Beynfleet, of whom Robert held it by 2 marks service. Thomas held it of a lady Margery by 20s., who, as a result of Thomas's default, distrained on Simon to get the 20s., taking beasts and carts whereby he had lost 60s. through Thomas's fault, who had not acquitted Simon or released the beasts though paid his farm. In future Thomas was to acquit Simon, whom he was to satisfy. Thomas was in mercy. It was agreed that Simon was to pay Margery the 20s. on Thomas's behalf besides  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark to Thomas.

The marsh is again mentioned in the inquisition cited above, where we learn that John Giffard of 'Bures,' knight, held the marsh of the prioress for 40s. yearly and fealty. It should remain to Thomas son and heir of Thomas de Sancto Nicholao.

In 1490-1, according to the nuns' account rolls, the receiver answered for 40s. quit-rent from Thomas Seynt Nicolas for certain lands in the marsh. In 1524-5 the rent from 'Horsell Bures' was paid by one Baker, previously by Thomas Seynt Nycolas. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, Baker's christian name is given—Edward. In the latter year the marsh is described as next Pittiseye.

In 1526-7 Edward Baker was 20s. in arrear for half a year up to Michaelmas 19 Hen. VIII, for a rent in 'Bowrez.' In 1539-40 he still had to pay 40s. yearly, at Lady Day and Michaelmas, on a marsh at Bours called Horsehill next Pitteseey, but was in arrear for the whole sum.

In the *Valor*<sup>1</sup> this rent is wrongly described as 40s. at Orsett. The mistake occurs in the MS. as well as in the printed text, and is easy to account for palaeographically. The nuns never had any property at Orsett. The *Valor* also errs in including this rent among the rents and farms of Middlesex.

#### DUNMOW.

Roger son of Reinfrid had bought, for 23 $\frac{1}{2}$  marks from Richard son of Adam, land at Dunmow, which had been the subject of trial by battle at Oxford, and which Rose and Wimarc, the maternal aunts of Richard, had quit-claimed (no. 100, fo. 30v.). In no. 102, fo. 31, Hubert de Munchanesi notifies that his father gave and confirmed all the land which Elias the saddler held in Dunmow to Roger son of Reinfrid, for the service of the twelfth part of a knight. Roger was to pay 11b. of cummin yearly. He

<sup>1</sup> *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. vol. i, p. 395.

also paid 3 marks and did homage. The deed goes on to confirm a gift made by Roger in free alms to the nuns, saving the homage and service of Roger and a relief. The gift alluded to occurs in no. 101, fo. 30v., where it is made clear that the land is the same as that bought in no. 100, fo. 30v., from Richard son of Adam, and confirmed to Roger by Henry II between 1175 and 1186 in no. 4, fo. 7v. Roger declares he will be responsible for the 1lb. of cummin owed to Hubert, and in return for the grant the nuns are to receive as a nun Alice, Roger's wife, whenever she will, and are to take care of her burial. No. 105, fo. 31v., is a similar deed of Roger son of Reinfrid, and is important as showing that the nuns were to have the land in free alms, saving the service of the twelfth part of a knight as contained in the charter of Roger de Munchanesi *quam inde habui et quam ego dedi predictis monialibus*. This deed does not occur in the cartulary.

Other deeds related to this grant are nos. 103, fo. 31v., and 104, fo. 31v., where the gift is confirmed by Hubert de Munchanesi again, and by Reinfrid son of Roger, evidently after he had succeeded his father. In 1186 Urban III mentions the grant in his bull. And on 20 March 1190, (in no. 6, fo. 8) Richard I confirms it.

But this was not all. The nuns were granted three acres abutting on property they owned already beside the royal road from Roothing to Dunmow by Peter son of John of Great Dunmow, in no. 210, fo. 56v. In no. 210 the same donor gave them 4*d.* rent, which Wimarc paid yearly from the mill. These two gifts make no mention of any consideration, and the donor may have been inspired by purely religious motives in his gifts to the nuns and in his grant of land next that of the nuns to St. John's Hospital, Clerkenwell.<sup>1</sup> For if the nuns had bought the land from him they might have acquired the neighbouring patch with which he was evidently willing to part, as there is reason to think that, as at Willingale near by, and as in Cambridgeshire, the nuns were taking an interest in increasing the size of their property at Dunmow.

In no. 106, fo. 32, they acquired 5 acres from William Ruffus, who received 1 mark for the grant in the time of prioress Isabel. The prioress Ermengarde had already gone to the expense of a Final Concord to secure 1 virgate from Anne daughter of Puinant, for which she had paid 5 marks.<sup>2</sup> In 1208 a plea<sup>3</sup> between John

<sup>1</sup> B.M., Cotton MS. Nero E. vi, fo. 211v.

<sup>2</sup> Printed, Pipe Roll Soc., vol. 24, *Feet of Fines 10 Ric. I*, p. 192, no. 283 (3 Feb. 1199).

<sup>3</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. v, p. 199.



de la Hale and the prioress was put in respect because the priory was in the king's hand.

In 1276<sup>1</sup> a fine was levied between the prioress Alice and James de Montibus and Cecilia his wife, whereby the nuns were to hold 9 acres of wood of the latter in free alms by the rent of 1 grain of pepper at Easter and doing all other services to the chief lords of that fee. The consideration was 12 marks.

In document U, fo. 111, about 1280-94, a writ was sent to the sheriff of Essex to order the prioress and William de la Mare to return to Jollan de Dulm' the 7 acres of wood in Dunmow which John de Berners gave to Jollan and Cecilia his wife. Otherwise the prioress and William were to appear at York.

On 6 April 1344, in document Y, fo. 112, Hamo atte Wodegate received from Joanna de Fulham, the prioress, a messuage and 4 acres formerly held by John atte Melle at Dunmow, to be held in villeinage for the services due, in consideration of 3s. 4d.

The surviving nunnery account rolls show that in 1490-1, of the farm of 106s. 8d. of the manor, the receiver answered for 4l, there being a reduction of 26s. 8d. in the rent. The manor was let to J. Rede, lately to John Hutt. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, the farm of the manor of Mynchyn or Menchen' by Dunmow was 4l. 6s. 8d. It used to yield 5l. 13s. 4d. and was then leased to William Sawnder', Saunder or Sanders. In 1539-40 William Saunders still had to pay 4l. 6s. 8d. yearly, at Lady Day and Michaelmas, but he was in arrear for the whole sum.

No mention is made of Dunmow in the return of the nuns' property in the *Valor*, on which it would consequently be misleading to rely for a list of the nunnery property even outside London. The reason for this omission is revealed in the entry for 'Wyllinghall Mynchyn juxta Donmow,' where the farm is described in the *Valor* as 6l. 13s. 4d., although in the account rolls it is given as only 2l. 6s. 8d. The *Valor's* total of 6l. 13s. 4d. is the total of the farms of Dunmow and Willingale, for the record, like so many records, is not untrue, but is liable to be misunderstood.

After the dissolution, the manor of Mynchyn in Dunmow was granted<sup>2</sup> to William Barnes or Berners of Thoby, Walter Farre *alias* Gyllyngham of London, and William Glascock of London. The latter eventually acquired the rights of the first two.

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. ii, p. 10, no. 52A.

<sup>2</sup> *Ninth Deputy-Keeper's Report*, Appendix II, p. 164; and *Letters and Papers For. and Dom.*, vol. xv, no. 831 (25) and (80)

## EASTWOOD.

Although no earlier references to a rent at Eastwood owned by the nuns have been found, the surviving account rolls show that 'allowance' was made for an unpaid quit-rent of 4s. 8d. for a wood and 7 acres at Eastwood. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, however, account was rendered for it, the holding being described as a tenement and 7 acres, lately held by Philip Barley, Bisley or Bysley. But the lists of arrears for 1524-5 and 1525-6 show that Philip Byrdley or Birdbey did not pay the 4s. 8d. John Brydbey's arrears in 1526-7 are given as 14s., and in 1532-3 nine years arrears up to Michaelmas 26 Hen. VIII totalled 42s. Evidently the rent was reduced for an undertaking to pay up in future, for in 1539-40 the rent from the hundred of Rochford from Eastwood paid by Philip was 4s. yearly, to be paid at Lady Day and Michaelmas.

These details about the troublesome rent at Eastwood are particularly interesting as they allow of the detection of what appears to be a slip in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*.<sup>1</sup> The *Valor* records a rent of 30s. at 'Estwode,' which it incidentally wrongly classifies as in Middlesex. The nuns never had 30s. at Eastwood, but they did have a 30s. at Shoebury near-by. The Shoebury rent is omitted in the *Valor*. Evidently the writer left out the sum of 4s. 8d. which should have followed Eastwood, left out the name of Shoebury, and thereby is found wrongly stating that the nuns had a rent of 30s. at Eastwood. An interesting point is that a rental,<sup>2</sup> which in other details resembles the *Valor* and gives the same total as the *Valor*, makes the same mistake about Shoebury and Eastwood.

## FYFIELD.

In no. 150, fo. 41v., Arnold de Curton gave Richard the priest the land of 'Wlwin del Pleisiz' and the meadow beyond the bank next Muscote for 3s. yearly for sole service. The gersum was 3s. and a load of corn. The defence of the land was for 10 acres.

This land was granted by Richard to the nuns with Arnold's consent in no. 146, fo. 41, where the three solidates, including, of course, the meadow at Muscote, which might otherwise have been supposed to be at Muscott in Northamptonshire, are stated to be at Fyfield. In no. 149, fo. 41v., Arnold de Curton is described as giving to the nuns the land held by 'Wlwin del Plaisiz' in Fyfield, with a

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>2</sup> P.R.O., Rentals and Surveys, portfolio 19/4.



meadow beyond the bank at Muscote, for 3s. yearly for the defence of 10 acres. This 'gift' is not merely a confirmation of that made by Richard, but  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres are added. The gersum is 8s. 8d.

In 1181, in no. 2, fo. 6, Henry II confirms the grant of 'Arnulf' de Curton as above. Further confirmations occur in Urban III's bull of 1186 and Richard I's charter of 1190 (no. 6, fo. 8). In the former, the land is described as that held by Richard the priest in Fyfield; in the latter, as the land held by 'Wlwin' in Fyfield with a meadow next Muscote and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres near-by.

In the Michaelmas term of 1206, the prioress appeared by William the clerk against Oger de Curton.<sup>1</sup> The plea<sup>2</sup> was that the latter should warrant the charter which the prioress had from his father Arnold about 10 acres in Fyfield, of which she claimed the church of Clerkenwell had been in seisin for 40 years (actually Richard's grant, no. 146, fo. 41, was not earlier than 1173). Roger claimed that his father had given the land to Idonea his mother as dower and that she was in seisin. The prioress said her church was in seisin and that Idonea only received 3s. yearly. A jury was to decide on the facts. In the Easter term of 1208 the parties had licence to come to an agreement, and the prioress had her way, for Idonea abandoned her claim and agreed to the previous conditions, being responsible to the king for the defence of the land for 10 acres. Thus the prioress was not to lose her rights in Fyfield through apathy. And in 1240<sup>3</sup> she appeared by Geoffrey son of John against Richard the forester about customs and services exacted by her from Geoffrey's holding. They amounted to 12d. yearly and he did not acknowledge them. He now granted that he would render this rent and paid 10s. for arrears. The prioress quitclaimed all other arrears.

The nuns retained property at Fyfield, but the accounts for 1490-1 show that its farm was included with that of Willingale.

#### LANGFORD.

In no. 34, fo. 15v., Walter, son of Humphrey, and Agnes his wife, Robert de la Mare and Alice his wife, Geoffrey de Amblic and Constance his wife, grant in free alms 30s. rent at Langford. The grant was made for the souls of William Capra and their predecessors and heirs alive and dead, with Alice Capra, their mother,

<sup>1</sup> For Oger de Curton, see a note by J. H. Round in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix (n.s.), p. 246.

<sup>2</sup> See *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 35 and 313, and vol. v, pp. 100, 189, and 211-2.

<sup>3</sup> See *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 125, no. 641.

who became a nun with her niece. The deed received royal confirmation in 1176 and 1190 (nos. 9, fo. 10, and 6, fo. 8), and papal confirmation in 1186. The nuns retained this 30s. rent, and it recurs in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*.<sup>1</sup>

Farrer cites the *Monasticon* for Agnes, Alice, and Constance. He remarks<sup>2</sup>: 'these 3 ladies appear to have been coheirs of Langford. With the consent of Constance his wife and William his son, Geoffrey de Amblie gave to Idonea the prioress and the nuns of Wykes, Essex, land in Cold Norton, and Geoffrey also gave them land in Elmsett in exchange for a rent in the mill of Norton (*Cat. Ancient D.* ii A. 3518-19). In 1190 Geoffrey de Amblie gave 60 marks for the right of Beighton, Langley and "Tubeston" (Pipe R. 2. Ric. m. 9).' The text of no. 34, fo. 15v., not printed in the *Monasticon*, adds the fact that the three ladies were daughters of Alice Capra; and the fact that the 30s. were paid at three yearly terms strengthens perhaps the supposition that they were coheireses. Members of the Capra family were benefactors of the nuns outside Essex.

In the middle of the fifteenth century there was a dispute between the prioress and the rector of Langford. The latter appealed to the pope, and Nicholas V referred the matter to the priors of Merton and Cruce Boys.<sup>3</sup>

Newcourt<sup>4</sup> conjectured that the Langford where the nuns had their rent was the Langford in Essex because of its proximity to Great Totham where they held some lands and the rectory. And Newcourt was right; for the surviving account rolls show that in 1490-1 the receiver answered for 30s. quit-rent from J. Bouchier, earl of Essex, issuing from the manor there. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, account was rendered for this 30s. In 1534-5 the total of quit-rents from Langford and other places in Essex was 6*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* out of a total income from the county of 25*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* In 1539-40 Henry Bougher, knt., late of the county of Essex, had to pay to the royal agent 30s. yearly quit-rent on the manor called Langeford Hall in Langford parish, at Lady Day and Michaelmas.

#### LATTON.

In no. 119, fo. 35, Juliana de Latton gives and confirms to the nuns in free alms for the good of the souls of herself, her father,

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>2</sup> *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol iii, p. 175.

<sup>3</sup> Lambeth MS. 644, 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 362. Newcourt remarks that Langford rectory and manor were in the family of the Bouchiers from time immemorial till about the time of Mary.



and all her ancestors, the yearly 12*d.* rent which they receive from William Pauper and his heirs for a tenement in the vill of Latton. Other dues from the tenement are reserved in order that the nuns may not exact more than 12*d.* The date is earlier than 1187.

## LEYTON.

Robert de Leyborne, in no. 197, fo. 53*v.*, gives the nuns for the safety of the souls of himself, his predecessors and successors in free alms 12*d.* of the *gablum* of Michael son of Herbert de Leyton, payable at Christmas from Leyton. The date is probably later than 20 March 1190.

## MOUNTNESSING.

In an article on 'The "Ings" and "Gings" of the Domesday Survey, especially Fryerning,' Mrs. Archibald Christy<sup>1</sup> cites the *Monasticon* for the nuns' property at 'Ging' and conjectures that Mountnessing is intended. This conjecture is confirmed by the occurrence of the form Gyngmountney in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*.<sup>2</sup>

In no. 75, fo. 24*v.*, Robert de Munteni gives in free alms for the good of his soul, and those of his heirs, and Matilda his wife, Ailward his man and his tenement in Ginges, rented at 3*s.* yearly, near the house of Ralph son of 'Roche.' This gift is confirmed by Henry II in no. 10, fo. 10*v.* (1176).

An addition seems to have been made to this by 1186, when Urban III's bull mentions 5 solidates of land given by Robert 'de Montagn' and W. his son. Perhaps this additional 2*s.* was derived from the land granted in no. 108, fo. 32*v.*, by William son of Godwin. This land is described as held of Muriel de Munteni. In any case, William son of Godwin must have made his grant before 20 March 1190, when Richard I confirms 'Muriel's gift' of William son of Godwin's land and the original gift by Robert of Ailward and his tenement.

If the gift made by William in no. 108, fo. 32*v.*, could be described as made by Muriel, of whom he was holding, in 1190, it could be described as made by Robert in 1186, if at that time William was holding of him.

Mrs. E. E. Wilde suggests<sup>3</sup> that on the suppression of Gingatstone Priory some of their land may have been granted to St. Mary Clerkenwell. She cites a tradition of a convalescent home for nuns.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xii (n.s.), p. 96.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>3</sup> *Ingatstone and the Essex Great Road* (1913), p. 35.

But no evidence is given, and the statement is only one of possibility, based on the fact that the nuns held land at Mountnessing from very early times.

The *Valor*<sup>1</sup> states that the nuns received 5s. 1d. from 'Gyngmountney,' wrongly described as in Middlesex.

According to the surviving account rolls, the receiver answered, in 1490-1, for 3s. 6d. quit-rent from John Arthur, lately from the prior of Thoby and subsequently from Thomas Pageman, and 19d. quit-rent from William Sawnder for three closes of land held formerly by William Bate and now by James Walbrok'.

In 1524-5 the 3s. 6d. was described as on the land of Thomas Pageman, lately John Arter, and in 1525-6 as now of the widow of Edward King. In 1524-5 the 19d. was described as from 3 closes lately held by 'James Walbroke,' afterwards by William Saunders. In 1526-7 and 1532-3 the two rents are not distinguished, account being rendered for 5s., described in 1526-7 as lately of John Arter, now of Edward Hyll, and in 1532-3 as the rent of Thomas Pageman, lately of Edward Hill and now of the relict Basewyke. The list of arrears of 1524-5 show that the 3s. 6d. from the relict of Edward Hill and the 19d. from 'John Marbroke' were not paid. In 1525-6 these arrears were doubled and in 1526-7 trebled. In 1532-3 'John Mellebroke's' arrears of a 21d. [*sic*] yearly quit-rent for 9 years up to Michaelmas 25 Hen. VIII were stated to be 15s. 3d. [*sic*].

The sum to be paid was evidently 5s. and not 5s. 1d. as stated in the *Valor*, for after the dissolution, the royal agent's account for 1539-40 records a payment of 5s. due at Michaelmas from the lands of 'Thomas Pakeman' and John 'Malbroke.' But 26s. 8d. was in arrear for a 3s. 4d. yearly quit-rent for 8 years for lands lately 'Pakemanes' from William Reynold of Chelmsford. This rent is apparently the same as the rent described as 3s. 6d. above, but even if it was smaller by 2d. it was worth collecting, and, in 1539-40, 10s. was allowed for the cost and expense of the auditor riding from London to Mountnessing for taking distresses there and for getting in arrears. Perhaps the king found satisfaction at last, where the prioress had had so much trouble.

In a suit<sup>2</sup> between Simon son of Simon<sup>3</sup> and Robert de Berners about 4l. which the former had granted the latter with his daughter Isabel, it was stated that Simon granted Robert 40s. rent *de manerio de Ginges* in payment. From this sum 20s. was due to

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>2</sup> Palgrave, *Rotuli Curiae Regis*, 6 Ric. I—1 John, vol. i, pp. 334-5.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 28 for Simon son of Simon and his grant at Bowers Gifford.



the nuns of Clerkenwell by Simon's gift. As there is no further reference to the nuns receiving 20s. from here, one is tempted to connect the rent with the rent of the same amount granted them by Simon at Bowers Gifford; and the suit was followed by one between Simon and the nuns about 'reasonable exchange' of the marsh of *Horsill* (in Bowers Gifford).<sup>1</sup> But it is hard to suppose that the grant in Bowers Gifford was subsequent to the suit between Simon and Robert, as that grant is confirmed in Richard I's confirmation, which is dated 20 March 1190, and the suit was not until 10 Richard I. Perhaps for some reason it was temporarily impossible for the nuns to be given the rent which he had granted them in Bowers Gifford, and Simon had allowed them the rent from 'Ginges' in the meanwhile.

Land at Mountnessing, either belonging to Clerkenwell or to the monastery of Faversham, was granted by Henry VIII to Sir Richard Rich.<sup>2</sup> Sir Richard Rich, as a recipient of monastic lands, is discussed by S. B. Liljegren in his useful article on 'The Fall of the Monasteries and the Social Changes in England.'<sup>3</sup>

#### SHOEBURY.

In no. 21, fo. 12v., Reginald de Warenne grants the nuns in free alms 30s. yearly rent in Shoebury on the holding of Simon de 'Rokesford.' This charter is confirmed in no. 23, fo. 13, by William de Warenne son of Reginald. A phrase in document B, fo. 59v., shows the holding was of 120 acres. The grant is confirmed by Henry II in 1176 (no. 9, fo. 10), and by Richard I in 1190 (no. 6, fo. 8). It is also mentioned in Urban III's bull of 19 October 1186.

A fine levied between Margery, prioress of Clerkenwell, and Waleram de Rocheford in 1254 reveals that Waleram de 'Rocheford' was 20s. in arrear on the yearly rent of 30s. He produced the 20s. and granted for him and his heirs that henceforth they would render every year 30s. sterling.<sup>4</sup> No place is mentioned.

But it seems that this fine was not a mere fictitious suit, but may represent a genuine unwillingness on the part of the family of de Rocheford to pay; for in document A, fo. 59v., there is preserved a writ to the sheriff of Essex from which we learn that Waleram son of Eustace de Rocheford has not acted in accordance with the fine

<sup>1</sup> Palgrave, *op. cit.*, vol. i, p. 442.

<sup>2</sup> See a memorandum in B.M., Harley MS. 3959, fo. 38-39.

<sup>3</sup> See *Lunds Universitets Arsskrift*, N.F. Avd. I. bd 19. Nr 10, p. 114.

<sup>4</sup> Summarized in *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 210, no. 1248.

just quoted. The writ is dated 22 October 1285, and on 7 December 1286, a fine was levied (document B, fo. 59v.) whereby Waleram acknowledged the right of the prioress to 30s. rent at the hand of Thomas de Todeham in Little Shoebury, saving to himself and his heirs all the other services to the premises belonging, and all homages, wards, reliefs, and escheats, belonging to the tenement concerned. He was to be received with his heirs into all the benefits and orisons henceforth to be made in the nuns' church.

The surviving account rolls show that in 1490-1 there was 23l. in arrear for the yearly quit-rent of 30s. from Richard Shadewell'. In 1524-5, 1525-6, 1526-7, and 1532-3, account was rendered for this rent. It was described as on land which was held by John Quyke, afterwards Richard Shadwell, and 'now' by Browne, called in 1525-6, and later, William Browne, junior. The royal accounts for 1539-40 describe the quit-rent paid by William Browne, junior, as on lands called Tudenhames, at North Shoebury.

This 30s. is wrongly described as at Eastwood in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* and in a rental written at the same time as the *Valor*.

Property at Great Shoebury, which was described as belonging to Clerkenwell, was granted to Richard Rich by Henry VIII.<sup>1</sup>

#### STEEPLE.

Reginald de Ginges and Emma his wife, in no. 55, fo. 20, gave 2 acres of their demesne land in Steeple to the nuns; this gift was confirmed in 1176 by Henry II, in no. 10, fo. 10v., and again in 1181, in no. 2, fo. 6.

In no. 39, fo. 16v., Henry Foliot and Lecia de Munteni his wife confirmed this grant and added to it 2 further acres. The total four acres were confirmed to the nuns in the bull of Urban III, dated 19 October 1186. For some reason Richard I's confirmation of 20 March 1190, in no. 6, fo. 8, only mentions the first 2 acres, granted by Reginald and Emma.

The four acres are mentioned as one unit without any distinction of their origin in a deed of Henry Foliot and Lecia (no. 87, fo. 27v.), and again in the foot of a fine<sup>2</sup> of 27 April 1197, between Lecia and prioress Ermengarde. In the former they are described as of the fee of Henry and Lecia, in the latter as in that of Lecia.

<sup>1</sup> See a memorandum in B.M., Harley MS. 3959, fo. 38-9.

<sup>2</sup> Transcribed, Pipe Roll Soc., vol. 20, *Pedes Finium*, p. 101, no. 136. Translated, *London and Middlesex Fines*, Richard I-III, p. 2. Calendared, E. Williams, *Early Holborn and the Legal Quarter of London* (1927), p. 239.



A further enlargement of this property was made; for in no. 76, fo. 24v., about 1198, Brian son of Ralph gave and confirmed to the nuns in free alms 12 acres of arable at Steeple next the nuns' four acres. But the Foliot family were not benefactors of the nuns only, for in about 1230 Gilbert Foliot gave the monks of Stanesgate 2 acres of land in the village of 'Stepeltune,' lying in length next the land of the nuns.<sup>1</sup>

## THURROCK.

Cecilia de Crammaville, for the safety of the souls of herself, her father and mother and predecessors, gave and confirmed to the nuns in free alms 10s. quit-rent at Thurrock of the fee which Philip son of Robert held of her in the same vill.

This grant occurs in no. 191, fo. 52v., and either refers to Little (or East) Thurrock or to West Thurrock. Both are near Grays.

## GREAT TOTHAM.

Maurice de Totham gave 15 acres of land in Totham in Bradefeld, in no. 49, fo. 19. This grant was confirmed by Henry II in 1176, in no. 10, fo. 11, and again in 1181, in no. 2, fo. 6. It was confirmed by Urban III in 1186. Richard I confirmed it in 1190, in no. 6, fo. 8.

An original deed of Maurice survives which differs from no. 49, fo. 19:

B.M., Harley charter 84.A.58.

Measurement 8 x 24.5 cm. Very dark ink; thick parchment.

Mauricius filius Rodberti de Totham omnibus hominibus suis et amicis francis et anglicis qui sunt et qui venturi sunt salutem.

[S]ciatis quod ego dedi quindecim acras terre in bradefeldia de Totham propinquiores de domo Sirici deo et Sancte Marie et conuentui Clerckeneuellie libere et quiete in liberam elemosinam pro me et pro anima patris mei et matris mee et pro antecessoribus meis.

Hi sunt testes Rodbertus de Muntine. Raginoldus filius Hugonis. Gaufridus presbiter. Ionatas presbiter. Ricardus filius Mauricii et frater eius Rogerus. Randulfus filius Villedmi. Ailuinus de Totham. Ricardus Turi. Radulfus filius Aluardi. Iohanes filius Radulfi. Hugo de laberga.

A round white seal, 6 cm. in diameter, with a horseman with shield and long sword, as on B.M., Harley charter 84.H.59 (the original of no. 49, fo. 19), is attached by a strip passing through a slit.

Dorse: In Totham.

<sup>1</sup> Bodley, Essex Charter 71: Calendared, Turner and Coxo, *Calendar of Charters and Rolls*, p. 75.

These 15 acres were not to be worked by the nuns, as is revealed by B.M., Harley charter 44. F. 41. Ermengarde notifies her release to Henry Goscelinus and Sahild his wife of 15 acres in Totham (which Maurice de Totham gave in alms) in hereditary fee paying 6s. 6d. yearly. If heirs fail the land is to revert to the nuns.

B.M., Harley charter 44.F.41.

Measurement, 15.5 x 9.5 cm.

CYROGRAPHVM (at top, partly cut away; the cut is not indented).

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Ermigarda priorissa et conuentus monialium de Clerkenewell' concessimus et dimisimus Henrico Goscelino et Sahild vxori sue et eorum heredibus qui geneti fuerint ex eadem Sahild' quindecim acras terre in Totham quas Mauricius de Totham dedit nobis in elemosinam habendas et tenendas de nobis in feudo et hereditate reddendo nobis inde annuatim sex solidos et sex denarios ad duos terminos anni scilicet ad pasca tres solidos et tres denarios et in festo Sancti Michaelis tres solidos et tres denarios.

Et si heredes eorum qui venerint de predicta Saild aliquando defecerint memorate quindecim acre terre reuertentur in manum nostrum.

Testibus his. Magistro Alexandro de fonte. Ricardo, Ionatha, Amfredo, capellanis. Fratre Lefwino. Fratre Elia. Benedicto, clerico. Ricardo, Matheo, clericis. Willelmo filio Stephani. Waltero Cubald. Theodbaldo de Kent. Waltero Malculuert. Ailwardo.

Two slits in centre for seal, to the right of which are two small holes.

Something illegible is written on the bottom of the parchment. Nothing is on the dorse.

In addition to his gift of these 15 acres, Maurice de Totham gave a yearly sum of 12d. which his son John was to pay to the nuns on land which his father gave him. But should John die without heir the nuns were to have the land freely saving the king's service for the defence of 30 acres. This grant is in no. 50, fo. 19. No. 51, fo. 19v., contains the corresponding grant by Maurice to John wherein the land given is specified as the lands held by Baldwin, Wulstan, and Gilbert the clerk, and the small turbarry in Great Totham.

The extent of the nuns' property in Totham may be gauged by the fact that the pardon from the sixteenth in 1227 includes 12s. 6d. in Great Totham.<sup>1</sup> But a further indication that the nuns did not farm all this themselves is contained in B.M., Topham charter 36, wherein some of it is granted to Bartholomew the smith. But the deed also implies that some of it was worked by the nuns themselves, for Bartholomew was given a piece of land 30 feet square

<sup>1</sup> T. D. Hardy, *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati*, vol. ii, p. 193.



near 'our gate,' where he was to have his smithy in return for work done on the nuns' own iron and steel for their agricultural needs.

B.M., Topham charter 36. Indenture. Measurement, 24.5 x 12.5 cm. (c. 1283-1305).

CYROGRAPHVM (inverted). (The PHVM is repeated).

Omnibus Christi fidelibus hoc presens scriptum visuris vel auditoris Agnes de Marci priorissa de Clerkenwelle et eiusdem loci conuentus salutem in domino sempiternam.

Nouerit vniuersitas vestra nos concessisse dedisse et confirmasse Bartholomeo Fabro et Lucie vxori sue vnum mesuagium et quatuor croftos terre cum pasturis sepibus et omnibus pertinenciis suis prout fossatis includuntur que aliquando Radulfus atte Ponde de nobis tenuit in villa de Totham Magna.

Preterea concessimus dedimus et confirmauimus eisdem Bartholomeo et Lucie vnam peciam terre nostre continentem triginta tres pedes in longitudine et totidem in latitudine in eadem villa iacentem iuxta portam nostram que vocatur Monechenehacche ex parte australi super quam peciam terre predicti Bartholomeus et Lucia vnam fabricam sumptibus suis propriis edificabunt et sustentabunt: habendum et tenendum predicta tenementa cum suis pertinenciis predictis Bartholomeo et Lucie vxori sue et eorum heredibus de nobis et successoribus nostris imperpetuum fabricand' annuatim pro predictis tenementis de ferro et ascere nostro proprio sumptibus ipsius Bartholomei Lucie et heredum suorum omnia ferramenta ad vnam carucam nostram pertinentia in eadem villa, et etiam sex stottos et tres boues de ferro nostro sumptibus suis competenter ferrabunt in perpetuum. Et nos predicta Agnes et successores nostre predictis Bartholomeo et Lucie et eorum heredibus predicta tenementa cum suis pertinenciis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus acquietabimus et defendemus imperpetuum.

Ita tamen quod si predicti Bartholomeus et Lucia vel heredes sui in predicta fabricatione defecerint extunc liceat nobis et successoribus nostris predicta tenementa cum suis pertinenciis in manus nostras reseisire et retinere sine aliqua contradiccione donec de arreragiis nobis vel successoribus nostris plenarie fuerit satisfactum.

In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti indentato parti penes predictos Bartholomeum et Luciam residenti sigillum commune capituli nostri fecimus apponi. Alteri vero parti penes nos remanenti sigillum Bartholomei est appensum.

Hiis testibus. Roberto Gypecrake. Rogero de Oueseye. Iohanne de la More. Henrico Le Loung[?]. Waltero de Chedeber. Rogero de Lengham. Thoma Le Walshe. Rogero de Crute. Radulfo, clerico, et aliis.

The nuns also had the church at Totham, discussed above. In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* 6l. 6s. 8d. is said to be derived yearly from 'Tottenham Magna,' Essex.<sup>1</sup> Tottenham is here an error for Totham. But the nuns did have property at Tottenham, which was wrongly supposed by Newcourt<sup>2</sup> to have been at Totham.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>2</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 609.

In no. 214, fo. 57v., Hawis, the prioress, gave and confirmed to Ralph Neweman all the nuns' land in *Oueseie* except their threshing floor to the north and one perch to the west in perpetuity for 10*d.* yearly, payable at Michaelmas and Easter. Should he wish to sell the same, the nuns were to be nearer by one gold bezant. In August, Ralph was to give the nuns enough passage for their carts to reach the threshing floor.

The proximity of this place to Totham is suggested by the fact that the witnesses include Richard de Totham, clerk, and Gilbert de Totham. Ovesey (Osea) isle is said by Morant<sup>1</sup> to be reckoned part of the parish of Great Totham. Though land granted to the nuns by Robert son of Sewin was at Tottenham and not at Totham as stated by Morant, the nuns had been granted the church at Great Totham. It seems, therefore, not impossible that, in parting with certain land to Ralph Neweman, the nuns were careful to retain their threshing floor and right to pass thereto with waggons in August in order to thresh their tithe corn.

#### WANSTEAD.

The property of the nuns at Wanstead is noticed by Morant<sup>2</sup>; but he wrongly ascribes Robert Brito's gift to Henry Foliot and Lecia his wife.

In no. 94, fo. 29, Abraham de Wanstead gave the nuns in free alms the mill of Wanstead and Melegrave thereby, in return for their prayers; and this gift was confirmed in no. 99, fo. 30v., by Reginald de Ginges. About May 1176, Henry II confirmed this gift, in no. 2, fo. 6.

Nos. 91, fo. 28v., 92, fo. 28v., and 93, fo. 29, record the gift by Robert Brito de Aldewic in free alms, with the consent of Robert, his son and heir, the service of a third part of Wanstead, including the capital messuage and one mark rent from the same third part of Wanstead to be paid yearly at Easter, and the service of the sixth part of a knight's fee which is to be paid to the capital lord. In no. 91, the nuns pay 5 marks; in no. 92, the sum is doubled and the gift is said to be made partly for the love of God and partly for money, and this phrase is repeated in no. 93.

A difficulty, however, seems to have occurred in that we learn from no. 93, that Robert had previously granted his share of Wanstead to Hugh de *Hosdene*, the rights of whose heirs had to be

<sup>1</sup> *History of Essex*, vol. i, p. 384.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i, p. 31.



safeguarded. This was before 27 April 1197. But in a fine<sup>1</sup> dated 2 June 1197, Ralph de *Hodenc* acknowledged that he owed a sixth part of a knight's service and one mark's rent in Wanstead to prioress Ermengarde, who was bound to warrant the whole tenement from which he did it. This Ralph was probably the heir of Hugh, as we learn from no. 93. The prioress undertook to give him warranty and gave him one mark for the concord.

The gift of Robert Brito was confirmed in no. 97, fo. 29v., by Reginald de 'Inge' and Emma his wife, and in no. 98, fo. 30, by Henry Foliot and Lecia de Munteni. The latter explained that on the sixth part of a knight's fee the service is to be rendered to the nuns and by the nuns to Henry and Lecia. The nuns pay Henry 2 marks and Lecia 1 mark.

In no. 95, fo. 29v., the nuns pay 20s. to Roger son of Robert Brito de Aldewic for his confirmation, and a further confirmation from him occurs in no. 96, fo. 29v.

The rent of 1 mark from one third of Wanstead is confirmed in no. 2, fo. 8, by Henry II in 1181, and in no. 6, fo. 8, by Richard I on 20 March 1190. The gift of Robert 'Britoun' was also confirmed by Urban III on 19 October 1186. The grant is also mentioned in the final concord between Lecia and prioress Ermengarde, dated 27 April 1197.

The possessions of Hugh de 'Hodeng' at Wanstead are described in an inquisition, and he is found rendering 1 mark yearly to the nuns of Clerkenwell and another to Sir Ralph de Ginges.<sup>2</sup> This inquisition is undated, but the sheriff was instructed to take Hugh de Hodeng's lands into the king's hand in 26 Hen. III,<sup>3</sup> and Alice, who was wife of Hugh de Hodeng, made a fine with the king in 1242.<sup>4</sup>

The *Valor Ecclesiasticus*<sup>5</sup> shows us that the nuns retained their mark due from Wanstead to the end; for in the list of rents and farms received in Middlesex we find still unchanged in amount, but described as in the wrong county, 13s. 4d. due from Wanstead. The surviving accounts mention the rent.

In 1490-1 the receiver answered for 13s. 4d. quit-rent from Ralph Hastyng', knight, on his manor at Wanstead. In 1524-5, 1525-6,

<sup>1</sup> Pipe Roll Soc., vol. 20, *Pedes Finium*, 8 Ric. I, p. 120, no. 156, printed in full; summarized in *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 11, no. 13.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Inquis., Henry III*, no. 829.

<sup>3</sup> *Excerpta e rotulis finium*, vol. i, p. 386.

<sup>4</sup> *op. cit.*, vol. i, p. 389.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

1526-7, and 1532-3, the rent is accounted for. In the first three years the manor is described as lately held by master Care *nuper precarius*, and now by William Sclakie or Sclake. In 1532-3 the rent is described as in the manor of William Kyngston.

After the dissolution, the accounts for 1539-40 show that the 13s. 4d. yearly quit-rent on the manor still had to be paid, at Lady Day and Michaelmas. The holder of the manor was then William Blakenall', and he was in arrear for the whole sum.

#### WILLINGALE.

Hasted<sup>1</sup> asserted that the manors of East Horne and Wellhall in Kent were owned by Jordan de Briset, who 'gave the nuns 10 acres in his lordship of Welynghall in exchange for 10 acres in Clerkenwell,' on which he founded the Hospital of the knights hospitallers of Jerusalem. Jordan Briset is wrongly described as 'of Wellinghall in Kent' by Major Whitworth Porter.<sup>2</sup> This statement is based on a statement made in the cartulary of St. John's Hospital and printed in Dugdale<sup>3</sup>:

'Jordanus Briset, baro . . . fundavit domum, sive Hospitale Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia . . . Hic prius fundavit Domum Sancti-monialium de Clerkenwell, et ab eis emit decem acras terrae, super quam terram dictum fundavit Hospitale; pro qua quidem terra dedit eisdem sancti-monialibus alias decem acras terrae in dominio suo de Welynghall in comitatu Canciae.'

Round showed<sup>4</sup> that 'Welynghall' was not in Kent, but was Willingale (Spain) in Essex. He also remarked that there was no trace in the nuns' cartulary of such a grant being made at Willingale by Jordan. The error, however, is likely to be handed down to posterity by a recent change of street name made by the L.C.C.<sup>5</sup> Hasted was not the first to think Willingale was in Kent, as in a note on the foundation of St. John's, Clerkenwell, Stow<sup>6</sup> spoke of these 'x acres of lande in his lordship of Wellingehall in the county of Kent.'

The erroneous statement in St. John's cartulary may be a reminiscence of a dispute concerning 10 acres of land at Clerkenwell

<sup>1</sup> *History of Kent* (1886). pt. i, p. 188. Hasted is echoed by others.

<sup>2</sup> *History of the Knights of Malta* (1858), vol. i, p. 23*n*.

<sup>3</sup> Nero E. vi, cited in *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 805.

<sup>4</sup> *Archaeologia*, vol. lvi, pt. 2, p. 224.

<sup>5</sup> L.C.C., *Names of Streets and Places in the Administrative County of London* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed., 1929), p. 632—'Briset road, Welhall.' The name was approved in 1927.

<sup>6</sup> A note made in 1566 in MS. Tanner 343, fo. 165v. The mistake is repeated in the *Survey* (Kingsford's edition), vol. ii, p. 83.



in the early days of the two foundations, and of which record exists in the cartulary in nos. 205-6, fo. 55; though in the real dispute the 10 acres at Clerkenwell went to the nuns, and Jordan's compensation elsewhere is described as 5 acres.

The writer who made the entry in St. John's cartulary may have wrongly associated this transaction with Willingale because the prior of the Hospital made a grant there to the nuns c. 1178-81. But this grant, recorded in no. 204, fo. 55, was not a transfer of the five acres given by Jordan, which there is therefore no reason to associate with Willingale at all. It was a grant of land given to the Hospital by Robert son of Mengus, and Richard the chaplain. The nuns were to pay 12*d.* every Easter and 12*d.* every Michaelmas. They evidently wanted this land to round off property which they had already been acquiring in the neighbourhood.

The relationships between the benefactors of the nunnery at Willingale are indicated in B.M., Add. Ch. 28347, wherein William de Spain grants his wife, Lucy, the vill of Willingale with the fee of one knight, Robert son of Mengus, and with one socman, Eustace de Willingale. Confirmations by William de Spain occur in nos. 68, fo. 22*v.*, and 70, fo. 23, and by Robert son of Mengus in no. 69, fo. 23. There is a confirmation by William de la Mare and Lucy de Arderne his wife in no. 148, fo. 41, but the man from whom the principal donor held much of his land was Eustace son of Adam de Willingale from whom confirmations occur in nos. 141, fo. 39*v.*, 142, fo. 40, and 147, fo. 41.

The primary benefactor in Willingale seems to have been Richard, described as *presbiter* in no. 6, fo. 8, as *clericus* in no. 71, fo. 23*v.*, as *sacerdos* in no. 144, fo. 41, and as *capellanus* in no. 146, fo. 41. In no. 147, fo. 41, he is more clearly described as chaplain of Gilbert, dean of Fyfield. He is shown by no. 150, fo. 41*v.*, to have had interests also in Fyfield and Muscott. At Willingale he also held of St. John's hospital land granted him in no. 71, fo. 23*v.*, by Roger Simplex, which had previously been granted the hospital by Robert son of Mengus, and consisted of two parcels, one of 7 acres 'next the land of Harvey as indicated by our crosses,' and the other being a field 'across the road in Costedel.' This property Richard gave to the nuns with the consent of the prior Ralph de Dina in nos. 146, fo. 41, and 204, fo. 55.

The property which Eustace son of Adam gave Richard the priest was of considerable value, and the grant occurs in no. 66, fo. 22. Richard was to have all the land of Harvey and Adam and the land of Plukedon for 14*s.* 8*d.* yearly (6*s.* 8*d.* for Harvey's land, 4*s.* 8*d.*

for Adam's, and 3s. 4d. for the Plukedon land). For the defence of the land there was to be paid 5s. 4d. (2s. for the land of Harvey, 8d. for Adam's, 8d. for the Plukedon land, and 2s. for all in common). For this grant Richard paid Eustace the socman 25s. gersum and 6s. 8d. to his son Richard. In no. 144, fo. 40v., for the gersum of 6s. 8d. Richard son of Eustace confirms this grant; perhaps this transaction is the same as that implied in the original grant where the son is stated to have received 6s. 8d.

In no. 146, fo. 41, Richard the priest gives the above with the consent of Eustace, together with other properties, his chattels and his own person, to the nuns. In nos. 141-2 Eustace confirms this grant, in return, according to no. 142, fo. 40, for 14s. gersum. The nuns are to pay 20s. yearly (14s. 8d. for his service and 5s. 4d. for defence). There was obviously a suit, real or fictitious, between the prioress and convent and Eustace, for in no. 147, fo. 41, they agree that Eustace has given all the lands held by Richard the chaplain from Eustace in Willingale in perpetual fee-farm. Eustace had evidently been in financial difficulty and the nuns evidently had ready money to advance, for they paid 14 marks which were to be repaid in case of failure of warranty. The grant was apparently not at first intended to be permanent, for it was stipulated that the nuns were to hold the land until the 14 marks were repaid.

But so far from the land being redeemed the payments made by the nuns were reduced. For in no. 148, fo. 41, William de la Mare and Lucy de Arderne his wife confirm the grant and declare that the nuns pay Richard son of Eustace 16s. for all service; and the original 20s. per annum was to be still further reduced, for in no. 143, fo. 40, Richard son of Eustace gave the nuns 6s. out of the 20s. in return for a gersum of 6 marks and the reception of his wife and heirs by the nuns as sharers in their prayers and other benefits. The transaction is explained in no. 67, fol. 22v., wherein Richard confirms the grant made by his father Eustace and says the nuns are to pay 14s. yearly (only 8s. 8d. now for service and 5s. 4d. as before for defence). The gersum is 6 marks and 13d.; and he also grants them 1 acre in Tunstall in Kent.

That the concessions made by Richard son of Eustace were due, like those of his father, to shortage of ready money on the one side and ability to advance money on the other, seems to be proved by no. 145, fo. 40v. In this deed it is stated that in his need he received the whole farm for 3 years and 2s. 5d. from the farm of the fourth year. The farm for three years is stated to be 28s. 9d., i.e. 9s. 7d. per annum. His step-mother is to be paid 4s. 5d. yearly,



which with the 9s. 7d. due to himself, makes a total of 14s. The three years are to begin from 29 September 1185, and in the fourth year he is again to receive all his farm except the 2s. 5d. already advanced for that year.

Thus the nuns built up an estate at Willingale through advancing money to the father, and then lessened their annual charges by advancing more money to the son. Nor was the socman's family the only one at Willingale whose necessity provided them with an opportunity. For in no. 71, fo. 23v., we find that the knight Robert son of Mengus had parted with his land in return for money *in quadam sua maxima necessitate*.

It is evident from the deeds quoted that the nuns farmed their Willingale property themselves. Not only were they taking great care to add field to field to round off their property, but clauses occur in the confirmations by Robert son of Mengus and William de Spain and his wife, nos. 69, fo. 23, and 70, fo. 23, allowing the nuns right of transit over their lands. In the former, a part of the gersum is a load of corn, and in the latter, the repair of hedges is mentioned.

In 1181 Henry II confirmed, in no. 2, fo. 6, all land held by Richard the priest given by Eustace son of Adam (i.e. the lands of Harvey and Adam and the land of 'Pluchedon'); also land held by Richard the priest in 'Cocstedel' in Willingale, given by Robert son of Mengus with half an acre thereby, reserving right of passage. This confirmation is repeated in a bull of Urban III, dated 19 December 1186.

In no. 6, fo. 8, on 20 March 1190, Richard I confirms these grants and adds 1 acre in Willingale given by Richard son of Eustace, and the grant by Ralph de Dina, prior of St. John's, of the lands given by Robert son of Mengus and Michael de Boesevill' in Willingale. The mention of a grant of 1 acre by Richard son of Eustace in Willingale leads us to suppose that the 1 acre given by him in no. 67, fo. 22v., at Tunstall was somewhere in Willingale, and was not, as might otherwise have been supposed, far away at Tunstall in Kent mentioned in nos. 118, fo. 34v., and 211, fo. 57. In no. 204 the land given by Michael de 'Beseuilla' is described as the land held by Richard the chaplain of the hospital in Scellegha.

\* \* \* \* \*

In document R., fo. 110, we learn that in 1349 the prioress and William Noton were given in satisfaction of a debt of 10*l.* owed by William Rokele, deceased, 35 acres of arable at Willingale Spain and Willingale Rokele worth 11s. 8d. at 4d. an acre.

In the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*<sup>1</sup> rents and farms at Wyllinghall Mynchyn juxta Donmow are assessed at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which shows that the nuns had ceased to take an active interest in the property themselves, although they still owned it. Morant<sup>2</sup> is wrong in supposing that before it came to the nuns it had been, in the fifteenth century, owned by the family of Scroop of Masham, for, as has been seen, the nuns had held land at Willingale since the twelfth century.

In 1540 it was in the tenure of John Nevell<sup>3</sup> and was granted to Richard Riche, 'it being then called 30 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 30 of pasture in Willingale Spaine and Doo, and Fyfeild.'<sup>4</sup> The grant included all possessions of the nunnery in those places. A yearly rent of 4*s.* 8*d.* was to be paid.

The nuns are commemorated in the name *Minsons*.

The grant to Richard Riche did not, however, include all the property farmed, according to the *Valor* for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* For in this sum was included the farm, 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for the neighbouring manor of Dunmow. The account rolls show that the true farm received from Willingale was only 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* They also confirm the fact, learnt by the grant to Richard Riche, that part of the property was in Fyfield.

The accounts of 1490-1 show the receiver answering for 46*s.* 8*d.* for the farm of lands and tenements at Willingale Spain, Willingale Doe and Fyfield.

In 1524-5, 1525-6, and 1526-7, the farm of lands leased to Robert Nevell for 41 years was 46*s.* 8*d.* The yield used to be 60*s.* 1524-5 was the twenty-third year of his lease. In 1532-3 the farm was the same, but the tenant was called John Nevell. In 1539-40 John Nevell, according to a post-dissolution account, was still paying 46*s.* 8*d.* yearly at Lady Day and Michaelmas, but was in arrear for the whole sum.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i, p. 395.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Essex*, vol. ii, p. 480.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. of Letters and Papers*, vol. xv, no. 144 (16).

<sup>4</sup> Morant, vol. ii, p. 481



## THE ARMY AT TILBURY, 1588.

By E. P. DICKIN, M.D., F.S.A.

THE usual idea of an army in former days would be a not very well-organized collection of horse, guns, and foot, with a commanding officer. But an army in Queen Elizabeth's time was well organized, judging from the accounts of the Treasurer at War for the force assembled at Tilbury in 1588, now preserved in the Public Record Office.<sup>1</sup>

The General commanding had a staff of a preacher, a secretary, two surgeons, two trumpeters, a drummer, a fifer and twenty halberdiers.

The High Marshal, or master of the camp, also had a preacher, but had to be content with one surgeon and one trumpeter.

The Deputy-Treasurer, Sir Moyle Finch, had four clerks and ten halberdiers. He also commanded the Kent Foot Regiment. His father-in-law, Sir Thomas Heneage, was Treasurer at War.

The Colonel-General of the 'footemen' (apparently Commander-in-Chief of the foot regiments) had, in addition to the usual staff, two harquebus menders and two armourers.

The Master of the Ordnance had, as staff, a lieutenant, a master gunner, twelve other gunners, two clerks, two bowyers, two fletchers (arrow makers), two carpenters, two smiths, a surgeon, a drummer, a fifer, and ten halberdiers.

The Sergeant-Major was provided with a clerk of the watch, a drummer, and a fifer. His duties appear to have been those of the later Brigade-Major. He ranked next below a lieutenant-colonel.

The Quartermaster-General had six under quartermasters or 'furryers.' A furrier was a quartermaster, a purveyor or a harbinger. A harbinger went ahead to secure lodgings.

The Captain-General of the Lances and the Captain-General of the Light Horse had each a lieutenant, a geydon, a surgeon, a trumpeter, a clerk, and ten halberdiers. A guidon (*guide homme*) was a pennant, broad at the staff end and pointed or forked at the free end. Here the term is used for a junior cavalry officer. An

---

<sup>1</sup> S.P. 12, ccxv, 86.

office was often indicated by the name of the weapon or insignia carried. See later, halberd for halberdier, drum for drummer, etc.

The four Corporals of the Field were aides-de-camp or assistants to the Sergeant-Major. Their importance is shown by their relatively high rate of pay (6s. 8d.).

The Scoutmaster-General had for his assistants two light horsemen.

The Trench Master and the Judge Marshal (probably Judge Martial) had no staff.

The Carriage Master had four 'cartakers.' His duty was to provide carts and carriages. The cartakers probably impressed vehicles.

The Provost-Marshal had a staff which shows his office, namely, a gaoler, eight tipstiffs, and six halberdiers. A tipstaff was a constable, so called because he carried a tipped staff.

Of the four Colonels, one for each of the four foot regiments, Lord Wentworth of the Suffolk Regiment, Lord Audley of the Essex, Sir Thomas Leyton of the London, and Sir Moyle Finch of the Kent, the first two were each paid 20s. a day, possibly because they were peers, while the last two (knights) received 13s. 4d. each. Each had no other staff than a lieutenant-colonel. This deficiency appears to be made up by the staff of the Captain of 400 'footemen' and of the Captain of 200 'footemen.' The former had two lieutenants, two ensigns (equivalent to a modern second-lieutenant), four sergeants, four drummers, two fifers, two surgeons, and two clerks. The captain of 200 had half this staff.

It is said that Essex sent 4,000 men to this army,<sup>1</sup> but this does not seem likely. There is only one Essex Regiment in these accounts, and it is improbable that it numbered 4,000. It is more likely that each regiment was 1,000 strong, the four regiments making the 4,000.

The rates of pay are of interest. All were at so much a day. The General (the Lord-Lieutenant—the Earl of Leicester) had the highest rate, 6*l.* The lowest went to the 'footemen,' halberdiers, and tipstiffs (8*d.*). The two preachers received 3*s.* 4*d.* each. Some ranks had different rates of pay. Certain surgeons, trumpeters, and clerks had 2*s.*, others, 1*s.* 6*d.*; and some surgeons and clerks 1*s.* The two surgeons and two trumpeters getting 2*s.* were on the General's staff. The four clerks with 2*s.* were the Treasurer's.

In the following transcript contracted words have been extended :

<sup>1</sup> V.C.H., Essex, vol. ii, p. 221.



Breife notes of th' accmpt of Sir Thomas Heneage Treasurer at Warre at the Camp at Tilburie 1588.

Receipts	Received of Henrie Killegrew one of the Tellers of th' exchequer by vertue of a privie seale xxiiijto die Julij 1588	...	vjml <i>i</i> .		
	Received more of him by vertue of a privie seale xxviiij <sup>o</sup> die Julij 1588...	...	xxm <i>li</i> .		
	Defalkacons of dead payes and deductions charged uppon this accomptant	...	cclxxv <i>li</i> .	xvs. ix <i>d</i> .	
	Suma totale of ye charge	...	xxvjm cclxxv <i>li</i> .	xvs. ix <i>d</i> .	
The Generall	The Lord Lewtenaunt earle of Leicester and Captain Generall of her Majesty's fforces and armes against the forren Invasyons 1588 his entertynment for himselfe per diem	...	vj <i>li</i> .		
		A Preacher per diem	...	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
		A Secretarie per diem	...	ij <i>s</i> .	
		Two Surgions and two Trompeters everie of them per diem	...	ij <i>s</i> .	
		One Drome and a Phife ether of them per diem	...	...	xx <i>d</i> .
		Twentie halberdes everie of them per diem	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .
The High Marshall	Sir John Norrys Knight high Marshall of the said Armes for himselfe per diem	...	x <i>ls</i> .		
		A preacher per diem	...	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
		A Trompeter per diem	...	...	xx <i>d</i> .
		A Surgion and a Trompeter ether of them per diem	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .
	ffifteene halberdes everie of them per diem...	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .	
The Treasurer at Warre	Sir Moyle ffynch [Deputy] Treasurer of the said Armies for himselfe per diem	...	v <i>js</i> .	vii <i>d</i> .	
		iiij <sup>or</sup> Clarks everie of them per diem	...	ij <i>s</i> .	
		Tenne halberdes everie of them per diem	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .
Colonell General of the footemen	Sir Thomas Leyton Knight for himselfe per diem	...	...	xxx <i>s</i> .	
		his Lewetenant Colonell per diem	...	x <i>s</i> .	
		A Drome a phife a Surgion two harquebuz menders and two Armorers everie of them per diem	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .
Master of th' ordnaunce	Sir Francis Knollys Knight the Younger per diem	...	...	xxx <i>s</i> .	
		his Lewetenant per diem	...	x <i>s</i> .	
		A Master Gunner per diem	...	iijs.	
		xij other Gunners everie of them per diem	...	...	xv <i>d</i> .
		Two Clerks ij Bowyers ij ffletchers ij Carpenters ij Smithes one Surgion one Drome and one Phife everie of them per diem	...	...	xi <i>d</i> .
	Tenne Halberdes everie of them per diem	...	...	vii <i>d</i> .	

Sergeant Maior	{	Nicholas Dantree for himself per diem ...	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
		A Clerke of the Watche per diem ...	ijs.	
		A Drome and a Phife ether of them per diem		xij <i>d.</i>
Quarter Master	{	Edmond York quarter Master General for himselfe per diem ...	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
		vj under quarter Masters or ffurryers every of them per diem ...	ijs.	
Captain Generall of the Lannces	{	Sir Roger Williams Knight per diem ...	xxvs.	
		His Lewtenaunt per diem ...	xs.	
		A Guydon a Surgion a Trompeter and a Clerke everie of them per diem ...		xvii <i>d.</i>
	{	Tenne Halberdes everie of them per diem ...		vii <i>d.</i>
Captain Generall of the Light Horsemen	{	Sir Robert Sydney Knight for himselfe per diem ...		xxvs.
		And for his officers the like enterteynment as the Captain Generall of the Lannces.		
The iii <sup>j<sup>or</sup></sup> Corporalls of the feyld	{	Richard Spencer Richard Waldegrave Robert Brewerton and Henrie Swann everie of them per diem ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Corporall of the Lannces	}	John Latham per diem ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Corporall of the horsemen	}	Georg Barton per diem ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Skowte Master Generall	{	Edmond Pettie Skowte Master Generall per diem ...	xs.	
		Two light horsemen at xv <i>d.</i> per diem the peece.		
Trench Master	{	ffrederick Gembell Trench Master for himselfe per diem ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Judg Marshall		Doctor Matheu Sutclyffe for himselfe per diem		viijs.
Carriage Master	{	William Whaite for himselfe per diem ...	vjs.	
		for iii <sup>j<sup>or</sup></sup> Cartakers everie of them per diem ...		xij <i>d.</i>
Provost Marshall	{	Peter Crispe for himselfe per diem ...	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
		A Gaoler per diem ...		xv <i>d.</i>
		vii <i>j</i> typstaves and vi halberdes everie of them per diem ...		vii <i>d.</i>
Collonell	{	The Lord Wentworth Collonell of a regiment of footemen of Suffolk for himselfe per diem ...	xxs.	
		for his Lewtenant Collonell per diem ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Collonell	{	The Lord Audley Collonell of a Regiment of the footemen of Essex at the like rate.		
Collonell	{	Sir Thomas Leyton Knight Collonell of a Regimete of footemen of London for himselfe per diem ...	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
		his Lewtenaunt ...	vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>



Collonell	{	Sir Moyle ffynch Colonell of a regiment of footemen of Kent at the like rate.	
A Capten of L lannces	{	Raphe Horsey Capten of Fyftie Lannces for himselfe per diem ... ..	vjs.
		for his Lewtenannt per diem ... ..	iijs.
		A Guydon per diem ... ..	ijs.
		A trompeter and a Smith ether for them [ <i>sic</i> ] per diem ... ..	xviijd.
		ffyftie Lannces everie of them per diem ... ..	xviijd.
Capten of C Lannces	{	William Goodier Capten of C Lannces for himselfe per diem ... ..	viijs.
		for his Lewetenannt per diem ... ..	iiijs.
		A Guydon per diem ... ..	ijs.
		A Trompeter a Smith and a ffurryer everie of them per diem ... ..	xviijd.
		Hundred Lannces everie of them per diem ... ..	xviijd.
Capten of CC footemen	{	Christopher Litcott Captain of CC <sup>th</sup> footemen for himselfe per diem ... ..	viijs.
		for his Lewetenannt per diem ... ..	iiijs.
		his Ensigne per diem ... ..	ijs.
		Two Sergiants ij Dromes a Phife a Surgion and a Clarke everie of them per diem ... ..	xijd.
		The ffootemen everie of them per diem ... ..	viijd.
Capten of CCCC footemen	{	Sir William Spring Knight Capten of CCCC <sup>th</sup> footemen for himselfe per diem ... ..	xvjs.
		Two Lewtenannts ether of them per diem ... ..	iiijs.
		Two Ensignes ether of them per diem ... ..	ijs.
		iiij <sup>or</sup> Sergeants iiij <sup>or</sup> Dromes ij Phifes two Surgions and two clarks everie of them per diem ... ..	viijd.
		The fotemen everie of them per diem ... ..	viijd.

## THE PASCALL FAMILY OF GREAT BADDOW AND SPRINGFIELD, ESSEX.

By H. C. ANDREWS, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS account of the Pascall family of Great Baddow and Springfield, Essex, had its origin in an investigation into the Hanchett and Grey families of Herts, to whom the Pascalls gave two daughters in marriage. *Sic mus parturit montem*. It is founded primarily on the Pascall pedigree in the *Visitations of Essex*,<sup>1</sup> Morant's *History of Essex* (1768), and the Pascall wills at Somerset House down to 1630. Other sources are specially mentioned. The account, though incomplete in some details, will serve as a basis for a future history of the Pascall family.

Morant states that the Pascall family acquired Great Baddow by grant or purchase in the days of Edward VI, but it is evident that they were there before that time, and generation after generation was buried in Great Baddow church. John Pascall I, in his will, dated 1544, desires to be buried there, 'nere to my father and mother yf there be convenient rombe or ells in such other place in the said church as my executors consider mete.'

The Pascalls were a sturdy race of yeomen, as John Pascall I describes himself, and made no claim to being armigerous. At the Visitation of 1558, the only arms they could declare were the quartered coat of the Kebyll heiress whom John Pascall III had married, and no pedigree earlier than his own generation was forthcoming. But on that occasion William Harvey, Clarencieux, apparently in the light of this marriage, pointed out the deficiency and granted them, on 10 May, 1558, these arms: *Argent quarterly on a cross sable an Agnus Dei couchant holding a cross or, in the first and fourth quarters a falcon sable beaked and membered or, in the second and third quarters a lion passant gardant sable; and crest, A grave person coupé under the waist, garment purple faced ermine, crined grey*. At the Visitation of 1612 the Pascalls produced a pedigree commencing two generations earlier, and four shields of

---

<sup>1</sup> Harl. Soc., vols. xiii, xiv, pp. 11, 12, 88, 260-62.



arms. The first shield bore the Pascall arms alone; the second, Pascall impaling Lewknor, *Azure three cheverons argent, a crescent for difference*; the third, Pascall impaling Glascock, *Ermine between three cocks azure beaked and membered or a cheveron sable*; and the fourth, Pascall impaling Mildmay, *Argent three lions rampant azure*.

The pedigree commences with John Pascall I, of Much Baddow, and his wife, Margery, daughter of John Wiseman of Canfield, Essex. They had seven sons and three daughters, and, fortunately, before his death on 27 April, 1544, he had acquired very extensive estates so that he was able to leave them all well provided for. He made his will on 23 April, 1544 (*P.C.C., Pynnyng 26*), desiring to be buried as mentioned above:

He leaves 6s. 8d. to the high altar of Great Baddow church, 20s. for repairs, and 40s. to the poor. To my daughters, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Margery, 40l. each at 21 or marriage. To Thomas, Robert, Richard and Margaret, the children of John and Joan Sames, my daughter, 10l. each at 21 or marriage. To John Hensforth and his children, 20s. To John Clapton and his wife, 20s. To Thomas Woode's wife (amount not stated, but presumably 20s.). To Robert Whiker and his wife, 20s. To John Reade and his wife, 20s. To cousin Stone's children, 20s. To each godchild, 12d.

To my eldest son, John (II), my house with appurtenances in Much Baddow where I now dwell with all the customary lands called Balles and Blowers, and my moiety of Ynglettes, Bryslands and Claymes, with half an acre of mead in Baddow, lately purchased of William Lee; all my lands and tenements in Stondon; a message now in the tenure of Thomas Brown of Newendon (Nevendon) called Mopses; and the lease of my farm called Little Baddow Hall.

To my second son, William, my lands and marshes in Thundersley called Hares; my customary tenements in Pytsey called Trebulles; my two marshes in the Isle of Canvey called Wyntercote and Gantercote.

To my third son, Thomas, my lands and tenements called Spenders in Newendon in the tenure of John Tendring. Also he is to have my lease of Fryanfarm in Barstildon (Basildon) parish in the tenure of John Tendring, of Stamforde, and Margaret Clerke, widow; but if he is not 21 when I die my second son, William, is to take charge of it.

To my fourth son, Robert, my lands and tenements in Much Bursted, Little Bursted, Buttisbury and Hotten (Hutton), lately purchased of Richard Warren, gent. Also he is to have the lease of the farm called Chedingsell Grange and Tutwik; but if he is not 21 at my death my son-in-law, John Sames, is to take charge of it.

To my fifth son, William, my freehold and copyhold lands in Fished (probably for Fifhed, i.e. Fyfield), Willingale and Bechampe Roding in the tenure of William Church, with a tenement and lands called Peyders in Newendon which John Hagley now holds; my leases of Little Bikna[re] in Maylande and Little Tany marsh lying in Steple. If he is not 21 at my death my wife, Margaret, his mother, shall have the rents from them until he comes of age.

To my youngest son, Andrew, my lands and tenements called Goldmans in Fange (Vange) in the occupation of Thomas Browne; my lands and tenements called Scottes in Hockley in the tenure of Steven Vyncent; and my lands in Southminster and Steple, in the occupation of John Heddicke, called Spyers landes. But if he is not 21 at my death my wife is to take the rents until he is of age.

To John Sames, junior, my landes called Pollards Warde and Boypattes, with common of marsh for 26 ewes and a ram in Goldeanger.

My executors are to take the rent of a croft of land lately bought of Robert Denny called Churchfelde for twenty-one years for my obit in Much Baddow church; and also to assure one acre of meadow in Weysney Mead in Burame (Burnham) parish for performing the last will and testament of John Hamonde.

To my wife, Margaret, the lease of my farm of Cutenhall (in Springfield) for life, with remainder to my youngest son, Andrew. She also receives the residue of the estate, and is appointed an executor along with their eldest son, John, their second son, William, and their son-in-law, John Sames. John Coker is supervisor; and the witnesses are Sir William Knightbridge, clerk, Robert Kyng and John Ynkesworth. The will was proved on 25 April, 1545.

It will be noticed that the will does not mention the daughter, Elizabeth, wife of William Mildmay, of Barnes in Springfield, or the son, John; so presumably both were dead; but it adds a daughter, Margery, not mentioned in the Visitation. It also corrects the name of his other daughter, the wife of John Sames of Langford Hall, Essex, from Margaret (in the Visitation) to Joan. Only the two eldest sons, John II and William, were of age when the will was made.

John Pascal II, of Great Baddow, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Edmond Noke of King's Hatfield, Essex, had an only son and heir, John Pascall III, who was twenty-five years old when his father died, so was born in 1519.

John Pascall III, of Great Baddow, married Mary, daughter of George Kebyll, of Newbottle, Northants. Presumably she was an heiress, as until they acquired arms of their own the Pascalls adopted the Kebyll arms; and, moreover, property in Northants is mentioned in his will. The Visitation of 1558 blazons the Kebyll arms as *Argent a cheveron azure on a chief of the second three mullets or, impaling Quarterly, 1 and 4, argent three bars azure over all a bend engrailed gules; 2 and 3, a cheveron between three escallops sable*. Unfortunately, the quarterings of the impalement cannot be identified, as the pedigree of Kebyll of Newbottle in Baker's *Northants* (vol. i, p. 659), does not name any wives.

John Pascall III died on 21 January, 1580-1, having made his will six days earlier (*P.C.C., Darcy 9*):



He desires to be buried in the aisle of Much Baddow church, and gives 40*l.* to be doled out to the poor from time to time.

To my son, John (IV), one third of all my manors, lands and tenements.

To my son, Robert, my manors of Over Redstone and Nether Redstone, Northants; the reversion, after the death of my wife, Mary, of my capital messuage in Much Baddow, with all its lands, etc.; the reversion of my lands called Brislandes in the tenure of Jasper More; and the reversion of nine acres of meadow in Badowe Meade in the tenure of John Brooke.

To my wife, Mary, and my son, John (IV), my manors of Much Baddow and Great Hues, Essex, and Newbottle, Northants; they to pay to my two daughters, Thomazin and Benett, 500*l.* and interest each within two years after their marriage. To my wife, Mary, also the lease of my marsh grounds called Hide and Boxe held of Denge Hall manor. The residue also to her and to my son, John, equally, they being appointed executors. Sir William Cordell, Kt., Master of the Rolls, is supervisor; and the witnesses are John Latham, Charles Tirell, John Sames and John Folderinge. The will was proved on 10 March, 1580-1.

From this will we gather that John Pascall III left two sons, John IV and Robert, and two daughters, Benett and Thomazin. The second son, Robert, may be the Robert Pascall who matriculated as a pensioner from Queens' College, Cambridge, Michaelmas 1580; B.A., 1584-5; M.A., 1588.<sup>1</sup> He married Grisogon, third daughter of Andrew Jenour, of Alfreton, in Great Dunmow (b. 1538; aged 75 in 1613). Robert was living in 1614, but was dead by 1624, as the will of his brother, John Pascall IV, shows, leaving a son and heir apparent, Robert, and two daughters, Marie and Thomazin. After John III's death, one of his two daughters—it is uncertain whether Benett or Thomazin—married, as his second wife, Andrew Grey, of Hinxworth, Herts. Andrew Grey died, aged 85, on 13 January, 1614-5, as his brass in Hinxworth church records, but his wife was still living in 1624, when her brother, John Pascall IV, left by will 5*l.* to his sister, Mrs. Graye. Andrew Grey in his will (*P.C.C., Rudd 29*) left a memorial ring to his cousin, John Pascall, of Much Baddow, gent.; he also left the residue of his estate to his brothers, John Pascall (IV), of Great Baddow, and Robert Pascall, gent., who were appointed executors of the will.

The manors of Over Redstone and Nether Redstone (Radstone), which John Pascall III left to his second son, Robert, had been purchased by him from John Kebyll and Catherine, his wife, in July, 1572; the purchase being evidently a family transaction. Robert, and his brother, John IV, alienated Radstone in May, 1585.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

<sup>2</sup> Baker's *Northants*, vol. i, p. 673.

John Pascall IV, of Great Baddow, married firstly Jane *née* Lewknor, widow of William Clarke, of Margaretting, Essex (d. 1582). She died without issue. Her brass memorial in Great Baddow church shows her in early seventeenth-century costume; above her head is a shield of arms—Pascall (but omitting the *Agnus Dei* and putting lions for falcons and *vice versa*) impaling Lewknor. The inscription beneath the figure reads:

HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODY OF IANE PASCHALL  
WIFE OF IOHN PASCHALL & DAUGHTER OF EDWARDE  
LEWKENOR ESQUIRES WHO DECEASED 16

This inscription has led to some controversy and surmise. The date being left blank suggests that it was laid down some time before her death and that her husband was too engrossed with his second wife to attend to it. At any rate the parish register records her burial on 23 May, 1614, which may be taken as correct. Further, our early genealogists were fond of enhancing the status of a family by the addition of fictitious knighthood to some of its members; and accordingly Jane's father is described as Sir Edward Lewknor, of Higham Hall, Suffolk, knight. There were three Edward Lewknors knighted in the early seventeenth century: one 'of Denham Hall, Suffolk,' on 11 May, 1603; another 'of Suffolk' on 19 October, 1606; and the third 'of Suffolk' on 5 (4) March, 1607-8.<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Miller Christy and W. W. Porteous, who illustrate the brass,<sup>2</sup> hesitate to say which of these was Jane's father, and conclude that her inscription was prepared before her father was knighted. The fact is that he never attained knighthood, being just a plain esquire and unconnected with Suffolk. He was the unfortunate Edward Lewknor who was groom-porter to King Edward VI and Queen Mary. Being implicated in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion he suffered attainder and was condemned in 1554, but escaped execution by a natural death in the Tower. In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, Jane, with her brothers and sisters, obtained the passing of an Act of Parliament whereby they were restored in blood.<sup>3</sup> Jane was sister of Sir Edward Lewknor (knighted on 11 May, 1603), of Kingston Bousey, Sussex. He married Susan, second daughter and co-heir of Thomas Heigham (d. 1557), and thus, acquiring Denham manor, and Higham manor in Gazeley, Suffolk, left Sussex for Suffolk. His wife was buried on 4 October, 1605, and he the next day in Denham church, where a fine tomb marks their resting-place.

<sup>1</sup> Shaw, *Knights of England*, vol. ii, pp. 106, 140, 146.

<sup>2</sup> *The Antiquary*, vol. xxxix (1903), pp. 117-18.

<sup>3</sup> *Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. J. J. Howard, vol. ii, p. 269.

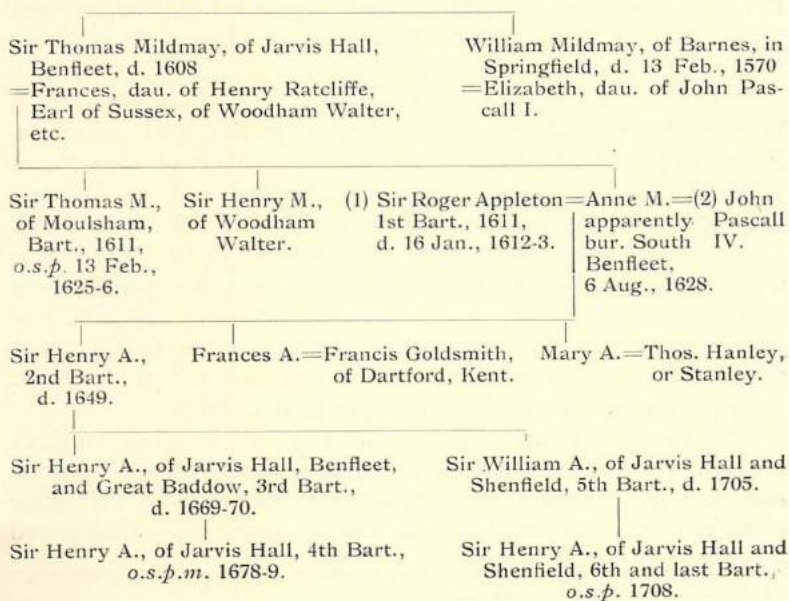


John Pascall IV's second wife was Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Moulsham, Essex (d. 1608), and widow of Sir Roger Appleton, Kt. and Bart., of Jarvis Hall, South Benfleet (d. 16 January, 1612-13; will *P.C.C.*, *Capell* 123).

John Pascall IV died on 29 August, 1624, having made his will on the previous 20 April (*P.C.C.*, *Byrde* 88):

He desires to be buried in the chapel of Much Baddow church as near to his father and mother as convenient. He leaves 20*l.* to be doled out to the poor; 20*s.* each to all his menservants; 10*s.* each to his maidservants; and 10*s.* between the ringers at his funeral. To my sister, Mrs. Graye, 5*l.* To my son and heir, John Pascall (V), all my plate, household stuff, etc., saving its use by Lady Appleton, my wife, until he is 21. My son, John, is appointed sole executor, but Sir Thomas Mildmay of Moulsham, Sir Henry Appleton of South Benfleet, Kt. and Bart., Sir Henry Mildmay of Woodham Water, Kt., and Francis Goldsmith of London, Esq., are appointed overseers of the will and trustees of my manor of Much Baddow and of all my freehold lands and tenements, which are committed to their charge for fifteen years if my son, John, lives so long. If John dies before he is of age without issue the property is left to Robert, son of my late brother Robert, and his heirs male. Sir Henry Appleton is to enjoy the estate and to pay to my late brother Robert's two youngest daughters, Marie and Thomazin, 500*l.* each. The witnesses are John Harrison and Thomas Sherlock, scrivener. The will was proved on 6 October following.

This table shows the relationship between the various persons mentioned in the will, and others:



John Pascall V was born in 1617, being seven years old at his father's death. According to Morant he married his step-mother, Ann; but this is obviously an error, for Morant states that when he was born his father was 60 and his mother 52. This would make Ann eight years younger than her husband, and she could not have been the daughter of Sir Thomas Mildmay and widow of Sir Roger Appleton. The fact appears to be that John Pascall IV having married Ann as his second wife in 1616, their son, John V, was born the next year, although they were both so elderly.

John Pascall V married a daughter of — Pucks, of Kent, but she died without issue. By his second wife, Martha, daughter of Sir Henry Gibbs, of Warwickshire, Kt., he had John VI, who died young; Henry, who thus became heir; another John, whose first wife died without issue, but his second wife, — Blackborough, of London, bore him John and Mary; Martha, Ann and Mary, who all died unmarried; and Dorothy, who married William Crofts, of Lincoln's Inn.

Henry, the eldest surviving son and heir of John Pascall V, was buried at Great Baddow on 6 April, 1727. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Appleton, Bart., of Great Baddow, presumably the fourth baronet, but she is not mentioned in any Appleton pedigree. They had two daughters co-heirs: Catherine, wife of Ralph Verney, Baron Belturbet and Viscount Fermanagh; and Mary, wife of John Stone, of Brightwell, Oxon. Thus Great Baddow left the Pascall family.

Returning now to the younger children of John Pascall I, William, his second son, was of Preston in South Hanningfield, Essex, and married Ann, daughter of John Blake, of Bassetes in Little Baddow, by Anne, daughter and heir of — Rawson. Ann Pascall is said to have married secondly — Bery (Visitation 1618). William and Ann's children were John Pascall VII, William, Robert and Frances, who all died without issue; Ann, who married John Collens of Hampshire; and Elizabeth, wife of Lee Sadleir of Standon, Herts. The son, William, may perhaps be identified with the William Pascall who matriculated as a fellow-commoner from Pembroke College, Cambridge, at Easter, 1587.<sup>1</sup>

John Pascall VII had three wives. His first, Frances, daughter of John Hide of London, died childless. His second, Frances, daughter of — Bowyer of Essex, bore him John Pascall VIII, Jane and Frances. His third wife was Ann, daughter of — Meade, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.



he had by her three sons, Nathaniel, Tobias and William, and five daughters: Anne and Elizabeth, who both died without issue, and Sarah, Rebecca and Hester. Copinger<sup>1</sup> says that Sarah, daughter of Sir John Pascall of West Hanningfield (*sic*), married Thomas Hamond of Cresseners manor in Hawkedon [Suffolk] (d. 1662).

John Pascall VIII married Mary, daughter and heir of Richard Foster, and had two daughters, Mary and Frances; thus bringing to an end the Pascalls of South Hanningfield.

Of Thomas, the third son of John Pascall I, the Visitations and Morant record nothing. But perhaps he was the legatee mentioned in Andrew Pascall's will in 1602.

Robert, the fourth son of John Pascall I, described by the Visitations as 'of Essex,' married Elizabeth, daughter of — Sturgeon of Great Baddow. By her he had three sons, Alexander of Great Baddow, John and Robert. The son and heir, Alexander, by his wife, Emme, daughter of Richard Bretton of Tilbury, Essex, had four children, John, Alexander, Elizabeth and Mary.

William, the fifth son of John Pascall I, may have been the William Pascall, whose widow, Ann, married Robert Newport of Welton.<sup>2</sup>

John, the sixth son of John Pascall I, apparently died young, as he does not figure in his father's will.

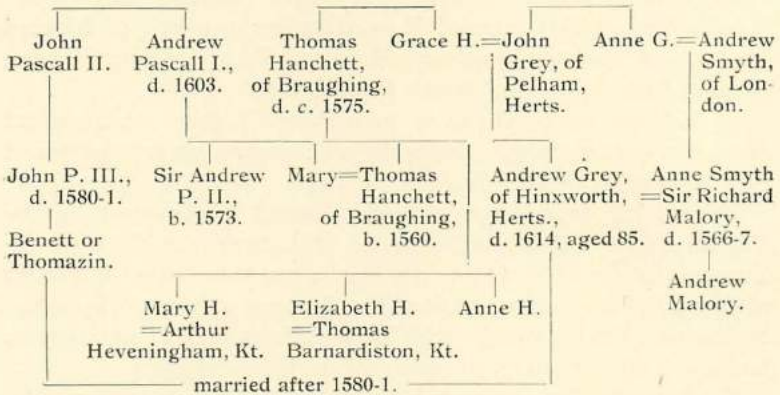
Andrew Pascall I, the youngest son of John Pascall I, inherited, besides the property which his father left to him, Kewton Hall in Springfield, on the death of his mother, Margaret, and thus founded the Springfield branch of the family. Apparently he was twice married, as the Visitations name his wife, Jane, daughter of John Pinchon of Writtle, Essex. (For John Pinchon's will, 1573, see *P.C.C., Peter 38*). But his will calls her Phillip. He had a son and heir, Andrew II. Also four daughters: Mary, who married Thomas Hanchett of Braughing, Herts; Jane, who married John Hayward, D.C.L.; Catherine, wife of Zachary Farre, and of Richard Bristow, both of Pitsea, Essex (the latter being 77 years old in 1634); and Mary, who was the second wife of John Brook, or Brock, of Colchester.

In 1583, Andrew Pascall I and his son, Andrew, were parties to a family settlement for assurance of title of the Hanchett manors of Gatesbury, Upp Hall and Masters, in Braughing, Herts. To the Feet of Fines in Easter term, 1583, the two Pascalls were plaintiffs;

<sup>1</sup> *Suffolk Manors*, vol. v. p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> *Visitation of Northants*, 1618-19, ed. by W. C. Metcalfe, p. 19.

and the deforciantes were Arthur Heveningham, Kt., and his wife Mary, Thomas Barnardiston, Kt., and his wife Elizabeth, Andrew Grey, Andrew Malory, Thomas Hanchett and Ann Hanchett.<sup>1</sup> The interrelationship of the parties is best indicated in genealogical form:



Andrew Pascall I died on 30 December, 1603. He had made his will on 10 August, 1602 (*P.C.C., Harte 27*):

He leaves to his wife, Phillip, 'all household stuff in the little low parlour where she doth usually lye,' so long as she remains at Kewton Hall with Andrew, my son. To my granddaughter, Isabel, daughter of my son, Andrew, a gold chain. To my son, Andrew, a horse, mare and colt, bought from Goodman Damion of Sandon, and a coachmare and colt. To my son-in-law, Thomas Hanchett, a gelding now at Hatfield Park. To my son-in-law, John Hayward, D.C.L., a gelding. To my son-in-law, Zachariah Farre, a bay mare. To my grandchild, Andrew Pascall (III), a gelding at Walton Hall. To my grandchild, Thomas Pascall, a mare at Bishop's Hall, Chelmsford. To my grandchild, William Pascall, a tenement called Foxes *alias* Foxhols in Much Baddow parish. To my grandchild, Phillip, a mare colt. To Thomas Pascall (perhaps the testator's brother), customary lands called Gray landes to be conveyed to him by free deed of my manor of Kewton Hall, paying to the lord of the manor 12*d.* a year. To my grandchildren, Anne and Marie Pascall, a ring each of 40*s.* To my grandchild, Edmund, a messuage or tenement where Thomas Miller dwells called Baglies. To my grandchild, Andrew (III), a tenement called Snowrome Grove and the Holdwares croft adjoining and abutting, 6 or 7 acres. To my son, Andrew (II), all my jewels and ready money and plate, and the stock of cattle now in the occupation of Francis Smith of Springfield, yeoman, and James Parker of the same, tailor. His son, Andrew (II), is appointed sole executor. The witnesses are Andrew Bruer and Francis Smith, both of Springfield, and Robert Saye. The will was proved on 22 February, 1603-4.

<sup>1</sup> *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary*, vol. ii, p. 308.



Andrew Pascall II was aged thirty when his father died in 1603, and had sons, Andrew III, Thomas, William, Phillip and Edmund; and daughters, Isabel, Anne and Marie. He was knighted on 23 July, in the same year. His wife was Mary, daughter and apparently heiress of William Glascock of Dunmow. His will adds to the list of his children as recorded in the Visitation where Edward may be the Edmund of the will.<sup>1</sup>

Andrew Pascall III married Mary or Mercy, daughter of Edward Wilson of Willian, Herts,<sup>2</sup> who died on 23 November, 1617, and was buried the next day at Springfield. Their eldest son, Andrew IV, died without issue in 1633; so Kewton Hall came to their second son, Edward, the husband, firstly, of Hester, daughter of Sir John Mildmay, Kt. (died without issue), and secondly, of Anne, daughter of — Boles of Shropshire.

Of the daughters of John Pascall I of Great Baddow, the Visitation records two: Elizabeth, wife of William Mildmay of Barnes in Springfield (d. 1570); and Margaret, wife of John Sames of Langford Hall, Essex. To these his will adds a third daughter, Margery.

Venns' *Alumni Cantabrigienses* includes three Pascalls who cannot be identified with certainty. A John Pascall matriculated as a pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, at Easter, 1602 (born therefore about 1586). He may have been John VII, eldest son of William, of South Hanningfield. Another John, perhaps John VIII, was admitted a pensioner from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 9 April, 1618 (born therefore about 1602). A member of the family later than the pedigree records was Andrew of Middlesex, who matriculated as a pensioner from Queens' College, Cambridge, at Easter, 1647 (therefore born about 1631). He was B.A., 1650-1; M.A., 1654; B.D., 1661; Fellow, 1653-63; rector of Chedzoy, Somerset, 1662-96; Chancellor of Wells, 1689-96; Prebendary of Wells, 1690, until his death in 1696.

Finally, the will of Thomas Pascall, yeoman, of Dovercourt, was proved in 1653 (*P.C.C., Brent 36*).

#### APPENDIX.

In preparing these notes some Pascalls have been encountered who apparently had no connection with the Essex family.

<sup>1</sup> Copinger (*Suffolk Manors*, vol. iii, p. 192) says that his *only* daughter, Mary, married Thomas D'Oyley of Overbury Hall, Layham, Suffolk (d. 1636).

<sup>2</sup> *Visitations of Herts*, Harl. Soc., vol. xxii, p. 122.

The *Dictionary of National Biography* includes a John Pascall, D.D., of Suffolk. He was a Carmelite friar at Ipswich. He attracted the attention of William Bateman and acted as the Bishop's suffragan until 1347, when he became Bishop of Llandaff until 1361. He died on 11 October, 1361.

Henry Pascall, of St. Leonard's parish, Colchester, made his will on 24 May, 1569 (*P.C.C., Daper 2*):

He leaves to his wife, Anne, his messuage or tenement in the hythe in St. Leonard's parish, with all the implements, household stuff, etc., there, and 20*l.* To my daughter, Bridgett, my house or tenement in Averton (Abberton), Essex. The other chief legatees are of the Felix family: Mary, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and her daughter, Alice, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* at marriage; William, 10*l.*; and Henry, 10*l.* Other legatees for small sums from 40*s.* to 10*s.* are James Berks, Joan Gimbes, Thomas Miche, John Clarke of Dedham, John Taylor, friend Thomas Morris, citizen and merchant tailor of London, Mrs. Craske, Margaret Godfrey, Margaret Androwe, Goodman Dowdell and Goodman Huntington. To the poor of Colchester, 26*s.* 8*d.* The residue to my wife, Anne, who is appointed sole executrix. The witnesses are Thomas Morris, scrivener, George Smith, Esq., Mary Felix and George Smyth. The will was proved on 26 January, 1571-2.

Robert Pascall, of Aylsham, Norfolk, gent., made his very brief will on 12 August, 1597, and it was proved on the 11 November following (*P.C.C., Cobham 94*). He leaves everything to his wife, Frances, sole executrix. The witnesses are Henry Norgate, Robert Bardwell, John Clare, Robert Barker and Thomas Abbey.

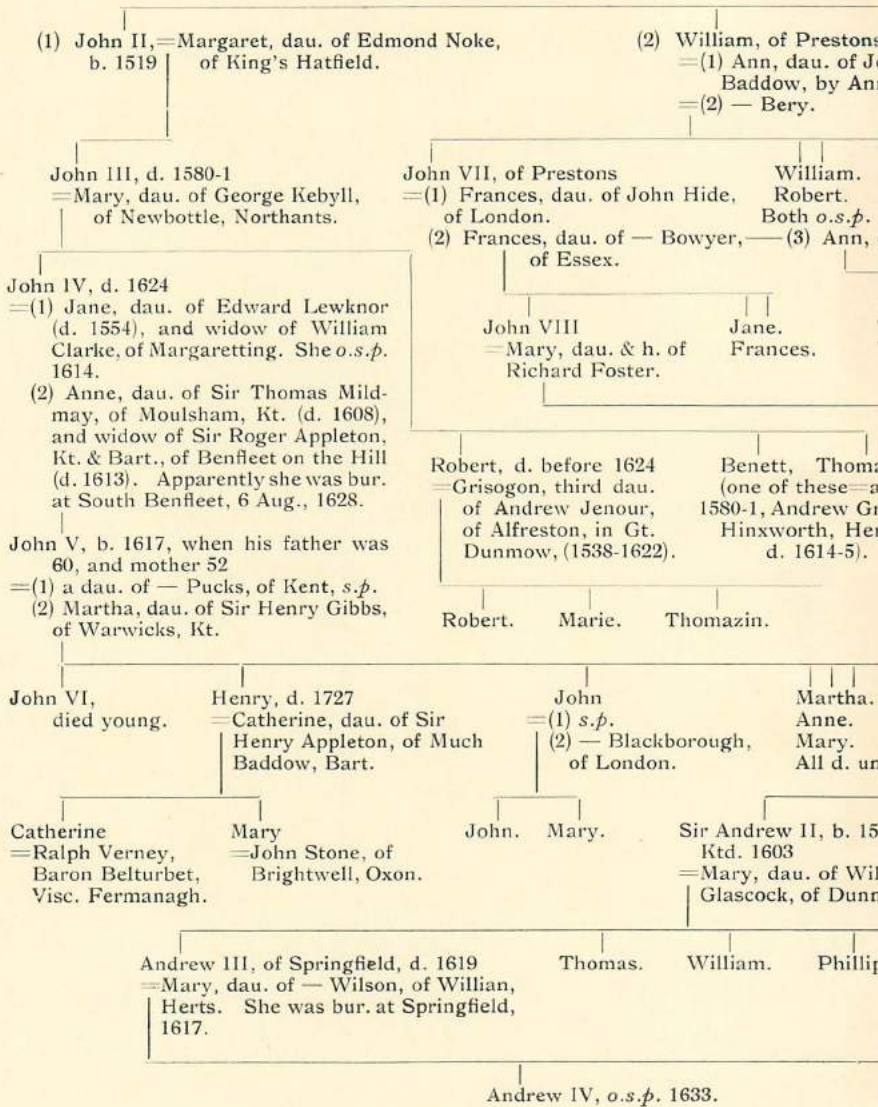
The wills of Thomas Pascall, 1588 (*P.C.C., Rutland 2*), and William Pascall, 1601 (*P.C.C., Woodhall 72*), leathersellers, of London, afford details regarding another branch of the family. The former, of All Hallows, Lombard Street, made his will on 10 January, 1587-8:

He desires to be buried in the church of the parish 'wheare I nowe dwell.' To William and Temperance, children of my brother, William Dupper, 20*l.* at 21. To my cousin (niece), Anne Bateman, daughter of my sister, Dorothy Leeche, 30*l.* To my brother, George Pascall, and my sister, Joyce (? his wife), 20*s.* and 40*s.*, which my brother, William Pascall, owes me, to be paid within one month of the death of my father, Thomas Pascall. To my son, Richard, 100*l.* at 21. 'To the childe wherewith my wyfe goeth withall if God send her any,' 20*l.* at 21. The residue to my wife, Dorothy, who is appointed executrix with my brother, William Dupper. The overseer is my father-in-law, Richard Kersye; and the witnesses are Gamaliell Gardner, Thomas Barlowe the younger, grocer, and Charles Raymond. The will was proved seventeen days later.

The son, Richard, born in all Hallows parish, went to Cambridge, where he matriculated as a pensioner from Pembroke College at Easter, 1605. He was B.A., 1609; ordained deacon (London) on 25 September, 1609, aged 24. After being curate at Great Oakley,

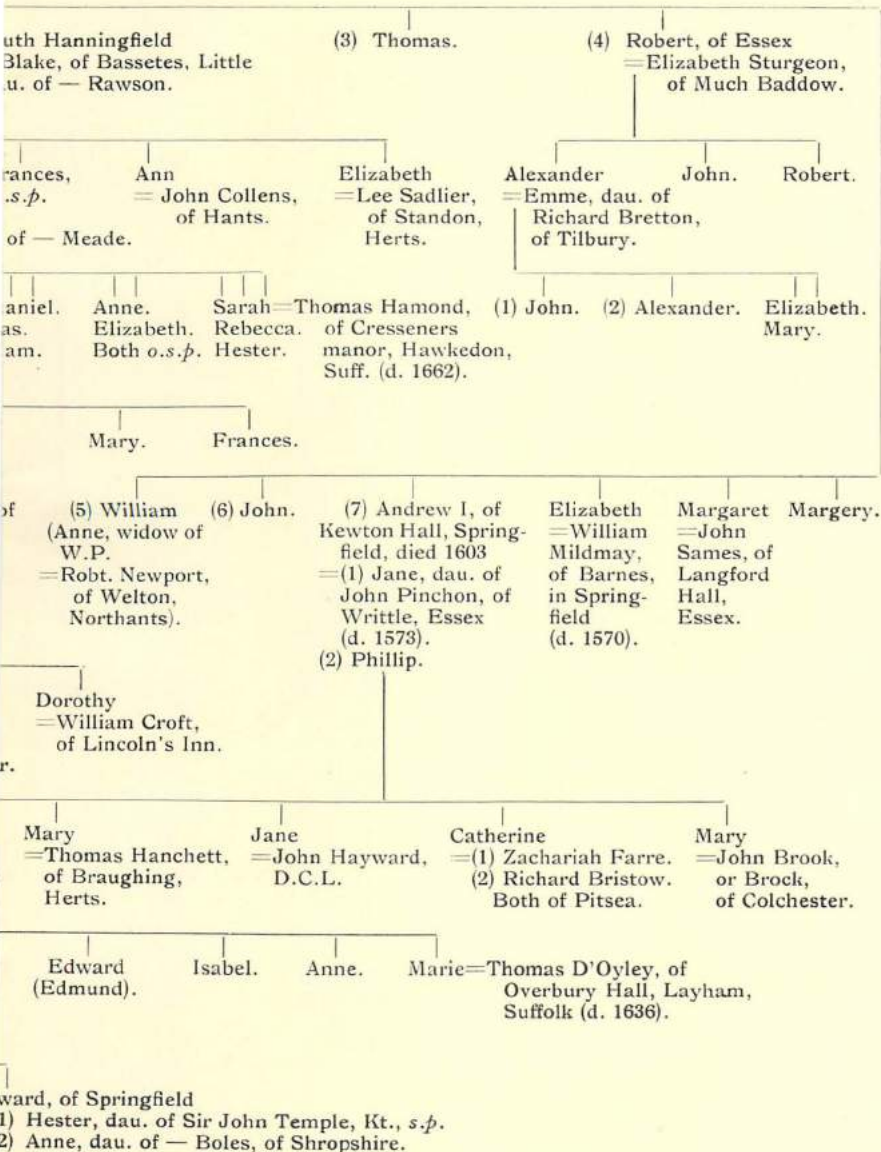


John Pascall I, of Much Baddow, d. 1544



THE PASCALL FAMILY, OF GREAT BADDOW,

argery, dau. of John Wiseman of Canfield.



TH HANNINGFIELD, AND SPRINGFIELD, ESSEX.



he was vicar of Thorpe-le-Soken in 1616; and rector of Little Oakley until his death in 1629. He died intestate and administration of his goods was granted in 1629 at the Consistory Court, London.<sup>1</sup>

From Thomas Pascall's will we gather that he died while yet young, his father, Thomas, being still alive; and left a son and heir, Richard, only four years old. His brother, William, who owed him 40s., may be the William Pascall, leatherseller, of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, who made his will on 9 September, 1601:

He leaves to his wife, Agnes, his house where he now dwells, being 'parte of it newlie builded,' in St. Dunstan's parish, for life. Remainder to my son, James, and in default of heirs male to my son, John, and in default of heirs male, to the heirs female of my son, the said James, and in default, to the heirs female of my said son, John, and in default, to my daughter, Anne, and her heirs. 100*l.* each to my sons, James and John, at 21, and to my daughter, Anne, at 21 or marriage. To the livery of my Company, 50*s.* for a banquet. My wife, Agnes, is appointed sole executrix, and has the residue, but she is to leave at her death all her houses and lands in Drayton, Middlesex, to my son, John, but if he be then dead, to my daughter, Anne. The overseers are Henry Best and John Greene; and the witnesses, Lestrange Hubbard and Richard Orwell. The will was proved on 16 November, 1601.

(A pedigree of the Pascall family, of Great Baddow, South Hanningfield, and Springfield, is appended.)

<sup>1</sup> Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

## THE PETRE DOCUMENTS.

By THE REV. J. L. FISHER, M.A.

OF the many valuable collections of documents that have been deposited in the Essex Record Office at Chelmsford during the past two or three years, the most notable is that of Lord Petre, from Ingatestone Hall. It is now possible to summarize the contents of this very varied series of documents, of which the most prominent feature is their early date; for as they furnish the titles to the various properties acquired by Sir William Petre (1506-1571) they are mostly pre-Elizabethan.

In addition to a wealth of court rolls, compotus rolls, and rentals, and a large number of early estate maps, the collection includes a quantity of ancient deeds, to which Canon C. T. Kuypers has compiled a most valuable calendar. The purpose of this article is to give some indication of the scope of these deeds and of their value to students of local history.

The ancient deeds in this collection have been given the distinguishing letter A; they are numbered 1-2074. Actually, a certain number of rentals and compotus rolls had been accidentally included in the series; these have now been extracted and placed among the manorial documents, thus reducing the list of deeds to about 2000. Of these, 982 are of a date prior to 1400, ranging from the reign of Stephen to that of Richard II; of the remainder, about 500 are of the fifteenth century; a few scattered items, and also one small compact group of documents dealing with properties at Stanford Rivers, are of the seventeenth century. The deeds are not systematically numbered, but some attempt has been made here and there to group together documents connected with some particular parish.

### MONASTIC PROPERTY.

The earliest and most interesting deeds are those that deal with monastic property. A considerable proportion of Sir William Petre's estates was derived from this source. At Mountnessing, Margaretting, and Great Burstead, he acquired lands which had been held by Thoby Priory. He secured the property of Barking Abbey at Ingatestone, of Waltham Abbey at East Horndon and Matching, of Stratford Abbey at Stock and Mountnessing, and of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, at Writtle. Lands and property



formerly owned by Coggeshall Abbey, St. Osyth's, and other religious houses, also came into his hands, but in some cases these were alienated before the dissolution of the monasteries. Of the documents dealing with monastic lands the most extensive series is provided by Thoby Priory. The Thoby deeds number about 220, and probably several more documents, where that house is not expressly mentioned, ought to be included. Here is to be found a quantity of material to expand the very slender account of that priory which figures in the *Victoria County History*,<sup>1</sup> including the names of eleven additional priors. No cartulary of Thoby Priory is known to exist, but this comprehensive series of deeds more than supplies the need. Here are the original documents from the very foundation of the house, complete with attestations, endorsements and seals, instead of the abbreviated copies of a cartulary, where the necessary particulars for accurate dating are frequently lacking. A large number of these deeds are undated, but a fair proportion, even of the earliest period, either bears an actual date or includes the name of some bishop, prior, sheriff or other notability, enabling the document to be assigned more or less to a particular year. In addition, certain specific groups of witnesses attest with such regularity that almost every deed can be dated within a decade or so. Thus the student is seldom forced to fall back upon the unsatisfactory evidence of style and caligraphy. Where the only guide to dating is furnished by personal names, much useful assistance can be obtained from the volumes of *Essex Fines*, published by our Society. Incidentally, a number of Final Concords are included in this series of documents.

Next in importance are the Barking Abbey deeds, of which there are nearly fifty. Here again no cartulary is known to exist, but the Petre documents make good this deficiency so far as the Ingatestone property is concerned. This forms a particularly interesting series of early deeds, and from them a practically continuous list of the abbey's stewards can be compiled for over a century: Robert de Wigborough was steward c. 1180, Reginald de Fonte in 1192, Ralf FitzSolomon in 1201, Reginald de Fonte again c. 1205-1210, Thomas de Fokkinges c. 1220 and in 1228, followed by Roger de Moris and Hugh de Tudenham, John de Geyton c. 1240, Geoffrey le Warenir c. 1245, Symon de Dunton in 1256 and 1262, Richard de Gibecrake c. 1270, Robert le Poer soon after, and Henry de Ponte in 1283. There are not many deeds in this series later than

---

<sup>1</sup> *Essex*, vol. ii, p. 162.

1300, but one of the year 1353 concerns the squire of the abbey, William de Utlicote.

The Waltham Abbey deeds are of a later date, ranging from the early fifteenth century to the reign of Henry VIII. They deal with the abbey lands at East Horndon, especially a pasture called 'Meydenreden,' which the abbey wished to sell, and which they were unable to alienate without the consent of the [Pope and the King.

Of the six deeds which concern the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne, one is printed by Newcourt.<sup>1</sup> Other Essex religious houses, which figure in this series of documents, are the priories of Berden, Bicknacre, and Blackmore, St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, Colne Priory, Dunmow Priory, Castle Hedingham Priory, Leighs Priory, Mersea Priory, St. Osyth's Abbey, Tilty Abbey, Walden Abbey, the Dominican Friary at Chelmsford, and the Hospital at Brook Street, South Weald. The Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, in connection with Fryerning, St. Bartholomew's Priory, the Hospital of St. Mary without Bishopsgate, St. Augustine's Priory, Canterbury, Ixworth Priory in Suffolk, Lesnes Abbey in Kent, and Westminster Abbey, occur in one or more deeds, besides a group of Welsh houses, which includes Carmarthen Priory, Whitland Abbey, and the Abbey of SS. Mary and Dogmael in Pembrokeshire. France is represented by the Abbey of St. Ouen at Rouen, the mother-house of Mersea Priory. The Lesnes Abbey deed is especially welcome as few documents of this monastery are known: the name of the abbot, Greville of Arles, does not appear to have been noted before; unfortunately the seal has been lost.

In addition to the estates which had once been monastic property, Sir William Petre acquired extensive lands by grant from Queen Mary, and by purchase. He obtained royal manors at Margaretting and Roxwell, and also the great manor of Writtle; these important estates, however, do not figure prominently in the series of deeds, though they have supplied a large proportion of the rolls and other documents in the manorial section of the Petre manuscripts. There are nearly a hundred Writtle deeds, but these are chiefly concerned with small properties acquired to round off the estate, and with the tenements which furnished the endowment of the Carpenter Chantry in Writtle church.

By purchase, Sir William secured two small manors at Clavering, called 'Poueyns' and 'Thurrocks,' from the Barlee family. A

<sup>1</sup> *Re. ertorium*, vol. ii, p. 115.



compact group of about 150 deeds deals with this property ; almost all of these documents are of the reigns of Edward I and Edward II. On the whole this is not a particularly interesting section, the deeds mainly dealing with small parcels and plots of land in Clavering, Rickling and Berden ; some light, however, is thrown on the Poucyn, Thurrock, and Chereman families.

In 1539, Sir William Petre purchased a group of properties which included ' Bayhouse manor,' ' Combes,' and ' Claverings,' in East and West Thurrock and Stifford, and ' Dugeselles' in South Weald. This group had passed through the hands of a series of Kentish proprietors—the families of Bayeuse, Corby, and Wotton. There are a large number of deeds dealing with this estate scattered throughout the series, and very confusingly mingled with other Thurrock lands which were eventually acquired from a different source. The manor of ' Bayhouse ' is ignored by Morant, and is not indicated on the ordnance map, though ' Combes wood ' appears on the 6-inch map. Unfortunately, there is no map in the Petre collection showing this property, nor any papers which give assistance in locating it. The County Record Office has, however, acquired an estate-map of West Thurrock manor, drawn in the middle of the seventeenth century for Sir Henry Heyman. This elaborate map indicates the houses, fields, enclosures, etc., over about three-quarters of the parish area, leaving certain blank spaces across which the name of ' Mr. Henry Peeters ' is written, thus indicating the whereabouts of this considerable estate.

#### THE FITZLEWIS ESTATES.

Another large section of the Petre estates was acquired in 1574, when John Petre, who had recently succeeded Sir William, concluded the purchase of a group of the FitzLewis manors from the widow of Lord Mordaunt. This section of the FitzLewis estates included the capital mansion of West Horndon, with the manors of ' Fieldhouse,' Ingrave, Cranham, and ' Great Bromfords.' At least 125 of the Petre deeds are concerned with the family of FitzLewis, and throw a good deal of light on the founder of that family, Lewis John. He is one of the most intriguing characters connected with the county of Essex and certainly has not received the notice he deserves. Except for a lengthy article on the brass effigies brought from West Horndon church to Ingrave, which the late Rev. H. L. Elliot contributed to these pages more than forty years ago,<sup>1</sup> practically nothing has been written since Morant's day to clear up

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vi (n.s.), pp. 28-53.

the mysteries which surround this financial magnate of the fifteenth century. Morant<sup>1</sup> traces his origin to an intrigue between Louis, Dauphin of France, called over to England in the time of King John, and an English lady of noble birth; hence he deduces the name FitzLewis, a name incidentally which Lewis John never bore. Though the spelling of the Christian name appears as Lowys, Loys, Lewes, and Lewys, and the surname as Johan, John and Jon, and he employs these spellings in various combinations, his name continues unchanged through the forty years or so of his public life. His sons in true Welsh fashion took the surname of Lewis. Henry, the third son, never departed from this style, and as Sir Henry Lewis was a well-known figure in the Lancastrian party. Lewis, the eldest son, sometimes styled himself Lewis Lewis, sometimes Lewis John; in later life he adopted the surname FitzLewis. His son, Richard, is practically always known as Richard FitzLewis, although in the will of the first Lord Mordaunt<sup>2</sup> he is mentioned as 'the late Sir Richard FitzLewis, *alias* Sir Richard Lewis.' Morant drew his information from a fanciful pedigree of the Mordaunt family, which is obviously the work of some imaginative and obliging genealogist. Mr. Elliot disposed of some of Morant's inaccurate statements and threw a good deal of light on the fortunes of the descendants of Lewis John. Of the man himself, and his origin, he had little to disclose, and seemed inclined to connect him with the de Lodewyks, who appear in various associations in Hertfordshire and Essex during the fourteenth century. But John, son and heir of Richard Lodewyk, was still at Wormley in 1420,<sup>3</sup> when Lewis John had already come to the fore, and there is no reason to connect these two families. Mr. Elliot quotes the well-known story from Stow's *History of London*, in which Lewis John entertains the three sons of Henry IV in the Vintry, and he reproduces Lewis John's will, the probate of which is among the Petre documents.<sup>4</sup> He has a good deal to say about the various marriages into which Richard FitzLewis entered, and shows that Richard's son could not have perished when the mansion of West Horndon was burned down on his wedding night, for he left an heiress, Ela, the future Lady Mordaunt. The main value of Mr. Elliot's article naturally lies in the heraldic details and the clues they afford to the matrimonial alliances of the FitzLewis family.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i, p. 213.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. A. 863.

<sup>3</sup> P.R.O., Anc. Deed, B. 567.

<sup>4</sup> Pet. A. 823.



Actually, Lewis John was a Welshman, from Pembrokeshire or Carmarthen. He came up to London and entered the Vintner's Company. He is described as a citizen and vintner of London in 1406.<sup>1</sup> From 1405 to 1413 he was a collector of customs and subsidies in the Port of London—as the Fine Rolls show—an important office and one that brought him into close touch with the King, as this was one of the chief sources of the royal revenue. In 1413 he received by Royal Patent the post of Keeper of the Office of Change in the City of London and Town of Calais, and the government of the Mint in the same. He is now described as a goldsmith,<sup>2</sup> and in May, 1414, issues a long statement of accounts as master of the Mint. About this time he married Alice de Vere, widow of Sir Francis Court, and a sister of John, twelfth Earl of Oxford, and his connection with Essex begins. He was Sheriff of Essex in 1416 and 1420. In 1423 he was appointed Receiver of the Duchy of Cornwall for all counties, and steward of the Duchy for co. Devon; here again we find him in charge of the royal revenue. About this time, for some obscure reason, Lewis John obtained a series of certificates from municipal authorities and heads of religious houses in Pembrokeshire, Cardigan, and Carmarthen-shire, testifying to his free birth. This interesting series of documents, numbered A. 1493-1500, A. 1630, and A. 1867, provides a perplexing problem. Seven of them are dated May, 1424, one is dated 20 December, 1426, and the remaining two at the beginning of January, 1427. They are issued by the Mayors of Cardigan, Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Tenby, the Provosts of Haverford, Kidwelly, and Newborough, the Abbots of Whitland and St. Dogmael's, and the Prior of Carmarthen. They are worded in almost precisely identical terms and assure the public that to set aside scandalous rumours originated in *diversis Anglie confinibus odii causa vel invidie . . . certificamus dictum Ludowycum valentem generosum fuisse et esse liberum natum ex patre et matre liberis et ulterius de nobili libera et generosa prosapia procreatum.*

When Lewis John married Alice de Vere he acquired the manor of West Horndon, together with other estates of the Goshalm family, by purchase, as these deeds testify, and not by marriage as Morant asserts. Mr. Elliot took one of Sir Richard FitzLewis' quarterings to be the arms of Goshalm, and so was inclined to

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O., Anc. Deed, C. 2105.

<sup>2</sup> When Lewis John sat as member for Essex in the Parliament of 1439/40, his age was given as 49. This would make him only 15 in 1405, when he appears as collector of customs. It is possible that Lewis John, the vintner and collector of customs, was the father of Lewis John, the goldsmith and Essex magnate.

follow Morant; but if there was any union by marriage between the two families, it must have been by a son or grandson of Lewis John, some years after the Horndon property was acquired.

There can be little doubt that Lewis John founded the fortunes of his family by rendering financial assistance to that needy King, Henry IV. First, probably by lending him money, for which the entry in the Patent Rolls for November, 1408, of the grant of a shilling a day from the issues of the county of Oxford seems to be an acknowledgment; later, by taking charge of the royal revenues. The disabilities imposed upon Welshmen trading in London by a statute of 2 Henry IV were removed in answer to his petition. Charges of all kinds, especially of debasing the coinage and misusing his authority, were brought against him by enemies and rivals, but these were countered by free pardon from the King. Through the wine-trade and his control of the foreign exchange he acquired considerable interests in France. The Abbey of St. Ouen made him sharer in all masses, prayers and benefits of the community (A. 1846), and many other deeds in this collection deal with property and affairs in France. About the year 1432, soon after the death of Alice de Vere, Lewis John contracted a second marriage; again he married a widow of noble family. His second wife was Anne Montague, daughter of John, Earl of Salisbury, and widow of Sir Richard Hankford. When Lewis John died some twelve years later, the lady was such a wealthy heiress that her hand was sought by Henry, Duke of Exeter, who bore the royal arms. There are some deeds in this collection dealing with this lady, who retained a life-interest in the FitzLewis estates. There are others which throw light on the fortunes of Lewis John's descendants, and the reverses which they met with during the Wars of the Roses. Some of these are of more than mere local interest; they touch upon the affairs of the nation. None of the FitzLewis documents are of early date; they are largely of the reigns of Henry V and Henry VI, and continue into the early years of Elizabeth. Their interest lies in the light they throw upon a crucial period in the economic life of this country. The reign of Henry IV is a period of great confusion, when new ideas were struggling to assert themselves; it is in this reign that the seeds of modern finance were sown. When the economic history of the period comes to be satisfactorily written the figure of Lewis John will emerge from the shadows, and these stray documents will be appreciated at their full value. The information they convey may appear meagre, but they do throw some light on a very notable character—this Welshman of dubious origin, who



became the intimate companion and confidant of three English kings and died one of the largest land-owners in Essex. These deeds add something to our knowledge of him, though his parentage is still in doubt. The certificates assure us that his parents were of two ancient and honourable Welsh families, which does not help us much. In his will, Lewis John orders masses to be said for his parents, but they are nowhere named.

Lewis John had a large family, and some of his out-lying manors were used to make provision for the younger sons; the bulk of the property, however, descended intact to his grandson, Richard FitzLewis, and, on Richard's death, to Ela, granddaughter of Sir Richard FitzLewis and great-great-granddaughter of Lewis John. The first Lord Mordaunt purchased the marriage of this great heiress for his son, who afterwards became the second Lord Mordaunt, and from the Mordaunts the FitzLewis estates were purchased by the Petre family.

Mingled with the FitzLewis deeds is another group of documents dealing with the adjoining Tyrell property in East Horndon, Ingrave, Ramsden and Runwell. A considerable portion of the Tyrell estates was leased by Sir William Petre, and some of the Tyrell property seems to have been permanently acquired.

In 1622, Lord Petre purchased two manors at Stanford Rivers, with other property in Stanford Rivers and Ongar, from Sir Thomas Elliott. There are a number of deeds concerned with this estate; none of them go back beyond the middle of the sixteenth century and some are as late as the end of the seventeenth century.

#### FAMILY HISTORY.

In so extensive a series of deeds all the great county families play some part, but in their case the pedigrees and armorials are well-known and there is little scope for discovery. It is quite a different matter when attempting to trace out the line of the obscurer families—the squires of medieval days. It is frequently alleged that the rise of the English squirearchy dates from the dissolution of the monasteries, and that this class was evolved by the social and economic changes of the Tudor period. This statement is difficult to accept, and, whatever truth it may have for other parts of England, is certainly not substantiated where the story of this county is investigated.

All through the middle ages there were a number of minor gentry, two or three families at least in nearly every village, one of them almost invariably taking its surname from the village. There they

held their lands, either in chief or from some overlord, lay or ecclesiastical. Their names abound in these Petre deeds: Munteny, Blount, Clovile, Haningfeld, Pourte, De l'Aunay, Shenfeld, Hoton, Chevre, Brumford, Semeles, Sept-fontaynes, Breanzoun, Waleton, de Ginges, Ramsden, Dunton, Bueles, Frestling (see Appendix IV), Poucyn, Thurrock, etc., etc. What are these men, often of knightly rank, holders of small manors and patrons perhaps of the village church, but the squires of their day? Few of them get more than a casual notice in Morant, many are entirely ignored, simply because the great historian's field of research was restricted. Now that field has been greatly widened and the sources of information are infinitely more accessible than when Morant wrote, but even to-day, when the object of research is the history of these lesser families, one is driven back to original documents. Something may be gleaned from the *Inquisitiones post mortem* or the *Feet of Fines*; beyond them the only hope is from such unpublished sources as court rolls, rentals, and especially deeds—the grants, indentures, and leases of the middle ages. These were drawn up in incredible quantities for the various tenements in every village; whether any survive to-day is a matter of the purest chance. Valuable material for the local historian and genealogist may be lying, stored up and forgotten, in some estate office; it is a happy accident when such a store is deposited where it is available for research, as is now the case with the Petre documents.

For the parishes of Mountnessing, Stock, Buttsbury, Margaretting, Ingestone, Clavering, the Ramsdens, the Thurrocks, the Bursteads, and the Horndons, to name only a few, an immense amount of new matter is now available. The names of the leading landowners and tenants can be discovered, and in many cases quite extensive family trees constructed. It is possible to supply many omissions in Morant's history. 'Shenfield' in Margaretting provides a good instance. Morant evidently knew nothing of the 'de Shenfeld' family, which, migrating from Shenfield, gave its name to this manor; he notes no owner here before the sixteenth century. The Petre documents introduce many members of this family: Roger de Schenfeld appears c. 1200, William in 1233, Henry c. 1250, and William a few years later, Guy (who has become Sir Guy by 1296) in 1279. Other members of the family are mentioned, and these can be linked up, e.g. A. 172 is a grant by William, son of Robert de Shenefeld, and it is endorsed *de Willelmo patre Guydonis de Schenefeld*. The arms of Shenfield occur in no standard armoury, but Burke gives Sharnfield as bearing *azure an eagle displayed or*



*membered gules*, and Edmundson gives Sharnville as *vert an eagle displayed or*. Sir Guy Shenfeld's seal attached to A. 705 is a fine armorial and shows an eagle displayed. Under Ingrave, again, Morant<sup>1</sup> mentions Reginald de Ginges and his son, John; the Petre deeds can furnish the names of several earlier members of this family, and also the arms, hitherto unnoted, viz., *six lioncels*. Morant goes on to describe how the Goshalm estates at Ingrave were released to Edmund Trumpour and William Larde, chaplains, but does not indicate that this was merely a step towards their transference to Lewis John. Trumpour and Larde figure as intermediaries in several of the transactions of Lewis John, recorded in the Petre documents.

The seals attached to the deeds are of particular interest. Owing to these records having lain undisturbed and well-cared-for during the greater part of their existence, they are generally in excellent condition, and many of the seals remain intact. There are seals of all the English sovereigns from Edward III to Elizabeth. Bishops and other officials of the London diocese are well represented. There are a number of conventual seals and also privy seals of the heads of various religious houses, making some additions to the Essex monastic seals which have been figured in *The Victoria County History* and in our *Transactions*.<sup>2</sup> Incidentally, the seal of Leighs Priory, which Mr. Fowler describes as of late, perhaps sixteenth-century, design, is attached to a deed dated 1280 (A. 111).

A very fine group of five seals is attached to A. 691, dated 1228. It includes a large seal of Blackmore Priory, with counter-seal, and seals of the abess of Barking, the dean of St. Paul's, and the archdeacons of London and Middlesex. The probate of a will of the year 1541 (A. 442) bears the seal of the Peculiar of Writtle. This seal is of vesica shape, about two inches in length, the wax being of an unusual chocolate colour; it shows the arms of the Writtle Peculiar, *a cheveron between three pellets*, the escutcheon surmounted by a double cross. A seal of Sir William de Haunle, prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, bears on the obverse the head of St. John the Baptist (?), and on the reverse a beautiful coat of arms and legend. This deed (A. 700) is dated 1282. Municipal seals are represented by those of certain Welsh boroughs on the certificates required by Lewis John; unfortunately, they are very imperfect. There is also a fine seal of the City of London,

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii, p. 215.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. xvii, pp. 165-71.

attached to a deed dated 1447 (A. 824). Among the early deeds several will be found bearing equestrian seals, but more frequently some conventional device is employed such as the star and crescent. Sometimes the seal takes the form of a rebus, as that of John Doreward in 1433, when he seals a document (A. 1099) with an escutcheon showing an eagle displayed bearing between its talons an elaborate portal. Other seals of a quasi-armorial character are used by Robert de Geddinge—three eagles' heads erased and four pellets (A. 1260); by Christine Chevre—a goat's head (A. 1169); and by Richard FitzLewis—a single trefoil, slipped (A. 838). Seals of the parochial clergy are not numerous and are always of interest; there is one good example in this collection, that of John le Walensis, clerk (A. 1486), showing the half-effigy of a priest in flowing robes, holding a staff. Some of the more interesting of these seals are here illustrated (Pls. I and II) and described in Appendix II.

The seals as a whole are of sufficient importance to deserve detailed cataloguing. For family history the armorials will prove of great value. In some cases there are variations to well-known arms, as in the case of Munteny, where six birds, conspicuously legged, appear instead of the usual martlets; or in that of Breanzoun—gyronny of sixteen instead of eight. Entirely new coats are used on the seals of Gernon and Darcy. For a number of families, but for these seals, the arms would be entirely unknown. The following list of armorials does not pretend to be exhaustive, but may serve as a guide to any student of heraldry making a search in this collection:

- APREECE—*three spearheads gutté de sang.* (A. 888.)  
 DE BADEWE—*paly of six per fesse.* (A. 1738.)  
 DE BAYEUSE, or BAYHOUSE—*three lions rampant.* (A. 1305.)  
 BAYLLY—*three roundels.* (A. 1088.) Burke gives *argent three torteaux.*  
 BELHOUSE—*three lions rampant.* (A. 1616.)  
 BOYS—*a bend charged with two annulets.* (A. 222.)  
 BREANZOUN—two shields: (1) *gyronny of sixteen* (BREANZOUN); (2) *a cross fusilly* (CRAY?). (A. 1328.)  
 DE BRYAN—*three piles meeting in base.* (A. 724.)  
 BRUYN—*a cross moline.* (A. 1795.)  
 DE CAMVILLE—*a lion rampant*—instead of the usual three. (A. 1550.)  
 CAVENDISH—*three cross crosslets.* (A. 1858.)  
 CHAREMAN, or CHERMAN—*a cheveron between three roses* (?). (A. 1355.)



- CLOPTON—*a bend engrailed.* (A. 1502.)
- CLOVILLE—an equestrian seal; the bearings on the knight's shield appear to be *two cheverons each charged with six nails.* (A. 139.)
- COLPEPER—*a bend engrailed.* (A. 218.)
- COMBE (?)—*an eagle displayed.* (A. 1412.) This is the seal of Juliana, widow of Hugh de Combe, so the arms may not be those of Combe.
- CORBY—*a saltire engrailed.* (A. 1239.) Full achievement (A. 1086.)
- DE CRAY—*a cross fusilly.* (A. 310.)
- DE CUSANCIA—*five fusils in bend and a label of five points.* (A. 1032.)
- DARCY—an unknown coat, apparently *ermine a fesse and three crescents in chief.* (A. 1242.) One of this family was Lord Mayor of London, but his arms are not to be found at the Guild-hall.
- DESPENSER—*quarterly, 2 and 3 a fret with a bend over all.* (A. 809.)
- DE ESTANES—*three fleurs-de-lis with a label.* (A. 1847.)
- FIELD—*a cheveron between three garbs.* (A. 218.)
- FITZRICHARD—*three swords conjoined in fesse pommels to the dexter and sinister chief and to the base between three Catherine wheels.* (A. 232.)
- FITZWALTER—*a fesse between two cheverons.* (A. 1868.)
- DE FULEHAM—*a bend between two crosses flory.* (A. 1591.)
- FULKE—*a crescent with two estoiles in the chief.* (A. 105.)
- FULLER—*three bars and a canton, quartering three other coats.* (A. 880.)
- GERNON—*a cheveron between three crosses moline.* (A. 1175.)
- DE GINGES—*six lioncels.* (A. 808.)
- DE HAUNLE—*six lioncels in a canton a sexfoil pierced.* (A. 700.)
- DE HASSINDON—*a cross with five fleurs-de-lis thereon.* (A. 1542.)
- HYNKLEY—*a cheveron engrailed.* (A. 1858.)
- JOHN—*a cheveron between three trefoils slipped, quartering another coat.* (A. 1871.)
- LUCAS—*a fesse between six annulets.* (A. 873.)
- MALLORE—*ermine a cheveron within a border engrailed.* (A. 1023.)
- DE MANDEVILLE—*a chief indented with three martlets therein.* (A. 724.)
- DE MARNY—*a lion rampant.* (A. 1946.)

- MOREWELLE—*three fleurs-de-lis.* (A. 319.)  
 DE MUNTENY—(1) *a bend between six birds.* (A. 1174.)  
 (2) similar to GERON. (A. 1549.)  
 PICOT—*a cheveron between three picks with three crosses on the cheveron.* (A. 1890.)  
 POCYNY—*three different coats, a lion rampant probably correct.*  
 (A. 1364, A. 1374, and A. 1466.)  
 RAVYS—*a cheveron between three molets.* (A. 770.)  
 RUFFYN—*three goats (?) salient.* (A. 1049.)  
 DE SANDFORD—*three bars wavy.* (A. 608.)  
 DE SANDHERST—*a cheveron between three crosslets fitchy.*  
 (A. 724.)  
 ATTE SELER—*a cheveron between three cinquefoils pierced.*  
 (A. 1795.)  
 SEYNTCLER—*a fesse between three lions' heads erased.* (A. 1286.)  
 DE SHENFELD—*an eagle displayed.* (A. 705.)  
 SYMME—*a cheveron engrailed between three trefoils slipped*  
 (SYMONDS in Burke). (A. 1243.)  
 DE TENDRYNG—*a bend charged with two cheverons.* (A. 1404.)  
 VICTOR—*party bendwise.* (A. 1847.)  
 WENDOVER—*a bend between two birds (choughs?).* (A. 638.)

A few of the armorials are so defaced that the bearings cannot even be guessed at; this is the case with the one seal of Blund, which shows a coat of arms. More than one family of this name migrated from London into the Eastern counties. Blund is a name which figures prominently in the Petre deeds, especially during the reign of Henry III, and here a coat of arms would have been a welcome clue towards identification.

At the County Record Office these seals are receiving the attention they deserve. They are being carefully cleaned and treated for their better preservation. The more interesting specimens are already enclosed in seal-boxes to secure them from any damage in the future. Considerable progress has also been made in the treatment of the documents themselves. All the ancient deeds are being cleaned, repaired where necessary, and flattened.

#### THE EARLIER DEEDS.

This collection is unusually rich in early deeds. The following list includes all those of the twelfth century, together with a few drawn up in the early years of King John's reign. The deeds are arranged roughly in chronological order, but in a few cases it has been found impossible to assign an accurate date:



## PLATE I.

(a)

Dño Radulfo de grā decano ecclie Scti Pauli lundon. & decano unius ecclie archidiacono  
 & toti ecclie capitula. Jam nūc Scti matris ecclie fidelibz. Michael cap' in xpo Saluceo.  
 Scias me dedisse & concessisse & carta mea confirmasse in ppetua d'angina & aīa patris  
 mei & matris mee & omnibz antecessor mee deo & ecclie Scti Martini & Scti Leonardi de  
 nemore meo in gūng. & hībz ibide deo seruientibz tam frātibz qm p'sentibz eccliam Scti  
 Landri de gūng. & oīa ecclie p'uenia sicut unquā mel' p'uenierunt. Scti in t're & de  
 annis. nemoz & p'ci & pomarij. cū omnibz libalibz consuetudinibz p'fuit ecclie p'ueniatis.  
 Hīz testibz. Willelmo can'ce ecclie p'fona. q' hoc concessit. Gilebro p'p'us vicario. & Willelmo cō  
 quic'at' filio & hōre q' & hoc concessit. Radbro de Wuncey. Radbro p'p'us hundredi.  
 Ricardo le p'p'us s'ardū. & fr' ei. Alwin. & fabro. Radbro ayard. Jordano Rudo.  
 Ricardo filio Willelmi.

✠.

(b)

Hocū sit cā p'sentibz qm fuerit qd' ego Margareta d' munfichet concessi & dedi Fulcorn  
 .v. acras t're q' s' tenent Godefrid le fuchel. & abas. v. q' tenent Rog'us fili' Aldou' mul  
 la mea de gūnges p' p'p'us iustitendi de me & meis hētibz. ipse & hēdes sui. An  
 nua t' reddendo unā libra p'p'us in un'la scti Joh'is baptiste p' omi' s'p'ratio: saluo  
 s'p'ratio regis. Et hanc p'dictam libra p'p'us reddet ecclie scti Joh'is d' gūnges. Hīz test  
 bīz. Warrino d' bassinge burne. Alexandro fr' ei. Willelmo capellano d' gūnges. Serlone  
 capellano d' gūnges. Rog'us d' repelawre. Warrino d' bazentune. Luffacho fr' ei. & Ri  
 cardo fr' ei. Joh'is filij Luffachij. Willelmo de thalamo.

(a) Notification by Michael Capra of his gift to Thoby Priory,  
 c. 1152. (A. 37.)

(b) Grant by Margaret de Munfichet, c. 1170. (A. 1575.)

TWO EARLY PETRE DOCUMENTS (approx. ½).

A. 273. Charter of King Stephen, confirming the foundation of the church of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges (Thoby Priory), and grants of land there, to Tobias and his brethren, by Michael Capra. Date c. 1150. (This deed is reproduced in *The Essex Review*, vol. xlviii (1939), p. 67.)

A. 37. Notification to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's by Michael Capra, of his gift in perpetual alms, for the souls of his parents and ancestors, to the church of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges, of the church of St. Giles, Ginges (Mountnessing), with all appurtenances. Date c. 1152. (Pl. Ia).

A. 1471. Confirmation of this gift by Richard [de Belmeis II], bishop of London (1152-1157).

A. 290. Confirmation by T[heobald], archbishop of Canterbury, of the same grants, which grants had already been confirmed by Richard, bishop of London. This deed, and the one preceding, must be dated between 1152 and 1157.

A. 274. Confirmation by Richard [of Dover], archbishop of Canterbury, of Michael Capra's foundation. Seal. Date between 1174 and 1184.

A. 692. Award by Gilbert [Foliot], bishop of London, in a dispute between Maud, abbess of Barking, and the rector of Botulvespirie (Buttsbury), concerning the church of St. Edmund, Ginges (Ingatestone), and parochial rights in Ginges and Hanley (a hamlet and manor in Ingatestone). Date between 1173 and 1181.

A. 113. Charter of Alexander de Bardlesdune, son of R[ichard], son of Itharia, addressed to G[ilbert], bishop of London, confirming his father's gift to the church of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges, and to Tobias and his brethren, as perpetual alms, of 7 acres of land in Shenfield. Equestrian seal. Ralph, the dean, and Hugh FitzRichard, archdeacon, are witnesses. Date 1181-1187.

(A. 120 and A. 121 are grants by Alexander's brother, Symon, and may be dated c. 1200.)

A. 1575. Grant by Margaret de Munfichet to Fulk, of 10 acres of land in Margaret's vill of Ginges (i.e., Fryerning, not Margaretting) for one pound of pepper to be paid to the church of the Blessed John. Large seal. In large bold caligraphy, this deed is obviously early and may reasonably be dated c. 1170. (Pl. Ib). (This daughter of the house of Clare married William de Munfichet, who died c. 1150, leaving two sons, both under age. Margaret spent a long widowhood and outlived both sons. She was still alive in 1185. The church of the Blessed John may mean the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, which had already been granted half of the Munfichet's manor of Fryerning, or it may be the parish church, though according to later documents that church was dedicated to St. Mary.)

A. 694. Quit-claim by William Vesci to M[aud], daughter of Henry II, abbess of Barking, of all his right in Hanley, and also 16 acres of land in Barking. Seal. Date between 1175 and 1198. Stephen, nephew of St. Thomas,<sup>1</sup> witnesses this deed.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 25, no. 61.



A. 1690. Lease by M[aud], daughter of Henry II, abbess of Barking, to Richard, parson of Barnton (Ramsden), of her hamlet of Hanley, to hold from the Abbey of Barking for his life at a yearly rent of 50s. Dated the fourth year of King Richard (1192/3).

A. 288. Confirmation by Richard [FitzNeal], bishop of London, of the grant by Michael Capra to Thoby Priory of the church of St. Giles, saving to Helias, the clerk, as long as he shall live, the vicarage which he holds there, with the fruits and obventions thereto belonging. Seal. Date between 1189 and 1198. (In Turner and Cox, *Bodleian Charters*, Essex, No. 167—a deed of about this same date—the name of the vicar of Mountnessing is given as Helie de Chunten. Is it possible that this strange-looking name is a mis-reading for Helias de Munteni, or Munteny? Helias de Munteny was rector of Mountnessing and, when the church was appropriated, may have continued as vicar.)

A. 693. Award by the same Richard, together with R[alph], the dean, and P[eter], the archdeacon of London, delegated by Pope Clement to adjudicate between the brethren of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem and the Convent of Barking concerning tithes, parishioners, and parochial rights in Hanley. Three seals. Date between 1189 and 1191. (Ralph de Diceto was dean, and Peter de Blois archdeacon of London, throughout Richard's episcopacy, but Pope Clement died in 1191.)

A. 690. Confirmation by the same Richard of an agreement between the brethren of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem and the Convent of Barking, by which the brethren undertake not to exact a mark which they used to receive, nor to raise any controversy against that convent. Seal.

A. 168. Confirmation by the same Richard, of grants to Thoby Priory. Broken seal.

A. 1576. Grant by Henry, son of Orgar, to Fulk de Munteni, of land in Ginges, for the yearly rent of 12*d.* Equestrian seal. Witnesses: Adam, prior of Ginges; William Capra; William de Munteny; Robert de Verli, etc. Date c. 1185.

A. 153. Grant by Fulk de Ginges in frank-almoigne to the church and canons of SS. Mary and Leonard of Ginges, of the messuage which William Puteschug' held of him in Ginges. The witnesses, which include William, Hugh, and Helias de Munteny, suggest a date c. 1190.

A. 2074. Grant by Robert de Bungey and Christiana his wife to Helias de Munteni, parson of Ginges, of 7 acres of land in the vill of Ginges, in a field called 'Wlfwennefeld.' Date not later than 1190.

A. 1539. Grant by Helias de Munteni to the church and canons of SS. Mary and Leonard of Ginges, of 7 acres of land in the vill of Ginges, in a field called 'Wlfwennefeld,' which the said Helias held of Robert de Bungey and Christiana his wife; the said canons to pay 6*d.* yearly for all service, except service of the king when scutage occurs.

A. 1547. Grant by Leticia de Munteni to the church and canons of Ginges, of the land which Helias de Munteni held of Robert de Bungey in Gyng-Munteny (Mountnessing), in a field called 'Wlfwennesfeld.' Among the witnesses are 'Gilbert, my son and heir, and John, my son.'

A. 271. Grant in perpetual alms by Lecia de Munteni to the church and canons of Ginges, of the rent of 13*d.* from the land which William the weaver

held in Ginges, and 13*d.* from the land of Robert de Bungey in the same vill. Same witnesses as in A. 1547.

A. 1548. Grant by Roland FitzRichard to the Church of God and of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges and the brethren there, in pure and perpetual alms, of all the land which Wlfin de Duvre held of him in Meldone (Maldon), for the health of his soul and the souls of his parents and ancestors. Five of the witnesses, viz., William and Bartholomew Faucelun, Michael de Borham, Hugh de Marini, and Roger de Ginges, occur in the Essex Fines of c. 1195.

A. 247. Grant by Robert Huscard, on the advice of Clarice his wife, and at the request of his sons, to the church and canons of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges, of 2*s.* yearly rent, which William de Bovile owes him for land in 'Lindwuda.' (Lindwood is in Boreham; it occurs in *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 278). Three members of the de Borham family, Maurice, Michael, and Sawal, attest this deed, and are also witnesses to a deed in the Public Record Office of c. 1200;<sup>1</sup> they also appear in A. 124, which may be of equally early date.

A. 49. Grant by William de Munteny in perpetual alms to the church of SS. Mary and Leonard in the wood of Ginges, of the land which Aline, daughter of Alured, held of the grantor in Ginges.

A. 50. Grant by the same to the same, of the land of Biscob. This grant was made on the day of his father's burial. The witnesses are the same as in A. 49, with the addition of Helias de Munteny.

A. 128. Grant by the same to the same, of that part of his wood which lies on the north-west corner of the canons' field; for the support of one canon to pray for ever in the church of SS. Mary and Leonard for the soul of the grantor, and for the souls of his parents and ancestors. Hubert and John de Bovile, witnesses to this deed, occur in a fine of 1202; Helias de Munteny is also a witness.

A. 248. Grant by the same to the same, of the land on which stands the barn of Helias, his brother, beforetime granted by William's ancestors to the said church, and also the land on which stands the house of Geoffrey, son of Edgar. Hubert de Bovile and Serlo de Marci are among the witnesses. These last four deeds are all probably c. 1190-1200.

A. 695. Lease by C[hristiana], *ministra* of the church of Barking, to master Ralph de Alcrug and Richard his brother, for their lives, of all the hamlet of Hanley. Seal. Dated the second year of King John (1200/1).

A. 654. Grant and quit-claim by Robert, the chaplain, farmer of Ginges, to Christiana, abbess of Barking, of the bondage, chattels, and issue of Edward, son of Hamelin. Seal. Date c. 1205.

A. 1582. Grant by Ralph, prior of Ginges, to Christiana, abbess of Barking, of William le Beggere, with all his chattels and issue, whom the Prior and Convent bought of William de Saincler. Fine seal. Date c. 1210.

A. 1474. Grant by Serlo de Marci to the church and canons of St. Leonard of Ginges, of 6 acres of land in exchange for a rent of 2*s.*, for the health of his soul, and that of his brother, Richard, who was a canon there.

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O., Anc. Deed, L. 2000.



A. 52. Grant by Emma de Luci, with the assent of her husband, Serlo de Marci, to the church and canons of SS. Mary and Leonard of Ginges, of 12*d.* yearly rent in Bobbingworth. Date *c.* 1210. This deed is attested by H[enry], prior of St. Botolph, and D[urand], prior of Dunmow. (A fine of 1198 gives Emma as the wife of Serlo, but it was not known that she was a de Luci.)

A. 2071. Exemplification of a charter of King John for the disafforestation of part of the Forest of Essex. Date 1204.

A. 291. Confirmation by William [de St. Mère l'Eglise], of Michael Capra's gift to Thoby Priory. Dated 12 June, 1205. Seal.

A. 123. Grant by Ralph Beleval to the church and canons of St. Leonard of Ginges, of lands in Burestede (Gt. Burstead). Date *c.* 1205. This deed is witnessed by Sir William, bishop of London, and several of the witnesses to A. 271 and A. 1547.

A. 1238. Grant by Robert de Munteni for his soul's sake, and by persuasion of William, bishop of London, to the church and canons of SS. Mary and Leonard of Ginges, of the church of St. Giles of Ginges, which is of Robert's fee. Date, *c.* 1205. Among the witnesses are Serlo de Marci and Hamo his son. (Michael Capra had already granted the church of St. Giles to Thoby Priory, but probably the Muntenys and Capras each held a moiety of the church, which is now by this deed wholly vested in Thoby Priory.)

A. 192. Grant in perpetual alms by Simon FitzMarcian to the church and canons of Ginges, of 12*d.* rent in the town of Colchester, from the messuage which Thomas Emeline holds of Simon in the parish of All Saints. This deed and the next are difficult to date, but are probably 1200-1220.

A. 1165. Grant by Greville of Arles, abbot of the church of St. Thomas the Martyr of Lesnes and the convent of the same, to Peter Marsh, son of Lefwin, and his heirs, of 9 acres of land which they bought from Geoffrey, son of Jocelin. This has all the appearance of an early deed, but the date and the locality are uncertain. Lesnes Abbey held land at Rainham—in a fine of the year 1239 they vouched land there for Gilbert Marsh—but the presence of Walter de Turoc, William Torell, and Roger de Stuford, among the witnesses rather suggests West Thurrock.

It is possible that a deed of equal antiquity with some of these may have been overlooked; there are several which cannot be dated later than the first decade or so of the reign of Henry III. Practically all the earliest deeds are grants or confirmations of grants; the later documents exhibit more variety. Besides examples of all the legal processes which accompany the transference of property, we find covenants and agreements of all kinds, bonds and defeasances, royal patents of commissions and pardon, wills, admissions and other extracts from court rolls, memoranda, and stray notes which have crept somehow into this comprehensive collection.

#### DOCUMENTS OF SPECIAL INTEREST.

Among other interesting items, the following deeds may be noted:

A. 40 and 40 (a). Two parts of an Indenture of an agreement by which land is leased to the rector of Bulphan, on condition that he pays 2s. a year to Barking Abbey, and a further 2s. a year to keep the anniversary of Richard, the late butler of that abbey. N.D.

A. 45. Deals with the mill at Littlebury.<sup>1</sup> This is not the village in the Hundred of Uttlesford, but a manor in High Ongar and Stanford Rivers. N.D.

A. 63. Mentions a heriot of 4s., to be paid on the creation of each new prior; surely an unusual term for this relief. N.D.

A. 78. Describes Richard de Wistrefeld as a 'boner' in 1322. Other occupations met with are: John Scryvenere, 'kofermaker' in 1488 (A. 96); John Rawlyn, 'brickmaker' at Ingatestone in 1551 (A. 1220); Robert Newcomen, citizen and 'sealer' (seal-engraver) of London in 1328 (A. 1415).

A. 120. Describes a grant of land as being laid on St. Leonard's altar, in the church of Thoby Priory, by the said church's missal. This is a companion deed to A. 113 and may be c. 1200, or even earlier.

A. 139. Grant by William de Clovile of all the land in his fee of 'Botenheka' to Robert de Berdestaple. This is not 'Bodenyks,' a manor in Asheldham; though John de Bodenyk, after whom the manor is called, may have derived his own name from this 'Botenheka.' It was a hamlet in Little Burstead, near the Dunton boundary; a trace of the old name survives in 'Botney Hill.' One of the many witnesses is Taurinus, the priest. A mysterious Taurinus de Stanford, rector and vicar of Dunton, appears in a deed of Richard FitzNeal (bishop of London, 1189-1198) and is also styled 'dean,' on the strength of which title Wharton included him amongst the deans of St. Paul's, but Newcourt more reasonably takes him to be a rural dean.<sup>2</sup> He may be the witness to this deed; some of the other witnesses appear in fines of c. 1205-1210, but the probable date of this document appears to be somewhat later.

A. 189. Bond given by Richard de Colchester, clerk, pledging property in Colchester to the prior of Thoby, as a guarantee that he will not raise any question or dispute about his ordination. N.D.

A. 241 and A. 286. Two interesting awards, dated 1345 and 1239, concerning tithes in Gt. Burstead and Mountnessing.

A. 295. Mandate to take all necessary measures to compel Walter at Ree to pay his tithes in 1389.

A. 625 and A. 630. Mention of rent from 'the soken of Dunham' (Downham); the second deed is dated 1272.

A. 779. Lease by John Oxenforde, formerly abbot of Tilty, and nov chantry priest to master William Carpenter, to Oliver Clerke of High Wood, of a tenement called 'Wyses' belonging to that chantry in 1539.

A. 809. Mandate from Hugh le Despenser, Justiciar of the Forests south of the Trent, to Sir Gilbert de Clare, Seneschal of the Forest of Essex, informing him that Sir John Bacoun has been permitted to keep three greyhounds at his manor of Ginges and to hunt hares outside the forest coverts. Dated 8 June, 1307.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Fect of Fines for Essex*, vol. i, p. 236, no. 1394.

<sup>2</sup> *Rebertorium*, vol. i, p. 33, and vol. ii, p. 230.



A. 814-816. Documents dealing with the forfeiture of the estates of Sir Henry Lewis and the recovery of the same by royal pardon. This son of Lewis John was a prominent Lancastrian; as Herry Loweyes he was incorrectly listed amongst the slain in the first report of the battle of St. Albans in 1455.<sup>1</sup> From his father he inherited the manor of Brumfords in Nevendon; this eventually descended to Ela FitzLewis, and was purchased with the other FitzLewis manors by the Petres.

A. 883-887. Documents showing the bulk of the FitzLewis estates forfeited from Lewis FitzLewis, and in the hands of Richard, Duke of Gloucester (afterwards Richard III), and the processes by which they were redeemed.

A. 927-932. An interesting series concerning the manor of Abbots in East Horndon, supplementing the information furnished by Morant.<sup>2</sup> When the Abbey of Waltham Holy Cross was dissolved, this property was acquired by Thomas Cromwell. It then formed part of the provision made for Lady Anne of Cleves on her rejection by Henry VIII; while a temporary charge was made on the estate to support Christchurch, Oxford. Sir William Petre purchased the manor and bought out the rights of Anne of Cleves and of Christchurch.

A. 933. Gives the finding of the sheriff's tourn for the Hundred of Barstaple, held at Horndon-on-Hill, on Hock-Monday, 20 April, 1607.

A. 949. Mentions 'Le Lyon,' an inn at Chelmsford, in 1456; 'Le Hert,' at Chelmsford, occurs in 1417 (A. 975). In 1565 these two premises are described as 'The Signe of the Lyon and the adjoining messuage called the White Hart.' An inn at Brentwood called 'Le Belle' is mentioned in 1441 (A. 1649). The Lion and the Bell were undoubtedly inns; the Hart is not actually described as such, though it was leased by an inn-holder.

A. 998. Contains one of the few unidentified places in this long series of deeds—'Sernleia,' or possibly 'Fernleia.' Most probably this is only a field-name. The name of the grantee and the position of this document suggest that it deals with West Thurrock, though the witnesses do not seem to be Thurrock men. The grant appears to have been attested in the north-west corner of the county, probably at Clavering. The close connection between these widely-parted parishes is noteworthy; the Petre deeds deal with 'Thurrocks' in Clavering, and with 'Claverings' in West Thurrock, and documents concerning the two parishes are strangely intermingled. On the whole, perhaps Clavering is the most likely locality.

A. 1019. A French document giving an account of the expenses, in 1430, of the Countess of Stafford. This lady was one of the daughters of Thomas of Woodstock, and a co-heiress of the Bohun estates.

A. 1070. Mentions a 'hopettus' of half-an-acre at West Thurrock. It is unusual to find a document of this class dated, as is the case here, by a regnal year at so early a period; the date is Friday in Easter-week in the 41st year of King Henry III (1257). This is also surely a very early instance of the use of the familiar Essex word 'hoppet.' It is a diminutive of 'hopa,' which occurs in A. 1491—a 'hopa' called 'le Moore,' containing 7 acres.

<sup>1</sup> *Paston Letters*, ed. J. Gairdner, vol. i, no. 240.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i, p. 211.

A. 1189, A. 1288, and A. 1301. Documents dealing with the draining of the marshes, repairs of sluices, and the maintenance of the Thames Wall. The last two are of the year 1322; the first is dated 1615.

A. 1214. A rough memorandum without signature, date, or locality. It records the list of church cows given for the maintenance of obits, church lights, etc., with the names of the men to whom they are leased, and the names of their sureties. These notes are jotted down on a double sheet of paper in crude handwriting of the late fifteenth century; possibly the work of the parish clerk or a churchwarden. Undoubtedly they refer to Ingestone church. Cows had been given for lights before the images of St. Edmund (to whom Ingestone church is dedicated), St. Nicholas, 'the saint (unnamed) in the chancel,' St. John the Baptist, Our Lady of Grace, St. Michael at the altar's end, St. Christopher, St. Lucy, and for lights upon the new rood-loft and the great rood-loft; cows had also been given for the 'bason-light' in the chancel, the great candlestick before the high altar, the church works and the 'bederouse' (? bedehouse), the 'halamas' (hallowmas) light, the ringing of noon and the ringing of the Curfew bell.

A. 1314. Receipt, dated 1465, by John Bretoun, esq., of the purchase-money for a tenement at 'Saint Jone's Grene.' This spot has not been identified, though Canon Kuypers suggests it may be at Colchester. Both principals in this transaction are concerned with estates in West Thurrock, and one would naturally locate the property there.

A. 1332. An example of the useful memoranda, of which there are a number scattered throughout the series, supplying links in the succession to estates. This particular specimen is in French, undated, as is usually the case, but probably c. 1350. It deals with a messuage of 100 acres, with some meadow and woodland and 14s. rent, in Clavering, and indicates four generations of the de Thurrock family, the owners of this estate. The acreage corresponds with that assigned to 'Thurrocks' in Clavering by Morant.<sup>1</sup>

A. 1464 and A. 1465. Documents, dated 1321 and 1322, describing how Sir William Poucyn granted a yearly pension of 20 marks to Richard Charman out of property at Earl's Walden (Saffron Walden), with right to distrain for arrears, and how Richard, in pursuance of his rights, seized 6 horses and 4 oxen when the pension was 10 marks in arrear, and justified his action in a Court of Justice.

A. 1473. Mentions 'Romisland' at Mountnessing in connection with Thoby Priory. There is a 'Romeland' at Waltham Abbey and also at St. Albans.<sup>2</sup> N.D.

A. 1484—1486. Three interesting thirteenth-century deeds concerning the ancient parsonage-house at Mountnessing.

A. 1514 and A. 1515. Two deeds, dated 1476 and 1502, dealing with a piece of land in Writtle, given for keeping an obit in the church of the Friars Preachers of Moulsham, in the parish of Chelmsford. Very little is known of this, the only Dominican house in Essex.

A. 1554. Mentions 'the lane leading to the windmill of Thoby Priory,' in 1290.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii, p. 612.

<sup>2</sup> P. H. Reaney, *Place-names of Essex*, p. 30.



A. 1572. Appointment by William Godelstone, abbot of St. Mary, Stratford, of Sir Thomas Tyrrel of 'Heron,' and John, his son and heir apparent, to be chief stewards to the said convent of all their manors, lordships, etc., at a yearly salary of 40s. Dated 1 March, 1525.

A. 1588. Notes an agreement between Master Alexander, rector of St. Edmund of Ginges (Ingatestone), and Sir Thomas de Fokkings, by which Thomas is allowed to have a chapel on his manor, and a chaplain to offer divine service there for the household, the interests of the parish church being safeguarded. The indenture was made with the assent of bishop Eustace (bishop of London, 1221-1228).

A. 1589. Lease which Sir Thomas de Fokkings obtained from Mabel, abbess of Barking, of the manor of Ginges (Ingatestone). It is attested by the then sheriff, Robert Mantel, which dates this deed 1220. In A. 635 the same abbess demises land at Ingatestone and all the manor of Ginges to Thomas de Fokkings. This manor should be Ingatestone Hall, which is no great distance from the parish church, while the other two Barking manors, 'Wood Barns' and 'Hanley,' are much further off and might reasonably have demanded a private chapel.

A. 1593. Describes the agreement made between Robert de Fuleham and Richard le Blund, as to the maintenance of Wolvesford Bridge,<sup>1</sup> so as to enable all kinds of traffic along the ancient king's highway to cross the said bridge. Date c. 1260-1270.

A. 1642. Perambulation of the Forest of Writtle, made on three successive days, beginning Tuesday, the Feast of St. Leonard, 22 Edward III (6-8 Nov., 1348).

A. 1793 and A. 1800. Deeds mentioning the Hospital of Broke, or Sedburghbroke, in South Weald, in the years 1357 and 1377. A brief account of this hospital for lepers is given in the *Victoria County History*.<sup>2</sup>

A. 1828. Grant by Henry, abbot of St. Osyth, and the convent there, to Anselm Marescallus, or 'the farrier,' of a plot of land in Brentwood, near their market-place. Date c. 1260.

A. 1832. Deed concerning a chapel which has not been satisfactorily located. The document is a lease of property, apparently at Brentwood, and includes a tenement called 'Manlond,' but not the chapel known as 'Manlond Chapel.' The lease is dated 1467. 'Molland,' which occurs as a field-name in various Essex villages, is sometimes corrupted into 'Manlond.'

A. 1942. Mentions Adam Beket and Henry his brother, as holding land at South Ockendon. These men were probably, like the witness to A. 694, related to the famous archbishop. Date c. 1250.

A. 1974. Draft of a mandate to the constables of the Hundreds of Essex to provide and levy a rate for the provision of the king's household in 1603/4.

A. 1976. Gives a series of instructions drawn up by Sir Harry Bruyn for the management of his affairs. It is dated from Liverpool, 16 August, 1453, when he was going to Ireland as captain of 200 bowmen to take up the office of Treasurer of Ireland and Constable of Dublin Castle.

<sup>1</sup> P. H. Reaney, *Place-names of Essex*, p. 245, where this bridge is called 'Wolvesdone-brigge.'

<sup>2</sup> *Essex*, vol. ii, p. 192.

A. 2070. Exemplification of a Patent, dated 5 July, 1432, containing the sworn evidence of Thomas Haynes, servant of Lewis John, and formerly in the service of his brother-in-law, John de Vere. Haynes alleges that he was coerced and intimidated by the servants of the Earl of Oxford into swearing that Lewis John had enfeoffed the late Sir John de Vere of the manors of Langdon and 'Ames' in Essex, and also of Dullingham, Cambs., while Lewis John was actually at that time in the service of the King (Henry VI.) in France, there engaged in his coronation.

There are two more deeds where the locality is in doubt. For A. 610 Canon Kuypers suggests the possibility of Margaretting, but Gt. Hormead, Herts., is almost certainly indicated. A. 1455 mentions a rent from the vill of Havenham, or Hanenham, in 1326; the same two principals, Hugh de Coumbe and Thomas Rys, are concerned in transactions at West Thurrock, in 1322 and 1325 (A. 1301 and A. 1300), and this would appear the most natural locality, but no such name can be traced in the Thurrock neighbourhood.

Dayworks are mentioned in six deeds, A. 61, A. 317, A. 499, A. 1237, A. 1278, A. 1559, and in many of the manorial documents in the Petre collection; a note on this local land-measure will be found in Appendix III.

#### ESSEX WILLS.

The number of wills is not great, and only one is earlier than the Tudor period. The probate of the will of Lewis John, dated 2 June, 1440, and proved 31 December, 1442, is included, with the copies of the wills of the first two Lord Mordaunts, 1560 and 1571, in the FitzLewis documents. Lewis John's will was printed by Mr. Elliot, and the other two can hardly be termed Essex wills.

A. 1124. Copy of the will of Walter Saber, of West Thurrock, yeoman, dated 1 March, 1483.

He orders his body to be buried in the churchyard of West Thurrock, and makes bequests to the high altar, lights, and church works; also to the repairs of Kirby church. He leaves his property to his wife, Agnes, in trust for his son, John. Should John die, the property to be sold and 10 marks given for the ornaments of West Thurrock church, and bread to be distributed in that church during Lent to the poor of the parish. One part of his will indented to be kept by the churchwardens of West Thurrock in the church there.

A. 442. Probate of the will of Thomas Blacmore, of Stock, dated 5 March, 1512, and proved in the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, 11 Jan., 1513.

His body to be buried in the churchyard of Stock. To the needful works of that church, 3s. 4d. His property he leaves to his wife, Grace, for life. When his son, Thomas, is of age he is to have two kine, a feather-bed, the best brass pan, the best cauldron, two brass pots, the best chest, and a table.

A. 460. Copy of the will of John Fynche, of Moche Brystede (Gt. Burstead), dated 24 June, 1519.

His body to be buried in the churchyard of St. Mary Maudelen in Moche Brystede. To the high altar of that church he leaves one sheep, which is to



be his 'fordrove.' To the church of Yngerstone (Ingatestone), for the reparation of the steeple, 6*s.* 8*d.* To his wife, Katheryn, he bequeathes all his moveable goods. (The ancient dedication of Gt. Burstead church is not known; the chapel at Billericay, later St. Mary Magdalene's, was originally dedicated to St. John. This will suggests that the parish church was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene.)

A. 363. Copy of the will of William Samar, dated 12 July, 1519, and proved in the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, 15 Sept., 1519.

His body to be buried in the church of Buttsbury. He leaves 6*s.* 8*d.* to the high altar, and 20*s.* to the reparation of that church. To the church of Stock, 6*s.* 8*d.*; to the church of Gyngarston (Ingatestone), 3*s.* 4*d.*; to the church of Margaret Gyng, 3*s.* 4*d.* To his wife, Elinor, he bequeathes his house and garden so long as she remains unmarried; if she marries again they are to go to his son, Thomas.

A. 377. Probate of the will of John Twedy, of Ingatestone, dated 5 Dec., 1522, and proved 28 Jan., 1523.

His body to be buried in the churchyard of Our Lady, Yengerstone. For a yearly obit he leaves six cows, worth 8*s.* apiece, to that church, and to Stock church, the same. A long list of bequests, chiefly of his household effects, follows, and the will is attested by John How, the parson of Ingatestone. (John How, rector of Fryerning, resigned that benefice in 1534; the date of his institution is not recorded by Newcourt. Fryerning church was dedicated to St. Mary, while Ingatestone was dedicated to St. Edmund. Both parishes are called Ingatestone in old deeds. John Twedy was probably the grandfather of the Richard Twedy, esquire, whose brass effigy in Stock church is dated 1574.)

A. 791. Transcript of the will of William Carpenter, clerk, vicar of Writtle, dated 1 Sept., 1531.

This is a very long document in which the testator provides for the foundation of a chantry in the Lady-chapel of Writtle church, and appoints John Oxforde, lately abbot of Tilty, as the first chantry priest, for life.

A. 926. Copy (?) of the will of John Sharpe, priest, rector of East Horndon, dated 13 Aug., 1538.

His body to be buried in the churchyard of East Horndon, and there are minute provisions for his funeral; he leaves for four children bearing tapers, to each of them, 2*d.*, and for 31 priests at his burying, 31*s.* and their dinners, or else to each of them instead of their dinner, 4*d.* They are to receive the same at his monthly mind and at his ten-days' mind. To anyone at his burying, man, woman, or child, who wishes to receive it, he leaves a penny to pray for his soul. (This document is signed in a very shaky hand 'Jhon Sharpe' and looks like the original and not a copy. Sharpe was rector of East Horndon from 1513 until his death in 1538.)

A. 442. Probate of the will of Richard Egett, of Mountnessing, husbandman, dated 12 May, 1541, and proved at the office of peculiar jurisdiction of the church of All Saints, Writtle, 10 June, 1541.

His body to be buried where it pleases God. He leaves 12*d.* to the high altar of Mountnessing church, and 20*d.* to the reparation of Writtle church. To his sister, Eleanor, he leaves 20*s.*, and to his cousin, Robert Wolfy, all his tenements, etc., in Buttsbury called Copthall and Baryn Field. The seal of Writtle Peculiar is attached.

PLATE II.



1



2



3



4



5

(1) Isabel de Montagu, abbess of Barking (1353); (2) Reginald de Ginges, sheriff of Essex (c. 1280); (3) Officialty of Essex (1296); (4) Thoby Priory (c. 1205); (5) Peculiar Jurisdiction of Writtle (1541).

SOME SEALS FROM THE PETRE DOCUMENTS (approx.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ).



A. 465. Probate of the will of John Fynche, senior, of Yng-Peter (Ingatestone), dated 2 Oct., 1573, and proved 12 Feb., 1574.

His body to be buried at Ingatestone church; and to the reparation of that church he leaves 6s. 8d. To his eldest son, John, he leaves 'Seland,' to his second son, Emmanuel, 'Barnland' or 'Bromeleys,' and to his youngest son, Edward, 'Richards.'

A. 591. Copy of the probate of the will of William Larke, of Margaretting, dated 13 Aug., 1582.

He leaves his property to his wife, for her life; 2 marks to the poor of Margaretting; 2 marks to Mr. Wingate, the vicar; £5 to the poor of St. Bride's parish in Fleet Street; and 5 marks to the poor of Mildenhall, Suffolk. (David Wingate was vicar of Margaretting from 1572 to at least 1585.)

Even this brief summary demonstrates something of the variety and value of this notable accession to the county records. It is no exaggeration to say that, of the many articles on early family and ecclesiastical history contributed to these pages, there is scarcely one for which these documents could not have supplied some useful supplementary matter. For easy access and for generous assistance of all kinds I must offer my sincere thanks to the county archivist and his staff.

## APPENDIX I.

### THE PRIORS OF THOBY.

- Tobias, c. 1150. (A. 273, A. 1471.)  
 Adam, c. 1185. (A. 1576.)  
 \*Helias, c. 1190. (P.R.O., Anc. Deed, A. 13893.)  
 Ralph, c. 1210. (A. 1582); R., c. 1220. (A. 48.)  
 \*Henry, in 1225. (A. 1235); H. (A. 1479.)  
 †William, in 1227.  
 Henry, in 1242; 1250 (A. 166); 1252; (in many undated deeds, c. 1230-1250.)  
 \*Thomas, in 1268 (A. 23); 1272 (A. 294.)  
 \*Robert, c. 1275. (A. 4, A. 110.)  
 \*William Testard, 1278, 1280 (A. 111, A. 173); 1281 (A. 141); surname is given in A. 54.  
 \*Roger, in 1292. (Ass. Roll 252, m. 2.)  
 \*Nicholas de Berkyng, in 1301 (De Banco Roll 138, m. 7.)  
 \*Reymer, in 1303. (A. 133.)

\* An asterisk denotes that the name is not included in the list of priors in the *Victoria County History*.

† This name occurs in an Assize Roll of 1227, but the occasion referred to may possibly have happened some years previously; it is conceivable therefore that William preceded Henry, and that the latter was prior from 1225 to 1252 and later.

- John de Plessych, 1306; John (A. 1146.)
- \*Nicholas de Berkyng, c. 1310 (A. 63); 1318 (P.R.O., Anc. Deed, B. 9040.)
- \*William de Bernewelle, in 1326 (A. 272, A. 1170, A. 1477); 1338 (A. 1560); 1346 (A. 183.)
- \*Thomas de Dunwico, in 1349 (A. 1562); 1352 (A. 1563.)
- Thomas de Parco, 1357 (A. 2); 1370 (A. 184); resigned in 1393.
- John Passour, 1393; 1400 (A. 148.)
- John Ponde [1408]<sup>1</sup>; John, 1410 (De Banco Roll 598, m. 468); died in 1430.
- John Mone, 1430; 1432 (A. 10); in 1445.
- Thomas, in 1447.
- William Ely, in 1457; late prior in 1460 (De Banco Roll, Eas. 38 Hen. VI, m. 33.)
- Richard Mulcent, resigned in 1461.
- Robert Willy, 1461; in 1469.
- John Bedford, in 1477 (A. 296); 1481 (A. 193); 1482 (A. 25); resigned in 1490.
- William Walden, 1490; 1491 (A. 194); 1519 (A. 299.)
- John London, or Hersy, was prior at the suppression of the Priory in 1525.

## APPENDIX II.

## NOTES ON ILLUSTRATIONS OF SEALS.

## PLATE II.

1. Signet seal of Isabel de Montagu, abbess of Barking, in red wax. The deed (A. 1594) is dated 1353. It shows the abbess kneeling with upraised hands before the figure of the Virgin Mary and Child, and bears the rhyming motto:

\* MATER DEI MEMENTO MEI.

2. Armorial seal, in black wax, of Reginald de Ginges, or Suth-Ginges (i.e. Ingrave), sheriff of Essex. The date of the deed (A. 808) is c. 1280. The shield, which bears *six lioncels*, is suspended by a guige, while its base rests on a hound. Legend:

S. REGINALDI DE GINGES.

3. Seal of the Officialty of Essex, the Court of the agent of the Archdeacon of Essex, in red wax. It is appended to a grant (A. 660) by Anne, abbess of Barking, to John de la Doune, rector of Ingatestone, dated 1296. John de la Doune's seal is also

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xi (N.S.), p. 51.—Ed.



PLATE III.



1



2



3a



4



3b



5

(1) William de Wande, abbot of St. John's, Colchester (1239); (2) Hasculf, prior of St. Botolph's, Colchester (1239); (3a) Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England (1282); (3b) Alice de Merton, abbess of Barking (1282); (4) Prior of Thoby (c. 1260); (5) Coggeshall Abbey (1419).

SOME SEALS FROM THE PETRE DOCUMENTS (approx. †).

attached. The seal is divided into two compartments; the upper one shows an eagle; the lower, the head of the official. Legend:

\* SIGILLV̄ OFFICIALITATIS ESSEXIE.

4. Seal of Thoby Priory, in white wax. The only seal of this priory which has been noticed hitherto is a small oval of similar design, but with a different legend. This large oval seal shows St. Leonard with crosier and book. The base of the seal, with a considerable section of the legend, has been broken off. The legend probably ran:

+ SIGILL' ECCLES' S[ANCTI LEON]ARDI DE GINGES.

The date of the deed (A. 1582) is c. 1205-1210, when Ralph was prior.

5. Seal of the Peculiar Jurisdiction of Writtle, in wax of an unusual chocolate colour. It is attached to the probate of a will (A. 442), dated 1541, and bears the arms of the Peculiar Court, surmounted by a double cross. Legend:

\* SIGILLVM \* PECVLIAI' \* IVRISDICT' \* DE \* WRITVL \* IN ESSEX' ≈

### PLATE III.

1. Seal of William de Wande, abbot of St. John's, Colchester, attached to a deed (A. 286), dated 1239. This seal, in mottled green wax, is similar in design to that of abbot John de Wymondham, but lacks the emblems of the two St. Johns.<sup>1</sup> Legend:

SIGILLVM . WI[LLELMI . DE . WANDE .] ABBATIS . COLECESTR[IE].

2. Appended to the same deed (A. 286) is the seal of Hasculf, prior of St. Botolph's, Colchester, in dark green wax. This small oval shows the figure of the Virgin Mary seated, holding the Child. Legend:

+ S' HASCULFI PRIOR' SCĪ BOTVLFI.

3. This deed (A. 700), dated 1282, bears two seals, both in white wax:

(a) Seal of the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, showing the head of St. John the Baptist (?). Legend:

+ S' PRIORIS HOSPITAL' IERL' IN ANGL'.

The reverse shows the arms of the prior, brother William de Haunle.

<sup>1</sup> For illustration of Wymondham's seal, see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvii (n.s.), p. 149.



(b) Portion of the seal of Alice de Merton, abbess of Barking; the margin has been broken off, carrying away the head of the figure and almost the entire legend. This has been a seal of fine workmanship, as the surviving fragment testifies.

4. This seal, in dark green wax, is attached to a grant (A. 70) by the prior of Thoby, c. 1260, and presumably is his seal. It shows a praying figure, above which is an angel (?) between a star and a crescent moon. A large section of the legend is missing; the surviving portion appears to read:

SIGILL' IOHAN - - - - - STOWE.

5. Conventual seal of Coggeshall Abbey, in red wax, attached to a deed (A. 818), dated 1419, when John de Stratford was abbot. It shows the Virgin and Child standing beneath a triple canopy, the finials of which run through the legend. On either side of the central figure is a lily plant, and at the foot of each plant stands a cock. The legend is incomplete, but probably ran as follows:

SIGILL' CONVENTVS MONASTER[II DE COGGES]HALE.

This is probably the seal mentioned by G. F. Beaumont in his *History of Coggeshall* (1890), p. 94.<sup>1</sup>

### APPENDIX III.

#### DAYWORKS.

Except for a brief footnote to an article on 'The Extent of Lawling, A.D. 1310,' which appeared in our Society's *Transactions* of 1931<sup>2</sup>, nothing seems to have been published about that local medieval measure of land—the daywork. The *Oxford English Dictionary*, amongst other uses of the word, shows that it was employed as a measure—the amount of land which could be covered in one day's operation of ploughing, mowing, etc.—but does not indicate that the word connotes a specific area. In medieval documents the word is widely used as a service due from a holding; the court roll of the manor of Little Canfield for 1546 mentions a 'custome-work of one daywork'; and in an indenture of the year 1516, Sir Thomas Nevyle lets his manor of Thorrington with all rents, dayworks, heriots, waifs, strays and all court-profits.<sup>3</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> The copy of Salmon's *History of Essex* referred to is in the Society's Library, and bears the book-plates of St. Martin Leake, Garter Principal King of Arms, and John Martin Leake. The drawing in question is rather roughly executed, but there is no doubt that it is intended to represent the seal recorded above.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. xx, p. 191.

<sup>3</sup> Muniments of St. John's Coll., Camb., Essex, no. 46.

this sense the word survives into the eighteenth century, and a lease of Milton Hall in Prittlewell as late as 1719 mentions a tenement as owing three dayworks.

The use of the word as a specific measure of land is confined to much narrower limits, indeed it does not seem to occur outside the counties of Kent and Essex. In the wider sense of the quantity of land that could be mown or reaped in a day—presumably an acre or so—examples may be found from various counties, and there are cognate expressions like the 'daysearth'<sup>1</sup> of Warwickshire, and the 'daywyne'<sup>2</sup> of Cambridgeshire. But the use of the word in Kent and Essex is quite distinctive; it is applied to small plots and allotments, curtilages and house-sites, and the area of a daywork in this sense is obviously very much less than an acre. Nor is it used in a vague sense; such quantities as  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 4, or  $7\frac{1}{2}$  dayworks indicate exact mensuration; the term is also sometimes associated with acres and roods, of which it formed some recognized fraction. Within this limited area the daywork seems to have been a standard measure of constant extent, and I can find no evidence of any local variation. A deed of St. Mary's Hoo, Kent, 1309/10, mentions 2 ac. 11 dayworks of land, and notes that forty dayworks make an acre; according to the footnote above-mentioned the cartulary of Bilsington, Kent, gives a daywork as a tenth of a rood. This is the extent of the daywork over a considerable portion of Kent and Essex; it is clearly defined in a footnote to one of the Petre documents. A bundle of West Thurrock rentals, numbered A. 1127, was originally included amongst the Petre deeds; to one membrane a note is appended which, with the spelling modernized, runs as follows: 'Be it in mind that one yard of land is  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and set a fork upright and lay out on every side of the fork, 2 yards of the said yard of length and 2 of breadth, and there is one daywork of land; and 10 dayworks of land make one rood-land which is the fourth part of one acre, and 4 roods make one acre, and 40 dayworks make one acre.'

Another item transferred from the Petre deeds to the manorial section, and originally numbered A. 1134, is an extent of the manor of Bayhouse, mainly in West Thurrock, but extending into East Thurrock and Stifford. It was compiled in 1400; the stray membrane, A. 1127, may have been attached to it, as it is of about the same date. This extent sets out the various holdings of the manor

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O., Anc. Deed, A. 12336.

<sup>2</sup> J. Willis Clark, *Liber Memorandorum Ecclesie de Bernewelle* (1907), p. 328.



in great detail, the measurements being given in acres, roods, dayworks, and perches, and it is obvious that, as in the note, 4 perches make one daywork, 10 dayworks make one rood, 4 roods make one acre. The examination of an enormous quantity of deeds, and a large number of court rolls and rentals, has yielded many instances of the use of 'daywork' in this sense of a small measure of land; seldom does their number exceed ten, and in every case the daywork appears to represent some small area such as one tenth of a rood.

The word appears as 'deywerk,' 'daiwerk,' 'dayvorc,' etc., and also in the Latinised form 'daywercata,' with the conventional termination of Latin land-measures, and presumably means the amount of land cultivated in one day's labour. It is difficult to think of any agricultural process which could occupy a labourer for a day on four perches of land. In one day a man will dig an allotment of eight to ten perches according to the nature of the soil, but possibly with the primitive wooden spade on rough ground, four perches might be considered a fair day's work. The daywork is the medieval allotment-holder's measure, and some such operation as digging seems to be indicated; if so, the word may go back to really primitive days when spade-cultivation was general. I have not traced the use of this term back to an earlier date than 1200, and it does not occur with any frequency much before the end of the thirteenth century. Through the fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries the word is met with in abundance, and its use lingers on into the Tudor period. It is the kind of word which one would expect to survive in those corners of the county where medieval words and expressions are still in use, but I cannot find that this is the case; neither Charnock nor Gepp include this word in their glossaries. Documentary evidence tends to show that the use of the term had died out by the time of Queen Elizabeth, but at what period it came into common use cannot easily be determined. The type of deed in which one might hope to meet with this expression is rare before the reign of Henry III, and neither court rolls nor rentals have survived in any abundance of a date earlier than the reign of Edward III. The term begins to crop up with frequency only when the documentary field of research has widened; whether its use was prevalent during the two centuries after the Conquest simply cannot be determined for want of evidence.

As to the area within which this term was in common use, one can speak with a little more precision; the positive evidence can at least be stated, but the fact that the word has not been discovered

in this or that locality may only be due to the lack of documents. For one village there may be a long run of court rolls, supplemented by rentals and ancient deeds, while for a neighbouring parish there may be no documentary evidence before the seventeenth century.

In the Chelmsford Hundred the term is used in Boreham, Buttsbury, Chelmsford, Danbury, the three Hanningfields, Ingatestone, Margaretting, Mountnessing, Runwell, Springfield, Stock, Great Waltham, and Writtle; some of these villages furnish a great number of examples.

In Barstable Hundred dayworks occur in the records of five parishes—Bulphan, Great Burstead, Little Thurrock, West Tilbury, and Wickford.

The Ongar Hundred provides two examples, one at Chigwell, and the other at Loughton.

In the Harlow Half-hundred I have found the term used four times in Hatfield Broadoak deeds and twice in the court roll of Matching Hall.

In the Havering Liberty the word is extensively used as may be seen in the Hornchurch documents.

In Lexden Hundred it is used sparingly on the Westminster manors at Feering and Pattiswick.

In Chafford Hundred the Bayhouse manor rental gives numerous instances in West Thurrock and Stifford; so does a rental of the Fermbaud manor at West Thurrock, dated 1363 (A. 1009).

In Dengie Hundred there are three mentions of dayworks in the extent of Lawling in 1310, and one in the Lawling Hall court roll for 1411.

In Witham Hundred the term is used at Great Braxted, from 1282 to 1456.

Clavering, Dunmow, Hinckford, and Thurstable Hundreds are only represented by single examples at Clavering, Great Dunmow, Stebbing, and Little Totham, respectively.

The term is met with wherever there is a wide documentary field, from Thurrock and Tilbury northwards and then along the Great Essex Road from Romford to Kelvedon. Thurrock and Tilbury are the points where Essex comes into close contact with Kent, and incidentally the part of Kent where the use of 'daywork' as a specific measure is prevalent. Some of the outlying isolated villages which furnish examples of this use have a link with Kent, e.g. the Latchingdon manor of Lawling Hall with Canterbury, and the Clavering manor of 'Thurrocks' with the Kentish-owned manor of 'Bayhouse.' Except for the one instance at Clavering, I

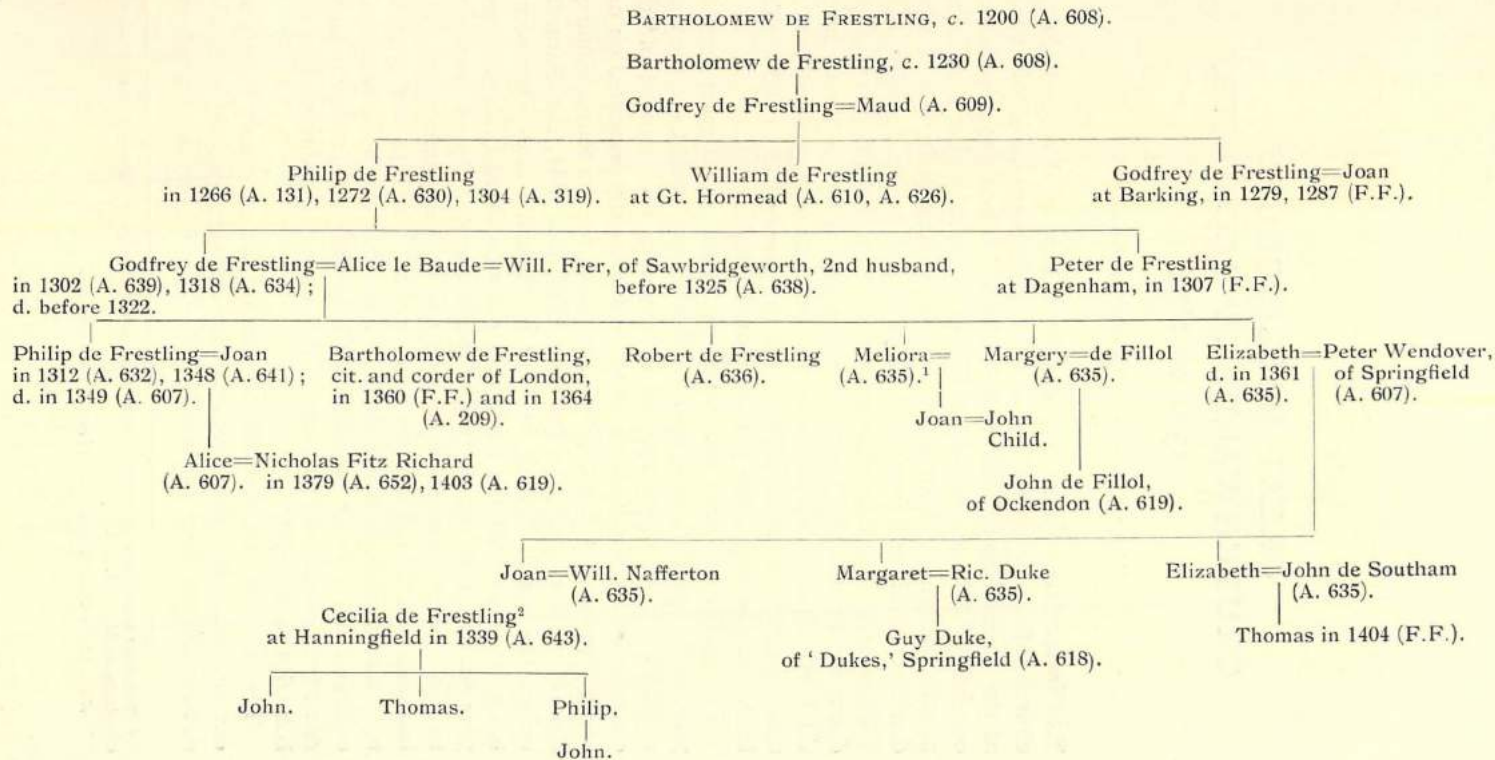


have not found the expression used anywhere in north Essex, even where medieval documents are abundant; nor have I found it in any of the coastal Hundreds, except at Little Totham and Lawling Hall. The greater part of the instances come from the south-western and central parts of the county; it would be interesting to know whether the inhabitants of this part of Essex had any particular relationship with the men of north Kent.

(For Appendix IV see next page).

## APPENDIX IV.

Under Buttsbury, Morant gives a brief account of the manor of Frestling from 1391, but does not mention the family of de Frestling, the mediæval owners. From the Petre documents the holders of this manor can be traced in unbroken succession from about the year 1200 onwards, and the following pedigree of the de Frestlings can be pieced together; some use has also been made of the *Feet of Fines*.



## THE FRESTLING, FRISTLING, OR FIRSTLING FAMILY, OF FRESTLING-HALL, BUTTSBURY.

<sup>1</sup> A. 635 is endorsed with some notes on the issue of Philip de Frestling and his three sisters.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly the wife of Peter de Frestling, but for this there is no evidence.



# GREAT HALLINGBURY CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNTS, 1526 to 1634.

By THE REV. J. F. WILLIAMS, M.A., F.S.A.

THE interesting volume here described, kept until recently in the church safe at Great Hallingbury, has lately been deposited on loan at the Essex Record Office, Chelmsford.<sup>1</sup> It is a paper book, now consisting of 77 leaves (about  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches by  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches), which are mostly written on both sides, and it is encased in a somewhat damaged parchment cover. It contains the parish accounts from 1526, set out in full continuously (except for a slight gap in 1538) down to the end of Queen Mary's reign. There is then a break till 1566, after which the accounts are continued, generally in an abbreviated form, until 1634, with a gap from 1619 to 1630. The book also contains a few parochial memoranda.

The earlier accounts are drawn up in the same form year by year, and appear to have been written by one hand from the start to 1558. Each year's account is 'made by the councell of' the churchwardens for the time being,<sup>2</sup> and is usually presented on one of the Sundays in Lent, with a preference for the fourth Sunday; though on five occasions, between 1536 and 1544, the Saturday before the fourth Sunday in Lent is chosen. Lady Day occurs twice, while in 1551 the audit took place on Good Friday. Every year *8d.* was paid 'for wrytyng of this accompte,' though from time to time extra charges were incurred in this connection. For instance, in 1537 a halfpenny was expended 'for iiij shets of paper to y<sup>e</sup> manteynyng of thys boke'; and in 1542 the book was again enlarged and a cover provided, while in 1549 yet another enlargement took place: 'for wrytyng of this accompte and renewing this bok with paper, xij*d.*'

The receipts and expenditures are for the most part clearly set out and carefully calculated, and each account generally ends with some such statement as this: (1529)—'Alle thyngs accompted and

<sup>1</sup> Together with the two original paper registers, dating from 1538 and 1562 respectively. Catalogue-mark, D.P. 27/5.

<sup>2</sup> A list of the churchwardens is given in the appendix.

dyscherged, so ther remayneth to the welth of the cherch in rede mone, *iiij*l*. xij*d*. ob.*'

In most years, too, there is also given a list of those persons 'which owth dette to this cherch for rent of the cherch kene & stocks'; that is to say, people who, in the preceding year, had had charge of one or more of the church cows or sheep, or who had had a loan from the church 'stock.'

## RECEIPTS.

The churchwardens begin by acknowledging the balance received from their predecessors, usually in some such form as this: (1526)—'resavede in mone remanyng in the cherche boxe delyvrede by the hands of William Prior and John Archer, *iiij*l*. iiij*d*.*' It is interesting to note that on no occasion does an adverse balance appear, though at the end of the incomplete accounts for the two years ended 1558 it is noted: 'the cherche is in debet to Thomas Sabisford, soule Charchwarden, y<sup>e</sup> sume *xvijs. ij*d*. ob.*' The parishioners, however, produced another *1*l*.*, and after an additional expenditure of *1*s*. 6½*d*.*, a balance of *15*d*.* remained in the church box.

The following are the main regular sources of revenue:

- (1) The festivity held yearly on Passion Sunday.
- (2) The profits of the church cows and sheep, accounted for by the 'besswardens' (beastwardens).
- (3) 'Wax silver.'
- (4) Rent of Copped Hall (the Church House).
- (5) A donation from the Trinity Gild.

There are, of course, other sources of income which occur at irregular intervals: e.g. 'waste of torches,' the usual expression employed for entering the payments made for the use of the church candles at funerals and commemorative services:

1526	.. for wastyng of the Torchis att Sir George Granges bereall	...	...	<i>xvjd.</i>
1529	.. of Roberde Noke for wastyng the Torchis att his mother's durges	...	...	<i>ij<i>s</i>.</i>
1536	.. of Nicholas Walle for the wayst of <i>iiij</i> torches brennyng at Jone Walls Beryall	...	...	<i>xij<i>d</i>.</i>
1540	.. of Nicholas Walle for the waste of the cherches torches at y <sup>e</sup> beryall & moneth days of his wyffe	...	<i>ij<i>s</i>.</i>	<i>iiij<i>d</i>.</i>
1545	.. of John Nooke for the waste of the cherch torches at the berialle & moneth day of Thomas Whit	...	...	<i>xvjd.</i>

The disposal of unwanted church property also brought in small sums from time to time. In 1546, *1*s*.* was received for three old



bell ropes, and 2*d.* for an old rope's end. Some superfluous shingles were sold for 5*d.* in 1531, and in 1533 a quantity of old timber from Copped Hall, for 3*s.* 10*d.*

Then there were donations :

1530	. . the gift of Mother Averelle	...	...	vs.
1537	. . of John Smyth his Charyte toward the makyng of the tenor bell	...	...	xij <i>d.</i>
1542	. . of my Lade Morley gyft towards y <sup>o</sup> bells	...	...	xij <i>d.</i>
1543	. . of old Thomas Casse of charyte to our cherch	...	...	xx <i>d.</i>

But the regular sources of income were these :

(1) *The Passion Sunday Festivity*.—This appears to have been a friendly gathering on the occasion of the annual audit, in the nature of a 'church ale,' and to which visitors from outside were welcomed. It was generally known as 'the drinking on Passion Sunday,' e.g. :

1526	Resaved att the drenkyng off Passione Sondag	...	vij <i>s.</i>	ix <i>d.</i>
1535	. . off the hoell parich on Passhyon Sondag & off other drynkers then of Littell Hallingbury ...	...	vii <i>ij<i>s.</i></i>	xd.
1538	. . on Passhyon Sondag of the holle parich & other drynkers to the manteynyng of the sepulcre lyght	...	vii <i>ij<i>s.</i></i>	xd.
1542	. . on medlent Sondag at our drynkyng ...	...	xi <i>ij<i>s.</i></i>	vij <i>d.</i>

(the audit was on Mid Lent Sunday this year).

With this festivity is always associated the gathering of the 'wax silver,' a levy on the parishioners for the maintenance of the sepulchre light, which at Great Hallingbury seems to correspond with the more usual Paschal candle, which is only mentioned twice, in 1540 and in 1542. Under the latter date, in the place of the ordinary reference to the sepulchre light, we have: 'for vij-li. iij-qrs. of waxe to mak the pascall with, iijs. ix*d.*' Whether the work of making the light was an actual part of these Passion Sunday 'drinkings' is questionable, but some entries certainly give the impression that it was. The wax chandler and his men were always entertained on the occasion at the expense of the parish, and this entertainment may well have formed part of the 'drinking.' At any rate the two seem to have been closely connected :

1527	. . to the wax chandler for strykyng the sepulcre lyght agenst Ester	...	...	...	ijs.
	. . for fyshe for the wex Chandler	...	...	...	xvj <i>d.</i>
1529	. . at Estere to Thomas Barbower for strykyng the sepulcre lyghte and for his man	...	...	...	ijs. j <i>d.</i>
	. . for fysshe to the workmen	...	...	...	xiii <i>ij<i>d.</i></i>
	. . for reysons, peper, honne and owunes (onions)	...	...	...	j <i>d.</i>
1533	. . for iij-li. wexe agenst Ester to the sepulcre lyght	...	...	...	xvii <i>ij<i>d.</i></i>
	. . for fyshe agenst Passhyon Sondag, and for the workmen that strykyth the seid wex	...	...	...	xvd.

1534	. . for fyshe to the werkmen in workynge and strykyng the [sepulchre] light & for drynkyrs on Passyon Sundaye	... ... ...	xjd.
1536	. . for flysh for the workmen w <sup>ch</sup> wrought or did stryk the light	... ... ...	xviijd.
	. . for raysons, peper & saferon to the dresshyng the seid fyshe	... ... ...	iijd.

In 1544 there is a change, and the chandler meets all charges, except wax.

(2) *Church Stock*.—The church possessed certain cows and sheep which were let out to parishioners and others yearly, the rent for a cow being 1s. and for a sheep 2½*d.* Apparently the collecting of these rents was the duty of the 'besswardens,' who were two in number and elected yearly. In some way or other they must have augmented the sums thus received, which in certain years exceed considerably the amount which would be expected, for the church stock never appears to have been more than twelve cows and four sheep. Thus in 1530 a sum of 25*s.* 6*d.* is paid in by the beastwardens; 24*s.* 4*d.* in 1531; and 23*s.* 3½*d.* in 1552. Such uneven amounts as 19*s.* 0½*d.*, 15*s.* 7½*d.*, 13*s.* 11½*d.* occur. Out of the profits there was a yearly charge of 4*s.*: (1543) —'to se y<sup>e</sup> Bess lyght kept.' In most years a list of 'y<sup>e</sup> names of such persons with the sirnames' owing rent 'for y<sup>e</sup> cherch ken, schepe & stoks,' is given.

Occasionally a cow is sold, in which case the amount received seems to have been paid direct to the churchwardens without passing through the hands of the beastwardens:

1526	Rec. of Paeg, of Storthford, for a cowe	... vjs.	viijd.
	,, of Robert Wrytte for a chirch cowe	... vijs.	iiijd.
1538	,, of Robert Wryght for a cherch kow deliverd out of the hands of Thomas Clerk at Mighelmas last	... vijs.	ijjd.

(3) '*Wax silver*.'—This corresponds to the 'Paschal money' of other accounts. It was a *per capita* charge on the parishioners ('of the hoelle parich'—1534 *et seq.*) collected at Easter for the upkeep of the principal church lights. It occurs as a yearly entry from 1526 until 1547, when it was collected 'according to an old custom,' and during those 22 years the amount varies between 2*s.* 10*d.* and 3*s.* 2*d.* It appears once again in the 1555 accounts, this time as a voluntary payment: 'receyved of serten of y<sup>e</sup> parisheners of charyte agenst Ester laste, to make y<sup>e</sup> sepulcre light, vjs. iiijd.'

With the Wax Silver, up till 1535, 'Peter's Pence' were also collected. This was a yearly contribution of a fixed sum (1*s.* 4*d.* in



the case of Great Hallingbury) levied on the parish towards the upkeep of the Papacy. It was collected by the churchwardens, and paid in at the archdeacon's visitation. Apparently some profit was made on the transaction, for in the eight years (1526 to 1533) in which the receipt occurs the annual amount collected by the churchwardens is either 3s. 4d. or 3s. 6d., while the sum paid at the visitation is always 1s. 8d., and this also includes 'Paul's Pardon',<sup>1</sup> a yearly charge of 4d., payable to the cathedral authorities, so that the churchwardens stood to make fifty per cent. profit on this collection. The contribution ceased in 1535, when an Act of Henry VIII forbade the payment of 'all such pensions, censes, portions and Peter Pence which the Bishop of Rome, otherwise called the pope,' had hitherto levied. But a payment of 4d. for Paul's Pardon goes on for two more years.

(4) *Rent of Copped Hall*.—When the accounts open, the tenant is Thomas Tawe, who held it at a yearly rent of 4s. till 1527. Roger Eve, who succeeded, paid only half a year's rent in 1528, but continued tenant, paying the same rent, until 1533, when he vacated it after paying one quarter's rent. The house was obviously in a bad state, and during 1533-4 some 4l. 10s. 0d. was spent in reconditioning it. In 1534 the only rent received was 1s. 10d. for the pasture of the garden 'in the quite tyme of the yere,' another 6d. being received for the use of the garden from 'Sent Andrew's tyd to Candelmas.' At the same time John Kocke paid 'an yernest penne of Copped Halle, and so to enter at our Lade day next comynge'; but in the end the new tenant was William Shergoet, the rent being raised from 4s. to 6s. per annum. In 1538 he is succeeded by John Fott, who in 1544 hands over to John Silverley, last recorded as paying half a year's rent in 1547. After this no further mention is made of Copped Hall in the accounts, and presumably it fell out as an asset.

There is some doubt as to whether Copped Hall is to be identified with the 'Church House,' which also occurs. In 1534 the churchwardens paid for 'foure lood of claye to Copped Halle and to y<sup>n</sup> cherch howse,' and 'for dawbynge the fauty walles in the cherch howse'; but in 1539 the yearly rent of 6s. is entered as having been paid for 'the cherch house cald Copped Halle.'

(5) *The Trinity Guild*.—Another source of income was derived from the Trinity Guild, which in various ways contributed yearly,

<sup>1</sup> See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xx, p. 52.

between 1528 and 1542, an average of 14s. 6d. towards the funds. There is a complete list of the names of members of the gild in 16 Henry VIII,<sup>1</sup> and from this it appears that at that date there were 22 'broders' and 20 'systers'—fifteen being married couples. Their names are as follows:

Richard Wryght.	John Benett and wife.
William Sabesforth and wife.	John Sawyer and wife.
Robert Noke and wife.	Walter Volentayne.
Christiana Dulcett.	William Prior.
John Wall and wife.	Geoffrey Thurgode.
William Wall and wife.	John Smythe and wife.
Thomas Qwytte (i.e. White) and wife.	John Scott and wife.
John Gybe and wife.	Clement Warde and wife.
John Strong and wife.	Joan Wall.
Thomas Barnne, jun., and wife.	William Clere.
John Bedewe.	Joan Wyberde, of Byrchanger,
Joan Clarke.	Gunnora Thurgode. [widow.]
Thomas Barnne, sen., and wife.	Thomas Powle.
John Howe and wife.	

References in 1531, 1532, and 1538, to 'y<sup>o</sup> geld malte,' suggest that from time to time the gild helped the church funds by means of the proceeds of an 'ale'; and there are also indications that the gild had control of certain cows and sheep, apart from those held by the beastwardens. After the suppression of the gild in 1547, there is a memorandum stating that the church still has a claim on a cow 'sumtyme longyng to y<sup>o</sup> Trenite geld,' and earlier, in 1545, Richard Sarrynk pays a year's rent 'of y<sup>o</sup> geld kow.' In 1541 John Stronge had paid 15d. for 'the hoell yere rent for geld schepe.'

For money received yearly for commemorative services, see next section.

#### EXPENDITURE.

We now come to the outgoings. These may be divided into two classes: (a) the fixed charges which occur regularly year by year; and (b) the occasional expenses arising from repairs to the fabric and fittings, and necessary purchases.

Almost invariably the first entries every year have to do with the purchase of wax, and the expenses of making up this wax into the 'Sepulchre light' (or 'Paschal light' as it is called in 1540 and 1542) at Easter. Between the years 1527 and 1546 the average amount of new wax required each year was apparently about 4½ pounds. This, added to what remained of the previous year's

<sup>1</sup> Though this list is inserted between the 1541 and 1542 accounts, it is dated a year earlier (1525) than the first account in the volume.



wax, would be melted down and 'struck' by the chandler into a new Sepulchre or Paschal light for the ensuing year.

In this connection there was the expense of a commemorative light called 'Thurgood's taper,' but as the money for the upkeep of this was provided by a special benefaction, it can hardly be classed as an expenditure. This taper was kept 'burnyng befor y<sup>e</sup> blessed Sacrament the hoell yere' in the chancel, and the cost of its maintenance (12*d.*) was derived yearly from the rent of a cow. As the wax and the striking of the taper never seem to have cost quite as much as this, the churchwardens must generally have made a small profit on the transaction.

Then there was an obit for Margery Champness, and for this the church funds had to find 1*s.* yearly. In 1539, the name suddenly changes to Margery Payn, continuing so till 1546. As the amount is the same, this may possibly be the same obit. In 1541 begins a payment of 5*d.* yearly 'for keypyng Jenken Casses durgy or Obbett.' This also disappears after 1546, when the keeping of obits became illegal. In the same year there is also a reference to 'the keypyng of S<sup>r</sup> Roberd Holms<sup>1</sup> yerly obbet.'

The Visitation expenses are also a fixed annual outgoing. The amounts vary considerably, though they are never very high. In the earlier years they include charges for Peter's Pence and Paul's Pardon, which are generally noted as having been paid at the visitation. The centres attended by the Hallingbury churchwardens were usually either Hatfield Regis or Harlow, though in 1549 they went to Braintree and also to Stortford; and in later years Dunmow and Stortford became the main centres.

Most of these functions seem to have been archidiaconal visitations, though in 1531 the expense incurred was 'for the apperance before the Bysshope'; and in 1549 a charge of 20*d.* is made for 'expences in gyvynge attendance upon y<sup>e</sup> Bysshope at Stortford ij days for us & certen of the parisheners.'

The visitation in 1547 was held by the King's visitors, who were sent to inquire into the matter of the 'church goods.'

A few more regular entries occur, as, for instance, the charge of 8*d.* allowed every year for the making up of the accounts. In the earlier years no fixed wages appear to have been paid to any parish clerk or sexton, and it is not until 1540 that an annual charge of 1*s.* is made 'for keypyng the bells in reparacon.'

With regard to repairs or alterations to the fabric of the church,

---

<sup>1</sup> He was rector of Great Hallingbury from 1477 to 1488.

nothing very extensive took place during our period. In the 1526 accounts, however, charges occur for a considerable amount of work in connection with the reshingling of the steeple. 1,400 shingles were bought (11s. 4d.), and the shingler was paid 34s. 4d. 'for syngulyng of the pyke'<sup>1</sup>; and at the same time the opportunity was taken of making firm the 'wether coke,' at the cost of a halfpenny.

In 1530, 3,200 shingles were purchased, but they do not seem to have been used until the following year, when the shingler received 28s. for laying 3,600, a further 500 shingles having been purchased in the meantime. Many more shingles were laid in 1535, but this time the work was probably on the church house. Two oaks were given for the purpose by Mr. Whitnall and Father Howe, from which Richard Barrett 'tried out' 1,000 and 1,300 shingles respectively, being paid at the rate of 4s. per thousand for doing this. In addition, 80 more shingles were 'tried out' from a piece of timber supplied by Wm. Prior. Another oak had been felled in Walbury Wood for this purpose, but 'it proved not for shingell.' The shingler was also paid 19s. 4d. for laying 2,400, and 8s. 4d. for 'clampollyng out' 2,000 shingles, and as it was a lengthy job, he was also given 4d. 'for a earnest groet (groat).' 1,500 shingle nails were used.

The only other repairs to the church fabric have to do with the windows (1530, 1532, 1540, etc.) and doors, mostly matters of very minor importance, e.g.:

1531	.. mendyng the houk for the rood loft dore	...	jd.
1541	.. for mendyng y <sup>e</sup> stepull dore lock	...	ijd.
1545	.. for mendyng the cherch doer key	...	vüjd.
	.. for makyng the cherch doer key agen	...	xiiijd.

The churchyard gates, which were made in 1535, required attention from time to time:

1546	.. for mendyng the cherch gaits	...	sijd.
	.. for a gait leege for the same	...	iiijd.

Constant small sums were expended every year in keeping the bells and bell-frame in good repair, but larger payments were incurred from time to time. In 1527, the bell-frame apparently was giving trouble, and experts from Ware and Dunmow seem to have been consulted and to have come over to inspect. In the following year, however, the matter was put in the hands of John Skingle, of Stortford, and it was agreed that Skingle should supply a new

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the prick spire on the tower.



bell-frame for 80s., of which 40s. was then paid to him 'att selyng the indenturs,' together with an extra 4*d.*, given as 'ernest for the making of the bargyne of the bell fram.' The work was finished by 1530, when the remaining 40s. was paid to Skingle 'for the warkmanshep off the belle frame,' and he was also paid an additional sum of 30s. 'for making the belfre lofte.' Towards the expense of this last work a donation of 33s. 3*d.* was received 'off the parichiners & other good benefactors to the belfre lofte.' The old bell-frame was sold for 2s. 4*d.*

In 1539 Skingle was again called in and paid 13s. 4*d.* for:

stockyng y<sup>e</sup> gret belle & dressyng y<sup>e</sup> other bells agenst y<sup>e</sup> faest of All Sancts last past, for y<sup>e</sup> which he stondest bownd to y<sup>e</sup> mantynance of them duryng his naturall lyffe, as in a payer of Indentures made betwex y<sup>e</sup> parich & hym as in them mor planly appereth.

And, once more, 29s. 2*d.* was received 'of the good benefactors which gave to y<sup>e</sup> change of the tenor bell.'

This restocking of the tenor bell apparently was not entirely satisfactory, and in 1540 a bell-founder was called in: 'pd. in expences for the bell founder and other that cam with hym, ix*d.*' The outcome of this seems to have been that the parishioners decided to exchange their tenor bell for another, and to recast the other three bells to be in tune with it. This work was carried out in 1542, and full details of the expenditure are given in the accounts. One Sharpe came over 'to tak twyne of our tenor,' i.e. (presumably) to find out its 'tune' or note; and further details are given when recording the payment of 'earnest money' to the bell-founder:

pd. to the belfownder an yerneste grotte (groat) in fenyssyng the bargyne for castyng our bells, & havyng a new tenor bell in change for our old, payng to hym for the chaunge of the seyde tenor & castyng our thre other bells, to her with iiij brasses, fourthen nobles & iiij groatts more than y<sup>e</sup> seid yernest grott,<sup>1</sup> xlviij schelyngs to be paid at our receyvyng our bells, the other rest twell monethes after, we fyndyng colles, a loed & a half, & half a loed wood, & iiij payer smythes belows, iii*d.*

The recasting obviously took place near at hand.<sup>2</sup> Skingle took down the bells, and erected a pair of balances 'to way y<sup>e</sup> gret bell withall'; the four pairs of bellows were hired, charcoal and other

<sup>1</sup> i.e. 95s. in all.

<sup>2</sup> It has been suggested (Deedes and Walters, *The Church Bells of Essex*, p. 56) that the bells were recast at Stansted Mountfitchet, a neighbouring parish, which, until 1902, when it was recast, had a bell by the same founder—John Tonne—dated 1540. In support of this, an entry at the end of the 1542 accounts states that 328 pounds of unused bell metal remained 'in the Custody & kepyng of old Want, of Stansted.' Want had helped at the recasting, had lent on hire two pairs of bellows, and his wife had supplied two gallons of ale when the bells were fetched.

fuel was provided, and the old bells were broken up by 'the wardens & other helpers' with the aid of a borrowed hammer: 'pd. for borowynge a hammer at Tonys desyr, iiijd.<sup>1</sup>' It was a great occasion, and 'on the even, the day of castyng, and on the morrowe' 7s. 11d. was spent by the churchwardens in entertaining. The bell-founder was paid 48s. on account; but once again there was something unsatisfactory, apparently, in the bell-frame, and one Bryant<sup>2</sup> was paid 4d. for inspecting it. Skingle, who had made it thirteen years before, was sent for 'to come to my lord' (Lord Morley, of Hallingbury Place), and George Silverley, another carpenter, was also sent for to meet Skingle. There appears to have been some thought of getting Silverley to rehang the bells, but in the end Skingle did it, being paid (1543) 20s. 5d. 'toward his charges for makyng y<sup>e</sup> bell frame'; Tonney, the bell-founder, was also paid 46s. 8d. in full settlement, and no further reference is made to the matter.

A certain amount of information with regard to the church furniture and fittings is derived from these accounts.

The 'trendell'—a circular frame supporting candles—which hung before the rood at Christmas, is mentioned in 1528 and 1541, when new lines for its suspension were bought. There was also a 'bason' for lights hanging before St. Katharine's altar, and this required a line in 1535. The 'sance' or sanctus bell had new lines in 1528, 1539, and 1544, but in Mary's reign the line was replaced by a chain.

The font must have had some sort of suspended cover, for, in 1532, 4d. was paid 'for a lyne to the fonte.' And there was also a hanging pyx for the reserved Sacrament in Marian times. It was bought in London in 1553, together with a chrismatory, the two costing together 6s. 8d.<sup>3</sup> A pyx-cloth was also bought for 18d., and Robert Care, carpenter, was paid 12d. for hanging up the pyx. Between 1549 and 1551 'y<sup>e</sup> tabernacle which was over the highe auter' was sold to Thos. Sabisford for 8d.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This entry reveals the name of the bell-founder, John Tonne, of Thaxted or Saffron Walden, and afterwards of Bury St. Edmunds. In later entries in these accounts his name is spelt Tonney. Of the bells that he cast for Great Hallingbury in 1542, only one remains, the others having been recast in 1713, 1794 and 1824, a fifth bell being added in 1896. For details of these bells and the whole of the entries relating to them, 1526-1579, see *The Church Bells of Essex*, pp. 266-273.

<sup>2</sup> Was he an ancestor of John Briant, of Hertford, who afterwards recast the tenor bell at Great Hallingbury, in 1794?

<sup>3</sup> This pyx was vastly inferior to the one which the Edwardian Commissioners presumably confiscated; for in 1518-9, Dame Alice Parker bequeathed 3*l.* for the making of a pyx for Great Hallingbury church.—*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vi (N.S.), p. 305.—Ed.

<sup>4</sup> The term 'tabernacle' was not used for a receptacle for the reserved Sacrament, but signified a canopied niche, or a portable shrine for an image, and often included the image. In the present case it may imply an alabaster image in a wooden housing.—Ed.



In 1539, 2*d.* was paid 'for a tankerd to bare holy water in,' but this evidently perished in the Edwardian period, and a new 'holy watter stock' was made in 1553.

Two 'lectorns,' apparently of iron, were purchased in 1555.

No reference is made to the destruction of the old rood, but in 1553, 3*s.* 4*s.* was expended 'for makyng y<sup>o</sup> roed to Bushe paynter,' together with 4*d.* 'for on [e] bord w<sup>ch</sup> went to y<sup>e</sup> seid roed, besyde one other w<sup>ch</sup> William Wall thelder dyd gyve for y<sup>e</sup> same.' From these two entries it appears likely that, instead of being carved, the rood was painted on a flat wooden tympanum. This was a common practice, due to the exigences of economy, when the roods demolished under Edward VI were renewed shortly after Mary ascended the throne. In 1555 this entry occurs: 'to Corneles<sup>1</sup> for Mary & John, x*s.*,' which suggests that a worthy set of rood figures was afterwards provided, though there is no allusion to the crucifix.

In 1532, 2*d.* was spent on 'a pecke to putt in the halow looffe,' i.e. a basket to hold the Holy Loaf.

The church lantern and handbell, for use when the Sacrament was taken to the sick, are mentioned:

1534	. . . for mendynge the chersch lantern	...	...	iiij <i>d.</i>
1545	. . . for y <sup>e</sup> exchaung for won of y <sup>e</sup> handbels	...	...	xv <i>d.</i>
1546	. . . for mendyng y <sup>e</sup> handbell claper	...	...	ob.

'Y<sup>o</sup> best crosse,' mended in 1534, may have been an altar cross, or a processional cross, or both; 'for mendyng the Crosse with sowder in y<sup>e</sup> Chansell' (2*s.*), in 1545, probably refers to the altar cross; and in the same year the churchyard cross appears: 'for fottyng the crosse in y<sup>e</sup> chercherd, i*s.* iiiij*d.*'

Apart from the sepulchre light, which occurs yearly, no mention is made of the structure of the sepulchre itself until its destruction in the early days of Edward VI, when 6*s.* was received 'for y<sup>e</sup> fram of y<sup>e</sup> sepulchre with other old stuffe abought y<sup>e</sup> particons in y<sup>e</sup> chauncell.' A new sepulchre frame was made during the Marian period, and 2*s.* was paid for it.

In the 1549-1551 accounts the churchwardens record the receipt of 2*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* from the sale of church goods: namely, for one 'old suspendid vestment'; 'an old lenen cloth'; 'an old chersch boke'; 'y<sup>e</sup> old chersch boks w<sup>ch</sup> was set ferth in latton (Latin)'; 'cxxxij*li.* of brase & latton (metal)'; 'an old brase pan'; 'x*li.* mor of latton metall'; 'old yerne & old vesturs & clothes'; together with the

<sup>1</sup> This must be the Cornelys or Cornelyus, who, in 1548, made a Communion table, and, in 1559, a frame for it, for Bishop's Stortford church (see *Records of St. Michael's Church, Bishop's Stortford*, ed. J. L. Glasscock, 1882, pp. 50 and 54).—Ed.

altar tabernacle and the sepulchre frame mentioned above. In the same year's accounts is a charge of 5s. 4d. 'for bettyng downe the auters & takyng downe the particon in y<sup>e</sup> chauncell,' and there is a further payment for 'mendinge the fauts where y<sup>e</sup> auters stoud.'

The Lenten veil is referred to in 1536 and 1543, when a new line was required for it. It was subsequently renewed :

1553	.. for lynen w <sup>ch</sup> maid a vaell which hangeth in y <sup>e</sup> chancell	xijs.	viijd.
	.. for makyng y <sup>e</sup> sam vaell & for ryngs w <sup>ch</sup> went to y <sup>e</sup> sam		viijd.
	.. for lyne & on[e] yerne (iron) houk to y <sup>e</sup> same vaille ...		ijd.
	.. for tayppe layse to y <sup>e</sup> same ...		jd.
1555	.. for makyng a new yerne hocke which the vayle clooth ys tyed unto ...		ob.

There are several entries respecting vestments, some of which were sold in 1549. Two rochets (sleeveless surplices) and a surplice were bought in 1530, and again in 1539, in the latter case the cost being 15s. 1d. But from the beginning of the accounts constant charges are incurred for mending the surplices.

1537	.. for lenyn colered cloth to y <sup>e</sup> menment of the second Cherche Cope ...		xijd.
	.. for silk to y <sup>e</sup> workmaneshepe of y <sup>e</sup> seid Cope ...		iiijd.
	.. John Brook for mending y <sup>e</sup> seid cope ...	ijs.	
1540	.. for sylk to y <sup>e</sup> menment of y <sup>e</sup> red vestment and y <sup>e</sup> crosse cloth (i.e. a small banner for hanging on the staff of the processional cross) <sup>1</sup> ...		iiijd.
1541	.. for mending iij vestments & the second coupe, with such stuffe as was nedfull therto ...	iijs.	iiijd.

Other entries refer to banners, the canopy cloth, etc. :

1536	.. for mending the stremers and baners ...		iiijd.
1538	.. for payntyng a baner cloth ...		viijd.
1542	.. for a yerd of reed russette wusted to mak the Canappe cloth for y <sup>e</sup> cover over y <sup>e</sup> blessed Sacrament ...		xiiijd.
	.. for thromes <sup>2</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> fasshenyng the same cover ...		vd.
	.. for makyng the seid Canappe cloth ...		vjd.
1553	.. for a peece of hayer cloth to lay uppon y <sup>e</sup> aulter <sup>3</sup> ...		xiiijd.
1555	.. for makynge of y <sup>e</sup> hears cloth ...		xxd.

Books do not figure very prominently in the earlier accounts, but occur from time to time when newly purchased, or when in need of repair :

1527	.. for a doo skyne and a shepes skyne to the mending the Cherech bokes ...		xvd.
	.. for mending the cherech bokes & thred there to ...		xd.

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the cross cloth, see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi (n.s.), p. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Thrums, i.e. small pieces of thread.

<sup>3</sup> This hair cloth would have been laid directly on the altar slab to form an undercloth.—Ed.



In 1532, 16*d.* was paid by the churchwardens 'for a halfe portas.' The *portiforium*, or breviary, was often bound in two volumes. This is the only mention by name of a medieval service book, but in 1541 there is a charge of 6*s.* 'for the halfe Bibille.' The half in this case refers to the cost which, by the second Injunction of 1538, was ordered to be borne half by the parson and half by the parish.

In 1542, also in accordance with the Injunctions, 3*d.* was paid 'for a chayn for y<sup>e</sup> byble & fyxyng y<sup>e</sup> sam.' This would have been a copy of the Great Bible of 1540, and possibly the same Bible referred to in an entry of 1547: 'for Carryng up the bible to London to sett in certen gospels which it lackyd & as it doth, & for bryngyng downe the same bible agein from London, iijs. iiijd.'

Earlier, in 1545, 4*d.* was paid 'for too latteny bouks to syng or say thereon.'

In 1548 the churchwardens paid 8*d.* 'to Sir James for the won halfe of the homily boke.' This was the first book of Homilies issued in 1547. It was evidently destroyed during the Marian reaction, for another copy was bought later.

The 'poor men's box,' ordered by Edward VI's Injunctions, appears in 1547: 'for makyng the poverte houch or boxe, xvjd.'

#### MISCELLANEOUS EXPENSES.

1529	. . for mendyng the Chalesse	..	...	xjd.
1540	. . for sowdrynge the drakgon on y <sup>e</sup> fott of the stander	..	...	vjd.
	in the Chancelle	...	...	jd.
	. . for strykyng a pownd wexe for syngyng lyght	...	...	xxs.
1544	. . dilivered to Thomas Whit for a towne hernes (armour)	...	...	vijs. viijd.
1547	. . to Thomas Sawyer for whit lymmyng (white liming) y <sup>e</sup>	...	...	xiijs. iiijd.
	church	...	...	vjd.
1548	. . toward y <sup>e</sup> fornysshing of won towne harnes	...	...	...
1553	. . for halfe a pownd & halfe a quartern of wax to mak	...	...	...
	lettyny candle for y <sup>e</sup> prest to syng with	...	...	...

#### LATER ENTRIES.

When the accounts start again in 1566, after a gap of eight years, they are set out in full as before until 1572. After that date (except in 1577) they appear in an abbreviated form, and no details are given. The churchwardens state that they have received so much, and spent so much, leaving a balance which they hand over to the new wardens then elected, together with certain church goods, a full inventory of which is given. These inventories supply the chief interest in the latter part of this account book. The first appears in 1566, and they occur every year, except in 1570,

1580, and from 1620 to 1630, where there is a gap. It is interesting to note the coming and passing of these church goods during a period of some seventy years :

Hallyngbury Morley. In the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lord 1566.

Theare wasse chosen to be Chearche wardens, Hearre Wall & George Byrd, the xij daye of Aprell & in the yere of o<sup>r</sup> lord God 1566, & theare wasse delyvred in to there Handes of the Cherche Goodes thes thynges as here affter folloeth :

Itm. fyrste Hearrey Wall hath Rec<sup>d</sup> in to his handes Sewen powndes worth of the Cherche Goodes y<sup>t</sup> he moste delyver to the perrysners handes within Fortnyght affter Crystmas nextte Comyng, Sewene pownds of Goode and lawfoll money of Eynghland.

Itm. fyrste on[e] blacke cope.

Itm. thre Sorplesses.

Itm. t[w]o Cortens of grene Sylke & a Crosse cloth.

Itm. a Cropros (corporas) case, with a pylo (i.e. an altar cushion for supporting the missal).

Itm. a laten crosse Gylddyd and a Staffe theare to be longyng.

Itm. t[w]o Comynon Clothes of Sylke & on[e] of lynnyng cloth.

Itm. on[e] cheste.

Itm. on[e] hand bell.

Itm. a corten yern (iron).

Itm. on[e] ladder.

The black cope continues as such until 1574, when a note is added 'med a cloth for y<sup>e</sup> poopet,' and as 'pulpit cloth' it remains in the inventories till 1596.

The surplices appear as three 'owelld Sorplesses' in 1568, and in this inventory, as well as in that of 1567, there also occur 'iij Obes (albs).' In 1572 this is reduced to one alb which, it is noted, 'hath mad a cloth for the comynen bord.'

The two curtains, or riddels, of green silk go on till 1575, when the item is crossed out; and it is the same with the cross cloth, which is also of green silk. The corporas case and pillow do not appear after 1572.

The gilded metal cross is described in 1567 and following years as 'a cross of two pieces.' This was obviously one which, in the usual medieval fashion, could stand as an altar cross, and also be mounted on a staff for processional purposes. It does not appear after 1574.

The two silk communion cloths become one in 1581, and in most of the subsequent inventories one silk and one linen communion cloth are specified.

The chest is not mentioned in any of the later inventories; and the handbell disappears after 1568.



The iron curtain rod is recorded again in 1567 and 1568; but no further mention is made of a ladder till 1587, when 'a lader of xxviii stakes' is entered, and in the following year there is in addition another ladder of twelve stakes.

But as these articles, mostly associated with the old form of worship, gradually fall out of use, other goods take their place in the inventories.

In 1581, mention is made, for the first time, of a silver communion cup with its cover,<sup>1</sup> and also a cup of pewter and a 'wicker bottell.' A 'crose of leade' appears regularly between 1586 and 1594, and 'a pece of lead' between 1582 and 1601.

Books are first included in the inventories in 1586, when the church is recorded as possessing a Bible, 'a parrafas boke' (Paraphrases of Erasmus), a Book of Common Prayer, and two 'alminie' books, i.e. the two volumes of the Book of Homilies.<sup>2</sup>

Two Register Books are first mentioned in 1588, and at later dates are entered as 'two old registers in paper'; in 1601 a register book of parchment first appears. These three books are still in existence. Book i is an original paper book of 1538, complete to 1553 and with certain other entries to 1565. Book ii is also an original paper book, complete to 1593. Book iii is the parchment transcript of Book ii, and contains entries from 1561 to 1688. 'These three books are of almost unique interest.'<sup>3</sup>

The 1614 inventory includes 'The workes of the very learned and Reverend father in God John Jewel, not longe sence bishop of Sarisburie,' which in the following year is called 'one faier booke of the Appolligie of the Church of Yingland.'

There are a few miscellaneous memoranda in the latter part of the book. Immediately after the 1555 accounts there are noted, rather illegibly and the reverse way of the book, certain 'articles' with which the churchwardens had seemingly been charged, probably in Marian times. They concern persons 'mysusyng them selves toward y<sup>e</sup> sacraments & sacramentals'; the choice of two collectors 'for y<sup>e</sup> collections of the charite of the parisheners for

<sup>1</sup> The oldest communion cup (with cover) now belonging to Great Hallingbury church bears the date-letter for 1662.—See *Church Plate of Essex*, p. 117.

<sup>2</sup> The spelling of two of these items seems to have worried the churchwardens considerably. 'Pharaphres,' 'perraffas,' 'prafas' and 'paraphris' are variants of the first, which, after 1612, is known as 'Arosmas' (i.e. Erasmus). The Homilies appear disguised as 'ommelys,' 'olminies,' 'homenies,' 'honnyngs,' and even as 'gamilies' and 'cumenlyes.' The spelling of 'cushion' is equally diversified, 'coushen,' 'coshyon,' 'coussin,' 'cusson' and 'chosen' being among the forms met with.

<sup>3</sup> See *The Essex Review*, vol. viii (1899), p. 203.

the releyffe of y<sup>e</sup> powr<sup>1</sup>; and the direction that every parishioner is 'to kepe his parish cherk, onlesse a lawfull excuse, and all ther sons & servants to do y<sup>e</sup> same.'

Between the 1595 and 1596 accounts is a copy of an order, dated 25 March 1589, issued to 'all parsons, vycars, curates and churchwardins of all churches scituat w<sup>in</sup> the diocesse of London,' directing them not to 'suffer eny to preache in their churches or parrishes, or to reade eny lectures (not beyng in their owne churches or Cures), but only such whose lycenses they shall first have seen and read, and whom they shall fynd to be lycensed therunto ether by the queens Majesty, or by on [e] of the unyversyties of Cambrige or Oxford, or by the lord Arch Bysshopp of Canturbury, or the Bysshopp of London for the tyme beyng, under seale.' No private assemblies or conventicles were to be allowed, either in houses or elsewhere. The order 'upon the Sunday next after the receipt therof, presently after the reading of the second lesson at morning prayer,' was to be read by the minister to the congregation. 'And afterwards it shalbe written in the church book of accompts, so as it may be known unto such ministers and churchwardens as shall succede them, and then to be fastened upon some convenient place of the churche.'

The writer has to acknowledge, with gratitude, the help and advice he has received from the Editor (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.) in the preparation of this paper; his thanks are also due to the County Archivist (Mr. F. G. Emmison, F.R.Hist.S.) for kindly collating the entries, and for some useful suggestions.

#### CHURCHWARDENS OF GREAT HALLINGBURY, 1525-1634.

From the above accounts the following list of churchwardens has been drawn up. Very few Essex parishes—not more than three or four at the outside—possess records from which so early and so full a list could be compiled.

1525.	William Prior.	John Archer.
1526—30.	William Wall.	John Noke.
1531.	John Noke.	John Benett.
1532—35.	John Benette.	William Pryore.
1536.	William Walle.	John Maryon.

<sup>1</sup> In 1552 incumbents and churchwardens of country parishes had been ordered to appoint two collectors in each parish who 'shall gentellie aske' of every man what he will give weekly to the relief of the poor. Sums so gathered were to be entered into a book and collected every Sunday.—See E. M. Leonard, *The Early History of English Poor Relief* p. 57.



1537.	William Wall.		
1538.	William Wall.	John Nook.	
1539.	William Howe.	John Noke.	
1540—41.	William Howe.	Thomas Whytt.	
1542—43.	William Howe.	Nicholas Walle.	
1544—45.	John Prior.	William Walle.	
1546—48.	John Prior.	John Noke.	
1549—50.	Richard Wryght.	William Walle.	
1551—53.	Thomas Bedwelle.	William Clere.	
1554—55.	John Bennynt.	Thomas Sabisford.	
1556—57 (?).	Roger Yve.	Thomas Sabisford.	
1558.	Thomas Sabisford.		
1559—65.			
1566.	Harry Wall.	George Byrd.	
1567.	Geoffrey Fynche.	George Byrd.	
1568.	Richard Mead.	William Cleere.	
1569—70.	John Byrd.	Nicholas Wright. <sup>1</sup>	
1571.	Robert Noke.	Henry Godfrye.	
1572.	Peter Bonney.	Richard Bennett.	
1573.	Peter Bonney.	Geoffrey Sagger.	
1574.	John Bedwell.	John Noke.	
1575.	Henry Hoye.	John Sylverlye.	
1576.	Henry Walls.	Robert Walls.	
1577.	George Bird.	Richard Marrion.	
1578.			
1579.	Henry Jervis.	John Graygose.	
1580.			
1581.	John How.	Thomas George.	William Wybard.
1582.	John Noke.	William Leye.	
1583.	George Byrd.	William Boyssh.	
1584.	Harry Wall.	Richard Pont.	
1585.	John Noke.	John Prior.	
1586.	Henry Wall.	John Danne.	
1587.	Thomas Milton.	Thomas Hoye.	
1588.	Robert Smith.	Thomas White.	
1589.	John How.	Thomas Wall.	
1590.	George Stacie.	Robert Okeman.	
1591.	Robert Wall.	Ralph Cass.	
1592.	Richard Meade.	William Rockell.	
1593.	Henry Godfrey.	Dennis Vinton. <sup>2</sup>	
1594.	John May.	Richard Waterman.	
1595.	John Prior.	John Graygouse.	
1596.	William Laye.	Ralph Case.	
1597.	Nicholas Browne.	John Chalke.	
1598.	Geoffrey Fynch.	William Olyver.	Thomas Wall.
1599.	John Engould.	John Walls.	

<sup>1</sup> The names of Harry Hoye and Thomas Waterman have been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> James Pepper, sen., was sidesman in 1593. The names of a few other sidesmen are also recorded, namely, Thomas Ratclyff (1597), James Nuport (1601), John Bates (1602), John Cudom (1603), and Alan Chapman (1614).

1600.	Henry Wiberd.	John [or Thomas] Morell.	
1601.	Richard Wall.	Henry Lea.	
1602.	John Fuller.	John Brewer.	
1603.	John Noke.	Robert Finch.	
1604.	John Mead.	John Harris.	
1605.	Henry Brett.	Robert Chapman.	
1606.	George Mead.	Thomas Thurgood.	
1607.	Henry Godfrey.	Robert Sibthorp.	
1608.	William Dowsett.	Robert Lay.	
1609.	John Fuller.	Robert Lay.	
1610.	John Prior.	Charles Clark.	
1611.	John Prior.	John May.	
1612.	John Prior, jun.	Anthony Eve.	
1613.	John Beorrom (Boreham).	Anthony Eve.	
1614.	Henry Casse.	Henry Prior.	
1615—16.	John May, jun.	John Poll.	
1617—18.	Edward Pakeman.	Thomas Thurgood.	John How.
1619.	Henry Godfry.	John How.	
1620—28.			
1629.	John Saltwell.	Edmund Crowe.	
1630—31.	John Saltwell.	George Mead.	
1632.	John Pryer.	George Saultwell.	
1633.			
1634.	Thomas Sabesford.	John Stacey.	

---



## THE DESTRUCTION OF LITTLE HORKESLEY CHURCH, AND THE DISCOVERY OF A PALIMPSEST BRASS.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THE secluded little church of St. Peter and St. Paul, Little Horkesley (fig. 1), situated in the midst of pleasant undulating country and almost hidden by tall trees, was a place of pilgrimage for archæologists on account of the famous Swynborne brass, and its complete destruction by enemy action during the night of 21 September, 1940, will be deplored by many far and near. The building, which had a total length of about 77 feet, had 'long been in sore need of thorough repair' before it was extensively restored in 1878. Notwithstanding the drastic treatment it then received, and although it seems to have been always parochial, it was interesting as having probably stood in close proximity to, if it did not actually adjoin, the monastic buildings of the Priory of St. Peter, a small Cluniac house founded at Little Horkesley *temp.* Henry I. The north wall of the nave may have been of this period, but the rest of the fabric was chiefly of fourteenth- and fifteenth-century date. Some of the ancient furniture and fittings had survived and added to the charm of the interior (Pl. I). An account of the church before restoration was communicated to the Society of Antiquaries by Mr. C. R. Markham, F.S.A., in 1878<sup>1</sup>; and the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments published a detailed description of the structure in 1922,<sup>2</sup> and also scheduled it as a monument 'especially worthy of preservation.'

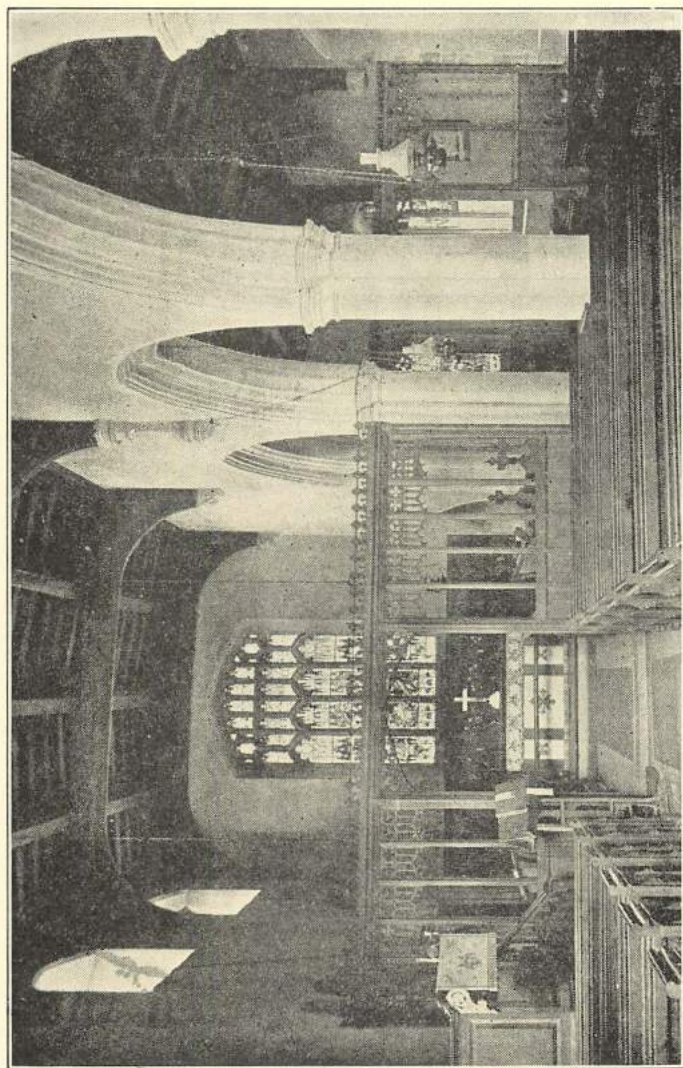
All the walls were virtually demolished by the force of the explosion (Pl. II). Of the tower—whose walls were 4 feet thick up to the belfry level, where a set-off reduced their thickness to 2 feet 9 inches—the north-west corner to a height of about 10 feet is still standing; rather more than 8 feet of the south-east corner, and a few feet of the south-west corner also remain; the north-east angle,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xlvi (1881), pp. 269-80.

<sup>2</sup> *North-East Essex*, pp. 169-71.

PLATE I.



*Photo. by Archer, Nayland.*

LITTLE HORRESLEY CHURCH : INTERIOR, LOOKING EAST. (BEFORE DEMOLITION.)

*(Block kindly lent by the Rev. F. C. Lawrence.)*





*Copyright reserved, Benham & Co., Ltd.*

LITTLE HORKESLEY CHURCH : RUINS AFTER DEMOLITION, SEPTEMBER, 1940.



containing the stair-turret, has entirely disappeared. The bottom of the north wall of the nave, which was 3 feet thick, although mutilated, is still in position, with a mass of rubble, 6 feet in height, at its eastern extremity; and the bases of the piers of the south arcade are in situ; but no trace of the south porch is left, though the short avenue of trees that led to it sustained comparatively little harm. A noteworthy feature was the unusual quantity of bricks used in the thickness of the tower and other walls; they were thin and straw-laid.



FIG. 1.—LITTLE HORKESLEY CHURCH: EXTERIOR, FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.  
(BEFORE DEMOLITION.)

*(Block kindly lent by the Rev. F. C. Lawrence.)*

Under the circumstances it is remarkable that so much has been salvaged, and great credit is due to Mr. E. J. Rudsdale, of the Colchester and Essex Museum, for his prompt action in the matter. He was on the spot within a few hours of the disaster and, having obtained the consent of the vicar (Rev. F. C. Lawrence), returned the next day and was most active in recovering the monuments in collaboration with the late Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., and Mr. H. W. Poulter, the Assistant-Curator; Mr. Duncan W. Clark, F.R.I.B.A., also gave generous manual help in addition to expert advice. When



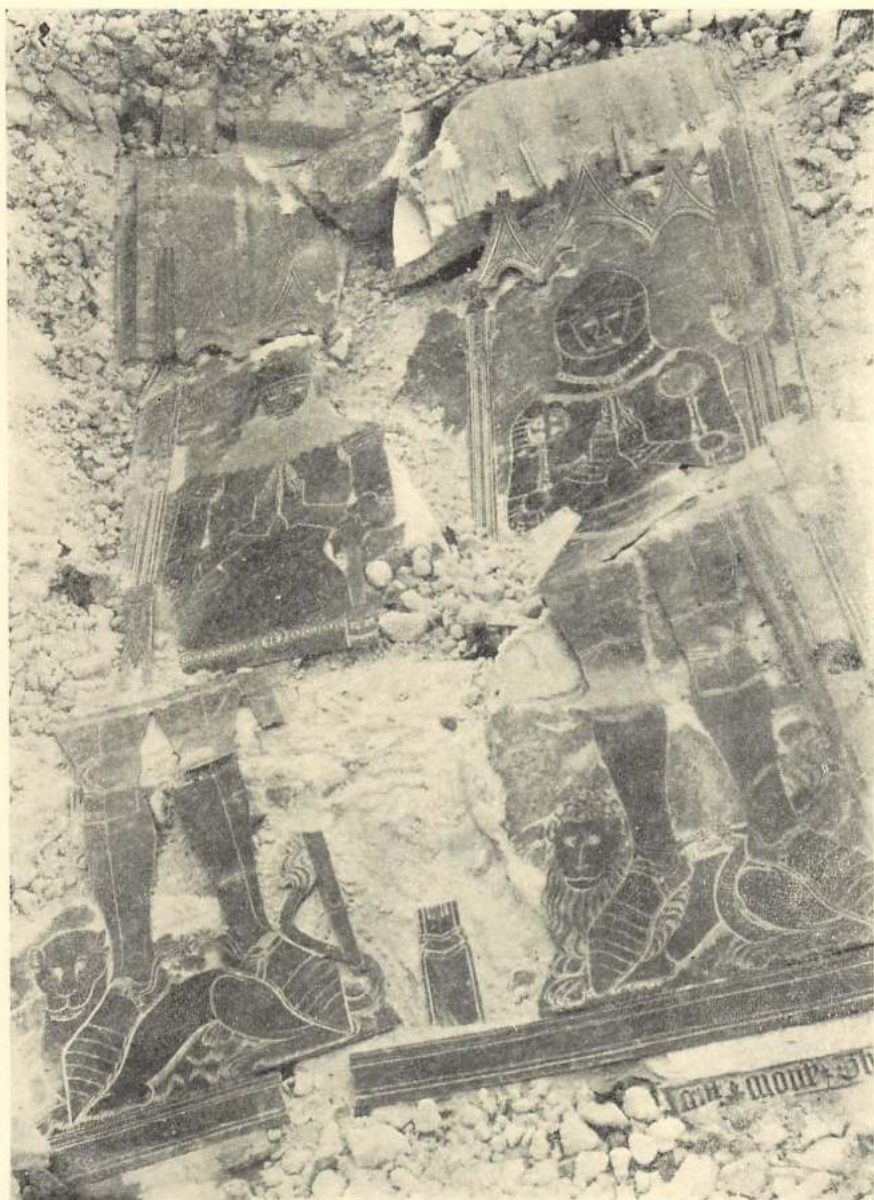
I visited the site I found the three former hard at work searching for the brasses and the three thirteenth-century oak effigies, which were buried deep under the heap of rubble. While watching their efforts with anxious anticipation, I could but contrast the emotion caused by the scene of desolation with that experienced when I first saw and made rubbings of these brasses on 27 July, 1901.

A portion of one of the Swynborne figures was brought to light soon after my arrival, and it was a relief to find that, apart from clean breaks, it was not seriously injured; eventually the whole brass, save for a few minor details, was retrieved, and though the canopy is bent and a small portion of the sinister side of the bascinet of Sir Robert Swynborne is missing, the damage is not irreparable; the low altar-tomb, however, is badly broken. A photograph of the brass, showing its condition when first uncovered, was taken by Mr. Poulter, and is here reproduced by his kind permission (Pl. III). It will be seen that the surface of the Purbeck marble slab was in a great measure ground to powder owing to the south wall of the chancel turning over and crashing onto the monument. That the brass itself should have withstood the shock of the impact so well is extraordinary. Although of excellent quality, the average thickness of the metal is only  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm.; pitch, in large lumps, still adheres to the back of the figures, but where it is absent the smooth surface of the metal is of a beautiful golden colour.

The other brasses were also recovered, but in a more or less battered condition, and a few fragments are lost; portions of the Marnay brass proved to be palimpsest, and these are dealt with in detail below.

Except for the tie-beams, which are intact, the blast reduced most of the woodwork, including the seating, to atoms. The oak effigies, however, suffered much less than might have been expected, for, although they were badly shattered, it was found that the pieces were chiefly of a good size and in sound condition. These, together with every available fragment, were collected and taken to the Colchester Museum, where they were assembled and pegged together. The base-boards are beyond repair, but the effigies are now reasonably complete with one unfortunate exception—the head of the later knight, which was the most perfect of the two, is missing. Slight traces of colour decoration were found on this figure, showing that the hands had been painted flesh-colour, the heart which they clasp red, the chain-mail a silver-grey, the spurs gold, and the spur-straps red.

PLATE III.



*Photo. by Mr. H. W. Poulter.*

LITTLE HORKELESLEY CHURCH :

BRASS OF SIR ROBERT SWYNBORNE (1391) AND SIR THOMAS SWYNBORNE (1412),  
AFTER MUTILATION.



Of the rest of the furniture and fittings little has survived but a mass of fragments; these have been collected and preserved. The south chapel screen, fifteenth century; the lectern, made up (before 1878) of tracery of the same period; the octagonal font-cover of three stages, early sixteenth century; a table with turned legs, c. 1660, in the vestry<sup>1</sup>; a coffin-stool, seventeenth century; and the Georgian pulpit, are among the victims. Two modern statuettes from the font-cover are practically intact, but it is doubtful whether the cover itself can be reconstructed from the rescued fragments. The chancel screen, which has perished, is said to have been modern; but it is just possible that it may have incorporated some old tracery and panelling that had been reworked, for the plan accompanying Mr. Markham's article shows the 'remains' of the rood-screen in situ, and also the remains of a 'pew (same date as screen)' in the south chapel. The sixteenth-century oak chest suffered to some extent, but the woodwork surprisingly is fairly sound and it can probably be repaired. The fifteenth-century font also escaped irreparable damage, the plain octagonal bowl being unscathed, though the stem is in pieces. The fragments of fifteenth-century glass in the windows of the south chapel and aisle have entirely disappeared save for some tiny bits I picked up in an adjoining field.

All the five bells are smashed. Essex has already lost far too many of its pre-Reformation bells by recasting, and it is greatly to be hoped that the fifth, by John Bird, a fifteenth-century founder, will be retained in its present form as an object of historic and artistic interest; the second bell, by Miles Graye III, 1686 (the year of his death), and the third, by Miles Graye I, 1615, are also worthy of preservation.

A steel box, said to have contained the later registers, was forced open by the blast, but the books, except for slight injuries to one of the current marriage registers, were found to be unharmed. There was some uncertainty about the fate of the earlier registers, which begin in 1568; however, with the help of the vicar, I eventually found them in perfect condition at the bottom of a safe in the school-room, with the books now in use.

Fortunately, the oldest church plate, consisting of a cup and cover and a flagon of 1705, and a paten of 1684,<sup>2</sup> was not at the

<sup>1</sup> A list of goods belonging to the church in 1687, among the parish records, includes this entry: '1 old Green Table Cloth belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Table in y<sup>e</sup> Vestry & 2 fforms & an old Church Chest.'

<sup>2</sup> This appears in the inventory of 1687, together with '1 Silver Cup w<sup>th</sup> a Cover marked thus 1568.' Mention is also made of a flagon and paten of pewter—the remains of a pewter flagon are among the relics retrieved after the recent disaster.

church, having previously been removed to a place of safety.

The actual site of the church has been cleared, though the debris around it has not yet been removed. Bricks and worked stones have been collected in heaps, and the seventeenth- and eighteenth-century floor-slabs in the nave and chancel, which on the whole are in very fair condition, have been laid bare. About eighty lorry loads of broken bricks and rubble have been sold at 10s. a load, and ten tons of lead, at 17*l.* a ton. Portions of the lead had been hurled a distance of about 100 yards, the sheets in some cases being wrapped round the upper branches of trees. Local farmers and gardeners have also been permitted to carry away many tons of mortar-debris.

During my last visit on 8 October, 1941, I found the upper part of a Purbeck marble effigy in low relief, which must have been used as building material, lying on the top of the debris. It apparently represented a civilian of the fourteenth century. Arrangements are to be made to protect it against the weather.

I am greatly indebted to the vicar for the loan of blocks, and for his kind co-operation and hospitality. The sympathy of this Society is extended to him and his parishioners in the grievous calamity that has befallen them, and they are to be congratulated on the manner in which they have risen to the occasion. With the help of friends the disused schoolroom has been suitably furnished and services are regularly held there, and on the temporary altar there stands the massive brass altar cross from the ruined church, now showing little trace of its former injuries.

As already stated, the destruction of the church led to the discovery that the brass of Dame Brygete Marnay and her two husbands, 1549, which has previously been illustrated and described in these *Transactions* (vol. xii, n.s., pp. 235-39), was partly palimpsest. The altar-tomb was smashed and portions of the brass were wrenched from the slab. It was found that one of these fragments, consisting of the lower 5 inches of the figure of Lady Marnay's second husband, John Lord Marnay, was engraved on the reverse side. I visited Little Horkesley on 2 October, 1940, the brasses having been recovered from the wreckage and removed to an out-building at the Hall, and took rubbings of both sides of this fragment; but at the time the rest of the figure, as well as the figure of the first husband, were still loosely attached to the slab and, so far as could be seen, there was no indication that they too were palimpsest. Further investigation, therefore, being then impossible



PLATE IV.



*From a rubbing by G. M. B.*

LITTLE HORKESLEY CHURCH :  
OBVERSE AND REVERSE OF PORTION OF THE BRASS OF JOHN LORD MARNAY (†).

I had a block prepared of the rubbings, from which Pl. IV is printed. The cleaning of the pitch from the reverse side of the plate brought out the lines of the engraving, which are fairly deeply incised; but the design was not readily defined owing to its small extent and peculiar nature, and the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., to whom I submitted a rubbing, was the first to recognize that the fragment had been cut from the shroud brass of a woman. As he pointed out, the piece roughly corresponds to the left side of the chest of the shrouded figure of Tomesin Tendryng, 1485, at Yoxford, Suffolk.<sup>1</sup> It shows the left breast, the tips of two fingers, a portion of the long hair including a loose tress, part of the left arm, and the edge of the shroud. As the finger-nails are clearly visible it was evident that the hands must have been crossed over the breast, and not joined in an attitude of prayer as is frequently the case, or, more rarely, held apart with palms outward.<sup>2</sup>

Subsequently, all the Little Horkesley brasses, as well as the oak effigies, were temporarily removed to the Colchester Museum for their better preservation, when it became necessary to detach the remaining portions of the Marnay brass from their slab. This revealed that the figures of both husbands were entirely palimpsest and showed on their reverses further portions apparently of the same shrouded figure. As the garments worn by all three figures are heraldic, the thickness of the metal had been considerably reduced in places for the insertion of the lead inlay used for the tincture *argent*, and this may partly account for the lower half of the figure of Lady Marnay being shattered to fragments; but the other figures did not suffer to the same extent and are practically intact. Apart from some indeterminate lines at the top, the reverse of the figure of the lady is merely scored with vertical rows of hatching to form a key for the pitch in which it was embedded.

The inscription,  $29\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, is made up of two pieces of metal, the smaller of which, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, at the sinister end, being palimpsest. It bears on the reverse the base of a fifteenth-century canopy shaft. It was also found that the words 'M<sup>r</sup>' and 'Esquyer,' before and after the name of Thomas Fyndorne in the inscription, were engraved on separate pieces of metal that had been inserted in the plate. In the description of the brass referred to above, attention is drawn to the fact that the word Esquyer 'has been scratched round, as though it had been

<sup>1</sup> J. S. Cotman, *Brasses in Suffolk* (1838), pl. 17, p. 13.

<sup>2</sup> As in the case of Robert Brampton, 1468, at Brampton, Norfolk.



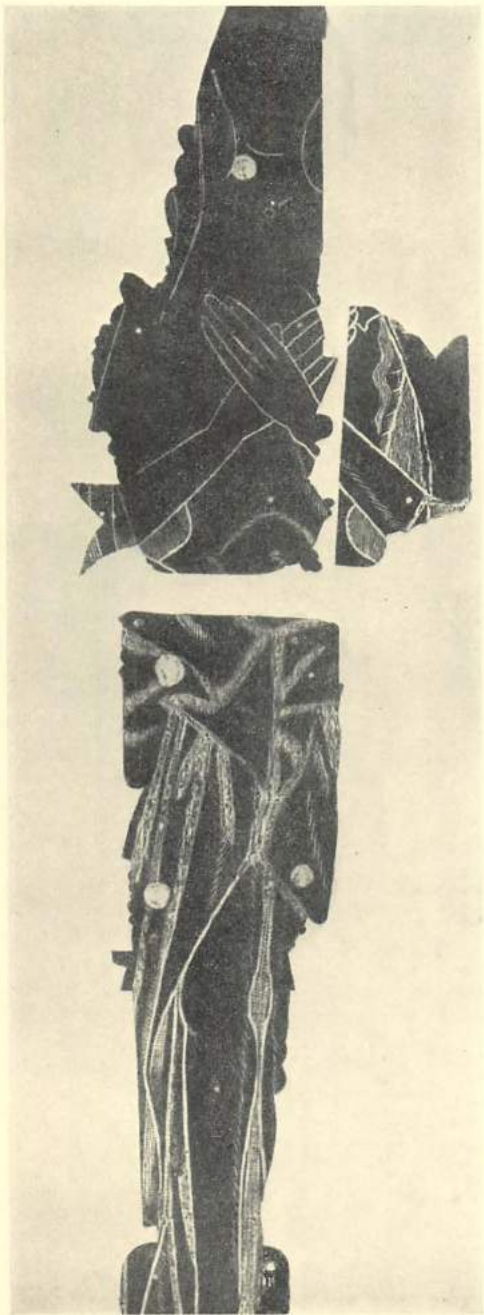
contemplated to cut it from the plate and replace it by some other title,' and it is suggested, in a footnote, that the intention might have been to insert the word 'knight,' as Thomas Fyndorne is sometimes said, though without authority, to have been knighted. We now know that the titles have actually been altered, probably in the opposite order to that just indicated. Unfortunately, the reverse of the fragment inscribed 'M<sup>r</sup>' is covered with solder, and that of the 'Esquire' fragment is also partly obscured, but shows traces of illegible lettering. Neither of the shields is palimpsest.

The reverses of the two figures that are palimpsest are shown in the accompanying reproduction of a rubbing I made at Colchester on 5 August, 1941 (Pl. V), the fragments being so arranged as to indicate their relationship to each other. The obverse of the upper half of the shrouded figure (22½ inches in height) represents John Lord Marnay, whose effigy, minus the lower 5 inches forming the detached piece at the side, is turned upside down with the legs at the top; the fin-like projection by the right arm is the back of the wing-crest on the helmet. The obverse of the bottom portion (27½ inches in height) depicts Lady Marnay's first husband, Thomas Fyndorne, esq., and in this case the effigy has merely been turned over and re-engraved; a minute strip near the right foot is missing.

The engraving of the main top-half of the palimpsest figure is very shallow and imperfect, the head and neck being faintly outlined, with no trace of hair, nor of the features, save for slight indications of the mouth; the top-knot of the shroud, presumably, has been cut off. Judging from the figure as a whole, it seems most unlikely that this portion was merely sketched in and never completed; apparently an attempt was made to obliterate the incised lines, though the metal is of the same thickness (3 mm.) as the other fragments. Its poor condition is in striking contrast to the companion piece at the side, and it might have been considered part of an unfinished male effigy had it not been for the bunch of hair below the right elbow.

The lower half shows the drapery of the shroud, which is caught up so as to expose both legs, though only a small part of the left one remains. At the bottom, the figure is cut off a little above the feet. Owing to the deeply-cut lines the engraver had to exercise considerable skill in adapting this piece of metal for the later figure on the obverse side, since the heraldry on the Fyndorne tabard required a large amount of lead inlay, which would further reduce the thickness of the plate. The engraving tool, therefore, could easily

PLATE V.



*From a rubbing by G.M.B.*

LITTLE HORNESLEY CHURCH :  
PALIMPSEST REVERSES OF MARNAY BRASS (approx.  $\frac{1}{3}$ ).



have perforated the metal at the weak spots, and to obviate this the incised lines on the reverse side were filled with lead. A good deal of this lead filling has been carefully chiselled out by the Museum authorities, thus revealing the legs, but the condition of the metal did not permit its removal from the drapery of the shroud, and this part of the design still remains indistinct, as may be seen from the illustration.

The body and limbs are represented in a natural state, and not emaciated as is often the case. The total height of the figure in its present mutilated condition is  $49\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and when complete it would have measured about 5 feet. This is an unusually large size for a shroud brass, the average height of which is under 30 inches. It apparently dates from c. 1490.

Portions of shrouded figures have been found on the reverses of several palimpsest brasses. At Bayford, Herts, a man in armour, c. 1545, is made up of two portions of a large shrouded figure, c. 1450, showing folds of the shroud, part of a leg, and a foot.<sup>1</sup> At Camberwell St. Giles, Surrey, the reverse of a shield, 1582, cut from a foreign brass, bears a foot of a shrouded figure.<sup>2</sup> At Cheam, Surrey, the inscription belonging to the brass of Thomas Fromond, esq., and wife, 1542, has on the reverse the greater part of a shrouded figure of a man, early sixteenth century.<sup>3</sup> An inscription, dated 1533, which, after being for some years in Astley church, Warwickshire, was returned to Harefield, Middlesex, in 1913, shows on the reverse a portion of a shrouded skeleton of a woman, c. 1500.<sup>4</sup> A sundial made from a derelict brass in 1582 bears on the back the legs and feet of an emaciated and shrouded figure extended on a mattress.<sup>5</sup> A palimpsest fragment from Thorington, Suffolk, now in the British Museum, has on the obverse an inscription of c. 1500, and on the reverse the naked feet of a figure enveloped in a shroud, apparently of about the same date as the obverse.<sup>6</sup> At Harefield, Middlesex, the reverse of the brass to George Assheby, esq., and wife, engraved c. 1537, shows fragments of eight separate brasses, the female figure being made up of two pieces which are the centre portions of two shrouded figures, male and female, c. 1480. One of the shields is also cut from the same shrouded

<sup>1</sup> Mill Stephenson, *A List of Palimpsest Brasses in Great Britain* (1903), fig., p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fig., p. 169.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fig., p. 171.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 181.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, fig., p. 201.

<sup>6</sup> *Trans. Mon. Brass Soc.*, vol. v (1909), fig., p. 233.

female figure.<sup>1</sup> These two fragments are of particular interest in the present connection, as they almost exactly correspond in design and size with the figure of Tomesin Tendryng at Voxford. The brass of William Assheby, gent., and wife, 1537, in the same church, is also palimpsest, the male figure, in armour, having on its reverse an almost complete figure of a man in a shroud, c. 1500.<sup>2</sup>

There are only two shroud brasses remaining in Essex, and it is remarkable that one of them should have been in Little Horkesley church. It is  $18\frac{3}{4}$  inches in height and commemorates Katherine Leventhorp, 1502,<sup>3</sup> whose family seems to have favoured this gruesome class of memorial, for John Leventhorpe, esq., 1484, and his wife, at Sawbridgeworth, Herts, are also depicted in shrouds. The other example, height  $19\frac{3}{4}$  inches, is at Stifford, and is to an unknown priest, c. 1480.<sup>4</sup> He holds a heart in his hands, a not uncommon feature. There was formerly a third shroud brass in Essex, at Debden, a drawing of which has been preserved.<sup>5</sup> It represented a woman holding a heart, and dated from c. 1490.

Shroud and skeleton brasses reflect a morbid spirit that first made itself felt in the fifteenth century. The earliest instance dates from 1431, but they are rarely met with before 1470, when they gradually increase in number until they reach the height of their popularity in the opening decades of the sixteenth century. The type, however persisted well into the following century, an example occurring as late as 1660.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Mon. Brass Soc.*, vol. vi (1914), fig., p. 237. For this and the following reference I am indebted to the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., who, in addition to several helpful suggestions, kindly sent me particulars of the Harefield palimpsests.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fig., p. 242.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vii (n.s.) fig., p. 21. Haines definitely assigned this figure to Katherine Leventhorp, 1502, but as no authority could be found for the attribution, it has been considered open to question. There can be little doubt, however, that the following inscription recorded in Symonds's manuscript 'Collections' (vol. i, fol. 371), c. 1650, and copied by Holman in his manuscript history of Essex, refers to this brass, though it appears—it may be presumed in error—under the parish of Great Horkesley. 'Upon a flat stone in the south aisle of the church [adjoining an inscription to Elizabeth Forster]:

PRAY FOR Y<sup>e</sup> SOWLE OF KATHERINE LEVENTHORP  
 . . . MAUD (?MAIDEN) DAUGHTER OF THOMAS  
 LEVENTHORP ESQ<sup>r</sup> & ANN HIS WIFE  
 w<sup>ch</sup> KAT'INE DECEASED 13 DEC. 1502.

Escoch. quartered: 1 & 4. LEVENTHORP; 2 & 3, a fesse engrail. betw. 3 bulls' heads caboshed. [TORRELL].

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vii (n.s.), fig., p. 245.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. viii (n.s.), fig., p. 36.



# KING JAMES II's PROPOSED REPEAL OF THE PENAL LAWS AND TEST ACT IN 1688:

His Questions to the Magistrates of Essex,  
with their Answers thereto.

By THE REV. A. L. BROWNE, M.A.

## INTRODUCTION.

AMONG the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian are two volumes (A. 139a and 139b), which illuminate the last endeavour of that sardonic sovereign, James II, to procure the election of a parliament agreeable to his designs.

After issuing a 'Declaration of Toleration and Liberty of Conscience' the king, through the medium of the Lord-Lieutenants of the counties, submitted a *questionnaire* to the Deputy-Lieutenants and Magistrates in England and Wales to ascertain their disposition, sympathetic or otherwise, towards his project for abrogating the Test Act and repealing the Penal Laws. Touching this *coup d'essai* Sir John Bramston comments in his *Autobiography* (p. 301): 'The Kinge, in pursuance of his Declaration for Indulgence, and that he may settle and secure those of his owne religion by a law, hath indeauoured, by treatinge with seuerall persons of the last parliament, and such as are likely to be chosen into another; and because very few of that great bodie doe ordinarily come to Court, his Majesty hath giuen instructions to the Lords Lieutenants and others, to treat with the Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of Peace, who haue put, by his Majesties order, three questions:

1. Whether, if you are chosen Knight of the Sheire, or a Burgess, for the next parliament, will you giue your vote for taking away the penal laws and the test?

2. Will you giue your vote for one that will, if you will not?

3. Will you liue peacably with your neighbours under his Majesties dispensation of those laws and the test?

Which proceedings haue met with diuers answers, very few complying (as is sayd).'

It may be observed that the king's approach to the magistrates was probably due to the fact that by the beginning of the seventeenth century the Justices of the Peace had become the 'rulers of a county,' for their judicial functions, mediæval in origin, had been greatly enlarged by Tudor legislation, which conferred upon them duties of an administrative character.

With some exceptions, the Deputy-Lieutenants and Magistrates thus catechized, while assenting to the third article in the *questionnaire* adopted on the other hand a non-committal attitude to the first and second queries; indeed, we may infer from the similarity of phraseology used in the replies, as well as the reasons given for neutrality, that there had been consultations which determined the nature and form of the answers in due course submitted in writing to the Lord-Lieutenant of the county.

Moreover, the king, to make assurance doubly sure, despatched confidential agents to explore the electoral prospects in county and borough constituencies throughout the kingdom. Their report of political tendencies in Essex follows the answers of the magistracy.

Rawl. MS. A. 139a, fo. 203.

The Answers of the Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace for the county of Essex as they have been seperately examined to the three questions:

William Pert, to the first, answers that he shall not be a Parliam<sup>t</sup> man for neither county or Borough. To the 2nd that he can neither doe itt in honor or conscience. To the 3rd that he always did live peaceably and would doe soe.

Alexander Prestcott answers to the first that he shall not stand for a Parliament man. To the 2nd that it is not according to his judgment to repeal the Tests. With the 3rd he complyes.

John Wroth  
Robert Bateman  
Henry Aylofffe  
Samuel Hare  
S<sup>r</sup> Thomas ffanshawe  
S<sup>r</sup> Richard Eberard  
S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Abdy  
John Meade

} All these to the two first questions  
answer in the Negative. To the third in  
the Affirmative.



Fo. 204.

Sir Anthony Browne declares that he thinks there is no good subject but ought to comply with all the 3 Questions which he does heartily.

S<sup>r</sup> William Appleton does not intend to stand for Parliam<sup>t</sup>. If the King & Parliam<sup>t</sup> thinke itt fitt he should be very well satisfi'd that the Test & Penall Lawes were taken off. As for living peaceably w<sup>th</sup> his Neighbour's he always did endeavour to doe soe.

S<sup>r</sup> Edward Smith replies to the first Question that he hopes his Infirmitie will exempt him from standing for a Parl. Man, & for the same Reason has refused it formerly. To the 2nd that he hopes he shall manifest himself such an obedient Subject as never to dislike any Lawe that is made by King, Lords & Commons whilst it remains Law. With the 3rd Question he complies.

John Symonds that he hath nor purpose or thought of standing for Knight of the Shire or Burgess of any Burrough, & does not think it will be convenient to take off the Penall Lawes & Tests, but does wholly leave the considerac'on thereof to the wisdome of Parliament whenever his Ma<sup>ties</sup> shall think fitt to call one. To the 2nd that he knows not any Man who is probably Qualified for such Employment that will take off the Penall Lawes & the Tests, therefore cannot make any promise. To the 3rd that he is in no wise Displeas'd at His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Declaration, & should endeavour to live peaceably with all men in matters of Religion.

Fo. 205.

S<sup>r</sup> John Marshall says that he does not designe to stand for a member of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, & as to the Tests & Penall Lawes he looks upon them as y<sup>e</sup> Security of their Religion. To the 2nd that he will assist & contribute to the electing of any good man. To the 3rd he answers in the Affirmative.

S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Darcy sayes y<sup>t</sup> he doth not designe to stand for Parliament. To the 2nd that he cannot promise his Vote for such. With the 3rd he complies.

S<sup>r</sup> Samuel Husbands sayes he looks upon the Test & Penall Lawes to be y<sup>e</sup> present Security of their Religion, & if he was a member of the House he should not propose any other Expedient y<sup>t</sup> might be for the Security of the same in the room of y<sup>e</sup> p'sente. To the 2nd that he will be always assistant to choose a man of known Loyalty and Integrity for the King's service. To the 3rd that he shall never trouble anybody for Religion Sake.

William Lingwood that he intends not to bee a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the second that he knows not how to answer for any man. With the 3rd he will comply.

S<sup>r</sup> William Holcroft will not stand for a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the 2nd he is not fitt by reasons of his distempers to appear at any Elec'on. To the 3rd he answers in the affirmative.

Ralf Crafield answers to the two first Questions that as to taking off the Penall Lawes & Tests he leaves it to Parliament. To the 3rd he will comply.

Fo. 206.

S<sup>r</sup> Martin Lumley designs not to stand for a member of Parliament. To the 2nd that he shall endeavor to give his Vote to an honest loyall man. To the 3rd he always loved Peace and Quietness.

S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Middleton is resolved not to stand for a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the 2nd he will give his Vote for y<sup>e</sup> Church of England men. To the 3rd he will live peaceably.

Richard Barrett to the two first Questions answers that his condicion is such as renders him incapable of serving as a Parliam<sup>nt</sup> Man, or of Assisting in any Elec'on. To the third he should ever comply.

S<sup>r</sup> Gervase Eliot being out of this county & having already had the Questions putt to him by my Lord Dorset doubts not that he will give a satisfactory ac/ of his Answers.

Fo. 207.

S<sup>r</sup> Richard Piget answers that he never did and never would be a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the 2nd that he never will bee at an Elec'on. To the 3rd that [it] always was his Principle to live quietly with his Neighbours of all p'suasions.

S<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Thorgood will not stand as a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the 2nd he cannot Promise for any other man. To the 3rd in the Affirmative.

Henry Wight will not stand for a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the 2nd he will neither meddle nor make with anybody. Totally complies to the 3<sup>rd</sup>.

John Barrington does not Designe for a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man. To the Test he is in the Negative. Nor is he for oppressing anybody for Religion's sake. To the 3rd he is in the affirmative.

William Beaumont has noe inten'ion to stand for a member of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. To the 2nd that he will concur to take of y<sup>e</sup> penall Lawes, but not the Tests. To the 3rd he fully complies.

Fo. 208.

William Clopton does not in the least designe to stand for a member of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. To the second that he shall assist & contribute to the Elec'on of such Members as he thinks shall be loyall & faithful to the King, & as for takeing of the Penall Lawes & the Test he leaves it wholly to them. He shall live peaceably & quietly with His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects as long as he lives.

Francis Milmay thinks its above any man's power to promise anything till he heares the Debates in the House. He will give his Vote for noe man but for him that he thinks will serve the King. With the 3rd he totally complies.



Mr. Tho. Cheeke answers to the first that he never was & never intends to stand for Parliament. To the 2nd he never did concern himself in Elec'ons, but should be very glad to serve the King in anything to his power. With the 3rd he complies.

S<sup>r</sup> John Bramston answers to the two first that he cannot pre-engage himself to take of the Penall Lawes & Tests. To the 3rd he will always pay his Duty to His Ma<sup>ty</sup> & live peaceably with all his Neighbours of all Persuasions.

Colonel Turner does not intend to stand for Parliament & will give his Vote to those that will most serve his King & Country. To the 3rd he will acquiesce to the Government & live quietly with all Persuasions.

Fo. 209.

S<sup>r</sup> Walter Clarges has answered His Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Questions & therefor he thinks a repetition needles.

S<sup>r</sup> Peter Soames to the two first answers that he is not in favour of taking of the Penall Lawes. To the 3rd y<sup>t</sup> he is for liveing quietly with his Neighbours of all Persuasions.

William Glascocke, by reason of his great age, & Gout & Stone and Stranguary, he is utterly unable to serve in Parliam<sup>t</sup>. To the 2nd that for the aforesaid reasons he is not able to be at any Elec'on. To the 3rd he desires to live peaceably with his Neighbours of all Persuasions.

S<sup>r</sup> Andrew Joynes is soe old & decrepid that he shall not stand to bee a Parliam<sup>t</sup> Man, neither if he were chosen can he serve. To the 2nd that he shall not trouble himself who shall be elected, or if he should he could not with a safe Conscience choose such a P'son as would take off the Test & Penall Lawes. To the 3rd he will support the King's Declaration with living friendly w<sup>th</sup> people of all Persuasions as good subjects ought to doe.

John Grane answers to the first y<sup>t</sup> his Opinion & Judgment was always ag<sup>st</sup> the p'secuting power for Religion sake & conseq<sup>tly</sup> he is for taking off the Tests & Penall Lawes, & for his own Religion hee trusts wholly to the King's Declaration. And he shall give his Vote for the Elec'on of such p'sons as hee thinks will mainteyne itt. With the third hee complys.

Fo. 210.

John Tendring declares he does not designe to serve in Parliam<sup>t</sup> for any place whatsoever, his often infirmitys incapacitating him from such employ. To the 2nd he cannot comprehend how far the repealing of the penall laws may reach, but in p'ticular that hee is of Opinion 'tis necessary to repeale some and as necessary to retyne others, which hee must leave to the wisdom of a Parliament to consult of when they meete, and that he shall endeavor to

choose such Persons as will seriously consider the honour of God & his true Religion, such as have beene and will be Serviceable to his Majestic in takinge away the Test & for the Peace, Liberty, & Property of his People. To the 3rd he will live peaceably with all persons of what Persuasion soever.

Thomas Waldegrave does not designe to stand for Parliament; is very willing to choose any man that will serve the King. To the 3rd hee Answers in the Affirmative.

Nathaniel Laurence answers that if hee bee chosen a member of Parliamt he will discharge his Trust the People shall putt in him; as to an Elec'on he hopes he may have his liberty of Voteing. With the third he complyes.

All these following Persons comply heartily with all the Questions:

Sr Richard Browne	Warham Husmandin
Sr Richard Wiseman	William Mott
Sr John Shawe	Andrew Laurance
Richard Staine	Robert St. Claire
	Thomas Dautrey

Fo. 211.

Sr John Peake shall not stand for any member of Parliamt by reason of having beene these six months indisposed and still remayning very ill; however, upon all occasions shall be dutifull and obedient to serve his Prince & to live peaceably with all men.

Sr William Hikes will neither stand for a Parliamt Man nor appeare at any Elec'on & yt 'twas & always & ever should be his Principle to live friendly with his Neighbours of all Persuasions.

Sr Edward Turner to the first answers that he does not designe nor desire to stand for a member of Parliamt. To the 2nd he is contented to take of the Penall Laws & Tests provided the Protestant Religion be secured. With the third he complyes.

Sr William Scroggs having no Settlm<sup>t</sup> in this County & residing in Barkshire is not to be found; but the Lord Chief Justice Wright being his Brother-in-Law declares he knows his Opinion soe farr yt he will comply with all 3 Questions.

Fo. 212.

These following Persons are Judged fitt to be Deputy-Leiutenants:

{ Sr William Appleton. }	
{ Sr Anthony Browne. }	
Sr Edward Southcot.	Sr Richard Wiseman.
Sr William Wiseman.	Richard Staine.
Sr Richard Browne.	John Tendring.
Sr Josias Childe.	Philip Waldegrave.
Sr Edward Turner.	John Petre of Writtle Park.



These to be Justices of the Peace :

Banister Maynard	John Rotherham, senr.	} Esq <sup>rs</sup>
S <sup>r</sup> William Wiseman (erased)	John Cox	
S <sup>r</sup> Josias Child (erased)	William Attwood	
S <sup>r</sup> Robert Smyth, Bar <sup>tt</sup>	John Wale	
S <sup>r</sup> Robert Barrington, K <sup>nt</sup>	William Trinder	
Henry Mildmay, Esq.	Richard Hide	
Erasmus Smyth of Weldhall, Esq.	Jasper Kinsman	
Nath. Rich, Esq.	Edward Bury	
Thomas Barrington	Richard Barneford	
Heynes Barlee, Esq.	Thos. Burgh	
Robert Mildmay	John Lemot Honiwood	
Godfrey Thacker	Richard Luther	
Thomas Weeley	Tymothy Felton	
Thomas Argoll	John Neale	
John Eldred	John Rotherham, junr.	

Fo. 213.

#### KNIGHTS OF THE SHIRE.

The Church of England's Interest depends wholly upon S<sup>r</sup> Thomas ffan-shawe and M<sup>r</sup> William Maynard, whom they intend to set up. The Dissenters rely on M<sup>r</sup> Banister Maynard and Henry Mildmay and Richard Staine, or any two of them who by His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Recommendac'on 'tis hop'd and believed will carry it.

Fo. 214.

These Persons undernamed are iudg'd very fitt by my Lord Petre to serve in the Comision of Peace for the County of Essex :

Robert, lord Hunsdon.	Sir William Styche.
Henry Audley.	William Palmer.
Haines Barlee, jun <sup>r</sup> .	John Cooke.
John Loquey.	Godfrey Woodward.
William Winstanley.	John Tindall.
John Batter.	William Crofts.
Thomas Bowes.	William Coward.
William Eldred.	Laurence Threel.

'Tis also iudged fitting by my Lord Petre that Thomas Dawtrey be turned out of y<sup>e</sup> Comission.

#### PART II. REPORT OF THE KING'S AGENTS.

Rawl. MS. A. 139b, fo. 178.

To the King's most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

Pursuant to your Ma<sup>ties</sup> commands some of our members have visited Several Corporations & Borroughs that elect members of Parliament and some of them, M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Dennis & Richard Adams, being returned from Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, We humbly tender to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> a brief account of their transactions. They have discovered all sorts of men in the Country . . . and doe finde many of the Church of England moderate & well inclined to part with Tests & Lawes, their religion being secured according to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> Declaracion, and soe are the Presbiterians.

The Roman Catholiques, Independents, Anabaptists, Quaquers, that are numerous in many places, are generally in your Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest . . . and are unanimously agreed to elect such Members of Parliament as will abolish the Tests and the Lawes.

We also finde that Mounsr Fagell's Letter & other Pamphlets are industriously spread in all parts, with discourses & endeavors to prejudice the minds of those who are faithful to your Ma<sup>ties</sup> interest . . .

We have also settled fitt & Proper Correspondents in each County & Burrough by whom we can in a short time be informed of any person or thing or influence [likely to?] influence any Election . . . without putting your Ma<sup>tie</sup> to any greater charge than the Nature of the work Requires.

We do not finde that your Ma<sup>ties</sup> Revenue Officers doe impose their power for your Ma<sup>ties</sup> service in promoting this service, but on the contrary several of them & the Postmasters are utterly averse thereto.

Upon our most strict enquiries, conferences & information . . . that when your Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall please to call your Parliament you may expect above a hundred will be chosen that will concur in abrogating Tests and Lawes. As a further satisfaction to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> wee humbly tender an account (as far as wee could learne from the Electors) who they intend to choose in each of the Counties, Corporations & Borroughs . . .

Fo.190.

## ESSEX.

Colonel Mildmay makes it his interest to be chosen and to joyn his Interest with the Lord Maynard's second son.

The Catholicks & most of the Dissenters are for S<sup>r</sup> Josiah Child and Col'l Rich, & if your Ma<sup>tie</sup> approve thereof that you would please to direct S<sup>r</sup> Josiah Child to joyn his Interest with Col'l Rich.

The Church and the Presbyterian party are for S<sup>r</sup> Eliab Harvey and the Lord Maynard's youngest son.

Colchester.—They propose to choose M<sup>r</sup> Eldred, jun<sup>r</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Mott, a Counsellor, or Cap<sup>t</sup> Reynolds. The first is a Dissenter, the two last have fully declared themselves. They will make Freemen upon their new Charter to secure their Election.

Maldon.—The towne will choose S<sup>r</sup> Gobart Barrington & Mr. Atwood, or S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Darcy, and have consented to leave the Settlement hereof to Mr. Baron Rotheram.

Harwich.—They have declared their resolution to choose S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Deane & Mr. Pepys.



## A SURVEY OF CHELMSFORD, 1591.

By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S.

AMONG the estate and family muniments, recently placed in the custody of the Essex County Council,<sup>1</sup> is a survey of the Manor of Chelmsford, otherwise Bishop's Hall in Chelmsford, dated 1591, which gives an unusually detailed description of the county town. This important manor was divided from Moulsham, the other manor in the parish of Chelmsford, by the river Can, and the main part of the town therefore lay in Bishop's Hall manor. The survey contains such a wealth of information that it deserves publication in full, with careful annotations to the text. This task, however, should be undertaken by someone with both a thorough knowledge of the early topography of Chelmsford and the leisure to undertake research into the numerous other sources bearing on the subject. This short article is only intended to draw attention to the discovery<sup>2</sup> of this valuable record by describing the nature of its contents, with a few extracts and topographical notes.

The survey is entitled :

The Manor of Chelmsford.—A booke of the survey and admeasurement of the saide Manor, demesnes and services, liberties and franchises, and other hereditaments of the saide Manor, by exact viewe of the same, upon the searche of the courte rolls, rentalls, and other materiall escriptes of the said Manor, at the Courte Leete and Courte Baron there holden for the righte worshipfull Sir Thomas Mildemaye, knighte, on Twesdaye the twentieth daye of June in the three and thirtith yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Quene Elizabeth, before Edward Moryson, esquire, surveyor, John Lathum, gent., steward, and John Walker, measurer, Robert Wood, and other tenants and suitors there.

This is followed by the general remarks about the town, given by Morant.

The demesne lands of the manor are then described. No details are given about the house itself, but the site of the house and gardens contained four acres, and its boundaries are stated. The demesne comprised seventeen fields and meadows, mostly lying

---

<sup>1</sup> See 'Essex Record Office Accessions, 1938-39,' present vol., p. 188.

<sup>2</sup> Rediscovery would be a more correct term, for Morant had access to it (or to another duplicate), but he merely quotes the general description of the town which follows the title-page (vol. ii, p. 2).

near the house and amounting in all to 299 acres. One entry refers to the 'watermyll appurtenant to the saide manor,' which adjoined the hall on its north side:

One sufficient habitation for the miller for the time being, and for all his exercise, scituate upon the streame, at this day supposed to be called the Chelmer, and abbutteth southernely upon the scite of the saide Manor. The scite of which mill conteyneth three roodes and thirte perches, with one hope<sup>1</sup> or quillett<sup>2</sup> of grounde between the said mill west and the old River easte, having the watergates and the waterwaye on the north, and the river that floweth from the waterlane of the mill and the hallyarde on the southe, and doth conteyne two roodes tenn perches. And one other little meadowe conteyning two acres three roodes xxv perches, and abbutteth upon thold ryver easte and west, and upon the mildam west, and soe in the whole together iiij<sup>or</sup> acres one roode xxvj perches. And are letten by the yeare for provision corne, viz. xij quarters of wheate, thone half white wheate and thother graye rated at xx<sup>s</sup>. the quarter and xij<sup>li</sup>., and xxiiij<sup>ty</sup> quarters of malt rated at xij<sup>s</sup>. the quarter, [viz.] xiiij<sup>li</sup>., viij<sup>s</sup>., and one browne (boar) rated at xx<sup>s</sup>. In all together per annum, xxvij<sup>li</sup>., viij<sup>s</sup>.

After the mill are described "Certain Quillets" as follows:

John Ryson holdeth one messuage, certaine buildings called the Tollhouse or Courthouse, and the horseshoe hedding north upon the churche yarde and south upon the crosse of Chelmsford and easte upon the tenement of Humfery Dale and weste upon the tenement of William Pamplyn called Curdes, letten to the said John for the yerely rent of xxxiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

John Reve, the Lorde's bayliff of the Manor, gathereth up and answereth to the Lorde the profitts of the Faire holden yerely on May daye, with the Commoditie for the standings for upholsters and brasiers, pewterers, and all other kinde of artificers aswell using the same at the time of the said Faire, as alsoe at all other times of the yere on the markett dayes, and is worth per annum xx<sup>li</sup>.

John Ryson aforesaid holdeth the aforesaid building called the Markett Crosse of Chelmsforde, scituate in the open markett called the Cattle Markett and the Corne Markett of the said towne and for the most parte used of the cornemen, and is valued to be worth by the yeare iij<sup>li</sup>., vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

The Church holde two tenements at the will of the Lorde supposed in the righte of their Church, and are yerely worth to be letten, with their gardens, curtilages, and other thappurtenances, xij<sup>d</sup>.

The same holde two other tenements at the will of the Lord for the releife of the pore without any licence corporacion or other warrant for the same, worth yerely to be letten, iiij<sup>d</sup>.

The main body of the survey consists of a full catalogue of every freehold and copyhold tenement within the manor. As a survey is essentially a business or legal record, and not a directory, the

<sup>1</sup> Hope, 'a piece of enclosed land, e.g. in the midst of fens or marshes or of waste land generally.'—*O.E.D.*

<sup>2</sup> Quillett, a rare word (used again in the heading to the next section of the survey) not recorded in Gepp's *Essex Dialect Dictionary*; nor have I come across it in any other Essex MS. It is defined by the *O.E.D.* as 'a small plot or narrow strip of land,' 1533-4 being the earliest noted use of the term.



properties are not arranged in complete street order, but are grouped into freehold and copyhold properties. In order to obtain a complete picture of the town streets, certain tenements in the copyhold section have to be fitted into the otherwise blank places in the list of freehold tenements.

The tenements are described in the following order: west and east 'sides of the town' (forming what was later known as the High Street); Colchester Lane (now Springfield Road); New Street; tenements adjoining the churchyard; Church Street or Brockhole Lane (Duke Street); and the Middle Row (between the High Street and Tindal Street). Except when dealing with Colchester Lane, the churchyard and the Middle Row, the survey proceeds in a northerly direction, and begins at the stone bridge over the Can, which was completely rebuilt in 1787.

A rough analysis shows that 110 dwellings and inns are enumerated, besides numerous stalls in the market. A few comments about the inns referred to in the survey will be made later.

The first three entries give a clear idea of the value and fullness of this record:

John Sabrett holdeth by free deede one messuage or tenement with shoppes adjoining abutting upon the northwest corner of the stone bridge, south upon the mayne river, and west upon the Lion, of ancient time Roberte Chelmesforde's, since of Rutland, and after of Thomas Osteler, and late of Edmond Sabrett father of the saide John.

Sir John Petre, knighte, holdeth one capital messuage or inn called the Lyon with one carte waye, and one other tenement annexed to the same sometime called the White Harte, abutting south upon the river and the tenement of Sabrett, and north and east upon the streete of Chelmesford, and west upon Marye's Tenement nowe of Richard Neale, sometime Thomas at Spytles, after the Deane of St. Martine's, and since of John Gybbon, late of Jeoffery Skott.

Richard Neale holdeth one tenement called Marye's Tenement, now in the tenure of Henry Wealde, abutting south upon the Lyon, and north upon the copyholde tenement of Thomas Hawes.

The next entry concerns a tenement called Sharpes held by William Boxford; but on turning to the section dealing with the copyholds, the first item is found to supply the description of the intervening house:

Thomas Hawes holdeth one messuage or tenement customary called Felsteedes sometime William Felsteds, after John Hawes father of the said Thomas, abutting south upon the tenement called Marye's Tenement now of Richard Neale, and north upon the tenement of William Boxford called Sharpes.

On the west side of the High Street there stood a number of

inns, besides the Lion. In the order in which the names occur we have the Dolphin and the White Hart, each specifically termed a capital messuage or inn. In addition, the following messuages bearing signs occur: the Black Boy, the Robin Hood, the Rose, the Bear, and a capital messuage 'late called the Bull, but now the Brewhouse.'

The other side of the High Street begins at the north-east end of the stone bridge, and the property adjoining the bridge is the Cock inn. Eleven other houses lie between the Cock and Colchester Lane, the last being appropriately called the Corner House. Immediately before reaching the latter is the Boar's Head inn, and on its south side is the smith's forge. On the opposite side of Colchester Lane is the 'capital messuage called the newe Inne and of some the Crowne.' The New inn would seem to be an alternative name for the Crown, for the next tenement is said to abut south on the Crown, not the New inn.

The surveyor at this point leaves the High Street and describes a few houses in Colchester Lane, but none are of special interest.

Four houses beyond the Crown is the Falcon inn, and after six intervening properties, the Woolsack inn. The next two houses face west, against 'the Middle Rowe' and 'the Shoppe Rowe' respectively, these names probably being interchangeable.<sup>1</sup> A little beyond comes the Saracen's Head inn, abutting west on the Corn Market, and beyond the next house, the White Horse inn, abutting west on the Market Cross and north on Tunman Mead Lane (the present Waterloo Lane). The corner messuage on the north side of the lane is an ordinary dwelling house, described as abutting west on New Street, and next to it is the Lamb, not termed an inn. Adjoining the Lamb on its north side is 'a capital messuage or faire place called Guy Herlings, with divers buildings, barnes, stables, and easements, with one large rome called the malting house built over, with divers yeardes, gardens, curtilages, orchardes, easements, and waters, and three parcels of grounde on the backside, sometime Thomas Dukes and after of Guy Duke his sonne, in anno vj Henry VI (1427-8) John Cornishes, and in the xvijth yere of Quene Elizabeth (1574-5) Jeoffery Skottes.' From other sources Guy Harlings is known to have been one of the principal houses in Chelmsford in early times, and the present well-known house of that name, though entirely rebuilt, has some

<sup>1</sup> This is definitely the case at Great Dunmow where a court roll of the manor of Great Dunmow, 1497, refers to 'le Middlerowe *alias* le Shoprowe.' (Essex Record Office, D/DMg.)



fine early sixteenth-century panelling in the hall.<sup>1</sup> John Olyff, esquire, owned it in 1591.

To the north of Guy Harlings are an orchard and two granges or barns. Nothing beyond is described, so presumably in 1591 Guy Harlings was the last dwelling in New Street, on the way to Bishop's Hall and its mill.

Five messuages adjoining the churchyard are set down, one of which is described as abutting west on the house called 'the Vicaradge or Preist's house.'

The survey then proceeds to Church Street or Brockhole Lane. A little way along are 'two tenements nowe called Almoose housen,' the two tenants of which are named; after which occurs this comment: 'theis are almosehouses by sufferance not having any graunte to warrant them from the prince or lorde of the manor for the mortizing of them.' No other record of these almshouses seems to be known. Only a few further properties in Church Street are found; these include Dovehouse Hall.

The description of the town ends with the Middle Row. The first messuage, called 'the Rammes,' abuts south on a tenement called Cophall, which in turn adjoins a tenement abutting south on the 'new shambles,' explained as 'a tenement now dismembred and made a shambles.' Lying next the shambles is a messuage called the Three Tuns, and a further seven or eight houses follow until we reach 'the corner tenement and last of the towe (two) and lyeth south-west and east uppon the street of Chelmesford.'

The survey then passes on to the freehold and copyhold fields and meadows outside the town, and gives their names, the present and previous owners (sometimes traced back to the fifteenth century), and quit-rents. The open country beyond the town is termed the Upland. After this section, which describes about fifty fields, the customary (copyhold) tenements in the town are given. In addition to the dwellings, which have already been dealt with in the general notes on the streets, this section includes many fish-stalls, leather-stalls and other stalls, described as in the Fishmarket, Potters Rowe, Butcher Rowe, the Shoppe Rowe, or in the Market, which was apparently an indeterminate area close to and between the present Shire Hall, High Street and Middle Row. Some of the stalls are 'built,' some 'moveable,' the latter standing in front of the inns, such as the Saracen's Head, and other properties.

The inns which are named in the survey are for the most part

<sup>1</sup> R.C.H.M., *Central and S.W. Essex* (1921), p. 42.

already known. The following remarks are the result of a cursory search into printed and manuscript sources, combined with the new facts obtainable from the survey. The Essex Record Office contains many classes which would doubtless yield further information on this subject.

The Lion, close to the bridge over the Can, was assumed to be near the river on account of a reference in Chelmsford parish register under the year 1543.<sup>1</sup> The description in the survey suggests that the outbuildings bordered on the north side of the river and that the front part was separated from the bridge by Sabrett's property. Lord Petre's ancient enrolment books of leases<sup>2</sup> include two of the Lion. The earlier, dated 1581, describes the property as the 'inne called the Lyon and the messuage adjoining sometyne called the White Harte,' and there is reserved from the lease 'the best rowme or chamber when and as often as Sir John Petre shall repayer to the saide towne.' The later lease, 1632, has an interesting schedule of fixtures, every room and outhouse being named. The Lion chamber, the White Hart chamber, the Queen's chamber, the gatehouse chamber, and the little chapel chamber, are among the twenty-six rooms. The White Hart, next to the Lion, no doubt referred only to a trade sign; as already stated, this sign also belonged to an inn situated further along the street. The [Red] Lion, with a massive sign-post, shown in the well-known engraving of Chelmsford High Street by J. Ryland, 1762,<sup>3</sup> may perhaps be the Lion of the survey. The Dolphin is referred to briefly in a letter dated 1603.<sup>4</sup> The Cock, at the north-east corner of the stone bridge, was the subject of an interesting article, published in 1897.<sup>5</sup> The earliest reference occurs about fifty years before the date of the survey.<sup>6</sup> The Boar's Head is also mentioned in 1549.<sup>7</sup>

The entry relating to the hostelry on the north side of Colchester Lane (now Springfield Road) is enlightening. It was called the New inn in 1552,<sup>8</sup> and again in 1603.<sup>9</sup> The article on the Cock, already cited, states that the Crown inn was shortly afterwards

<sup>1</sup> Miller Christy, *Trade Signs of Essex* (1887), p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Record Office, D/DP.

<sup>3</sup> Reproductions in Christy, *op. cit.*, frontispiece, and *Essex Review*, vol. ix, p. 108.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (N.S.), p. 15.

<sup>5</sup> *Essex Review*, vol. vi, pp. 165-70.

<sup>6</sup> Christy, *op. cit.*, p. 59.

<sup>7</sup> Parish register of Chelmsford.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (N.S.), p. 15.



pulled down, and upon its site was erected one of the best known taverns in Essex—The Old Black Boy. As will be seen from the survey, the Black Boy was then the name of a property on the west side of the High Street, and the quotation just given will obviate any incorrect confusion between the Black Boy of 1591 and the later inn of that name. The Old Black Boy is said to have belonged to the de Vere family.<sup>1</sup> The later Black Boy is clearly shown on Ryland's engraving, and was demolished in 1857. Equally well known is the Saracen's Head, referred to in the parish register in 1539,<sup>2</sup> and claimed to have been frequently visited by Trollope when writing his novels.

In addition to the survey of 1591, there exists a wealth of material bearing on the topography of Chelmsford. In the same solicitor's office which yielded up the 1591 record were discovered two years previously two detailed rentals of the Manor of Bishop's Hall, dated 1603 and 1703. The entries concern the properties set forth in the 1591 survey, except for the demesne lands, but do not give details of bounding properties nor former owners. Fortunately, however, the arrangement of the entries in these rentals follows that of the ancient survey closely if not entirely; and this makes it relatively easy to identify the various properties. The early eighteenth-century rental is longer than that of 1603, and affords valuable evidence of the growth of the town during the intervening century.

Much time would be needed to collate the survey and the two rentals in order to work out the changes in detail, and all I have attempted to do is to make a few further notes on the inns, as these have already been commented upon in describing the survey.

Few changes took place in Chelmsford between 1591 and 1603, one being the conversion of the corner house in New Street, on the north side of the present Waterloo Lane, into the Greyhound inn. But by 1703 the town had extended, the additional properties occurring mostly as continuations of New Street and Church Street northwards. The inns had increased to nearly double the previous number, a feature which suggests that Chelmsford was flourishing, and that the traffic passing through the town was considerable. The Lion and its adjacent property, the White Hart, had been amalgamated and were now known as the Red Lion. Proceeding northwards along the west side of the High Street, there were the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (o.s.), pp. 199-200.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Review*, vol. xxxii, p. 188.

Ship, the Little Black Boy, the Bear, the Unicorn, the Rose, the Dolphin, the Crown and Sceptre, the Dog, the White Hart, the Bell, the Fleece, and the White Lion, all termed inns. A point to notice is that several of these inns retained the signs by which they were known in 1591, when they were presumably shops. On the east of the High Street the inns in 1703 were the Cock, the Shoemakers' Arms, the Queen's Head, and the Green Dragon. In Colchester Lane was the Plume and Feathers. The New inn or Crown of 1591 had become the Great Black Boy, while to the north were the following inns: the Falcon, the Saracen's Head, the Star, the White Horse, and the Greyhound. The Griffin, the George, and the Maidenhead, are not so readily placed, but were all apparently in Duke Street; the George formed part of the site of the present County Hall.

The survey of 1591 ends with an interesting section entitled 'of the libertyes and franchises of the Manor of Chelmsford.'

Since the above was in type, a map illustrating the survey, and bearing the same date of 1591, has been found among the Mildmay estate muniments recently deposited in the Essex Record Office. Beautifully drawn by John Walker, it is a perfect example of the cartographic skill of the period, every building and field being shown in detail. The scale is 20 inches to the mile.

The remarks and assumptions made in the foregoing article have been carefully checked with the map, which does not invalidate them.

---



## THE COKE AND WILDE BRASS, 1606, AT GREAT TOTHAM.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

ON the floor of the chancel of Great Totham church, at the foot of the sanctuary step and on the south side of the middle alley, there lies a brass which has not been previously illustrated, although it presents certain features of interest. Holman, the Essex historian, notes that it was 'in the chancel' in his day (c. 1720); it is also referred to by Morant (1768), and by Wright (1836), who prints the inscription; but it is not included in Haines's *List* (1861), nor does it appear to have engaged the attention of the late Mr. Miller Christy. It is, however, recorded by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (*North-East Essex*, 1922), and by the late Mr. Mill Stephenson (1926), both of whom wrongly give the number of shields as three, whereas there has never been more than two, the composition as it exists to-day being as perfect as when first laid down. Mr. Stephenson subsequently discovered the error, which is corrected in the *Appendix* (1938) to his invaluable *List*.

The brass (Pl. I), which is still in its original slab of black marble,  $63\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $38\frac{1}{2}$  inches, is unusual in that it commemorates mother and daughter, the effigy of the latter,  $23\frac{3}{4}$  inches in height, being  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches shorter than that of her parent. Both stand erect, one behind the other, in an attitude of prayer, with a half-turn to the right. Each wears the French hood with long pendent veil behind, a large ruff, a plain gown of ankle length extended out from the hips by a farthingale, and low shoes; the sleeves have turned-back cuffs. The costumes are almost identical, but the younger woman's bodice is peaked and her farthingale is the more pronounced of the two.

Below is an inscription in eight lines in Roman capitals, on a plate measuring 30 inches by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches:

HERE LYETH ELIZABETH COKE THE LATE WIFE OF RICHARD COKE ESQVIER  
DAUGHTER OF IOHN PILBAROVGH SOMETYMES ONE OF <sup>R</sup>Y BARONS OF THE  
CORTE OF ESCHEQVER & OF ELIZABETH HIS WIFE DAUGHTER OF IOHN ROOPER  
ESQVIER & OF IANE HIS WIFE <sup>CH</sup>W RICHARD COKE & ELIZABETH HIS WIFE HAD ISSVE  
ONELY ONE DAVGH: ELIZABETH MARIED TO THOMAS WILDE ESQVIER.

VIVA MEMOR MORTIS, MORIENS SOLATIA SENSIT

EN TIMVLATA IACET CELO FRVITVRA P' EVVM.<sup>1</sup>

QVE OBIT 24 DIE DECEMBRIS ANNO DÑI 1606.

<sup>1</sup> Living she remembered death; dying she knew consolation, and now lies buried to enjoy heaven for ever.

Above the figures are two shields of arms,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 6 inches. The dexter bears *Per bend (sa. and gu.) three molets pierced (or) on a fesse (arg.) a griffin passant (az.)*, for PILBOROUGH, impaling Quarterly of four—1. *Per fesse (az. and arg.) a pale counter-changed three stags' heads erased (or)*, for ROPER. II. (—) *a cheveron between three tigers passant regardant (—)*, for TAGERSHALL OR TIRGIRSHALL. III. *Erm. a fesse vairy (or and gu.)*, for APULDERFIELD. IV. *(Sa.) a cross voided (or)*, for APULDERFIELD. The sinister bears *(Arg.) a cheveron (sa.) on a chief (sa.) three martlets (arg.)*, for WYLDE, impaling *(Arg.) a cheveron between three wolves' heads erased (sa.)*, for COKE OR COOK.

The arms on the first shield are those of the parents of Elizabeth Coke, the elder. They offered an heraldic puzzle which, in spite of his protracted researches into the history of the Wylde family,<sup>1</sup> the late Rev. L. C. Watson Bullock could only partly solve. A discussion on the subject led me to consult the late Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A., who, to Mr. Bullock's satisfaction, was able to revise the blazonry and complete the identification of the arms; he also pointed out how the families represented could be accounted for. John Pilborough, the father of Elizabeth Coke, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Roper of Eltham, Attorney-General, by Joane, daughter of John Fineux, Lord Chief Justice, and coheir of her mother, who was a daughter and coheir of William Apulderfield. John Roper was son of John Roper of Swaleclev (Swalecliffe), Kent, by Margery, daughter and coheir of John Tagershall or Tirgirshall.

Elizabeth's husband was Richard Cooke of Fulwell Hatch, in Barking. Her burial is thus recorded in the parish register of Great Totham: 'M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup> Cooke was buried the 26<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb., 1606.'<sup>2</sup> Their only daughter, Elizabeth, the younger, married Thomas Wylde, third son of Thomas Wylde, a rich clothier of Worcester,<sup>3</sup> and the first member of the family to settle at

<sup>1</sup> See Llewellyn Bullock, 'Wylde of Worcestershire,' *Assoc. Architect. Societies Reports*, vol. xxix, part ii (1908), pp. 617-44.

<sup>2</sup> When revisiting Great Totham on 12 Sept., 1940, for the purpose of revising these notes, the vicar showed me the parish register, but this was the only entry relating to the families in question that a cursory inspection revealed.

<sup>3</sup> An interesting anniversary may be recorded here. Canon John Wylde, a representative of the family, celebrated his 100th birthday on 13 April 1941. A notice in *The Times* on the following day stated that he remained in full possession of all his faculties, and that in his reply to a letter of congratulation wrote: 'My family has been in Worcestershire for at least four centuries, and members of it took a very leading part in the affairs of Worcester city round about 1600. For two centuries Wylde possessed and inhabited a beautiful old house in Worcester called the Commandery.' Canon Wylde died on 26th December, 1941.



PLATE I.



From a rubbing by the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, F.S.A.

BRASS OF ELIZABETH COKE, 1606, AND ELIZABETH WILDE, HER DAUGHTER,  
AT GREAT TOTHAM.

PLATE II.



HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODYE OF THOMAS WYLDE  
ESQ. DECEASED, WHO MARRIED W<sup>TH</sup> ELIZABETH THE  
DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF RICHARD COOKE ESQ. BY WHOM  
HE HAD ISSVE 4 SONNES & 2 DAUGHTERS. AND ENDED  
THIS MORTALL LIFE THE XX DAY OF IVNE A DNI 1599.

*From a rubbing by the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, F.S.A.*

BRASS OF THOMAS WYLDE, 1599, AND ELIZABETH (COOKE), HIS WIFE,  
AT GLAZELEY, SHROPSHIRE.

*(Details omitted.)*



Glazeley, in Shropshire.<sup>1</sup> On his death in 1599, his widow apparently came to live with her mother at Great Totham. Of their six children, the second son, Thomas, is said to have died at Totham, of which place he was Lord of the Manor, on 21 June, 1606. The eldest daughter, also named Elizabeth (d. 1647),<sup>2</sup> married Sir Edward Bullock, of Loftes in Great Totham, and afterwards of Faulkbourn Hall, in Essex, whose descendants still quarter the Wylde arms (with those of Wall and Cooke) as representatives of the original Glazeley branch.

Mr. Bullock, whose interest in the Wylde family is thus accounted for, called my attention to the fact that Elizabeth Wylde is not only commemorated by the brass at Great Totham, but is also represented with her husband in a brass at Glazeley. We have here, therefore, an instance of the existence of two brass effigies of the same person. Brasses to the same individual are occasionally found in different churches—usually when the husband is buried in one church and his wife in another, or in consequence of a second marriage<sup>3</sup>—and they are even met with in the same church. Although duplicate brasses show that little or no attempt was made at portraiture, they naturally invite comparison, and it is gratifying, therefore, to be able to reproduce excellent rubbings both of the Great Totham brass and of the figures at Glazeley. They were specially taken for me by the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, F.S.A.; the debt owing to him will be appreciated when the distance between the two churches is borne in mind.

The Glazeley brass (Pl. II) lies on the chancel floor, to the north of the altar. Groups of four sons and two daughters, an achievement, and two shields, are omitted in the illustration.<sup>4</sup> The two

<sup>1</sup> The marriage probably took place in 1588/9. The Glazeley parish register does not begin until 1654; but the marriage settlement of Thomas Wylde and Elizabeth Cooke is cited in the *Ing. p.m.* on Thomas Wylde, and is there dated 1 Mar. 32 Eliz. (1590). If this is correct (jurors were often erratic) the settlement must have been for a marriage 'already had' and post-nuptial, as the age of their eldest son, Sir Edmund Wylde (d. 1620) is given as 9 years and 10 months at the time of the *Ing. p.m.*, which is dated 27 Sept. 41 Eliz. (1599). Thomas Wylde made his will on 31 May 41 Eliz. (*P.P.C.*, *Kidd*. 69). I am indebted to the Rev. R. C. Purton, M.A., whose family were connected with the Wylde, for this information.

<sup>2</sup> Clerkenwell parish register. A tablet to her memory formerly in Clerkenwell church wrongly gave the date as 1644.

<sup>3</sup> For example, Agnes (d. 1553), daughter of John Woodthorpe of Lavenham, who was the wife first of Aleyn Dister (d. 1534) and afterwards of Robert Leache (d. 1559), is represented with both husbands on a brass in St. Peter's church, Colchester. She is also depicted with her first husband on a brass at Lavenham, Suffolk. For illustrations, see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii (n.s.), pp. 47 and 310.

<sup>4</sup> This brass, which does not appear to have been previously illustrated, is described by Mr. Mill Stephenson in *The Arch. Journ.*, vol. lii (1895), pp. 65-6; but he failed to identify some of the quarterings on the three shields and certain ambiguities still remain to be cleared up. It may be pointed out, however, that the arms quartered with Wylde in the achievement are those of Wall: (*arg.*) on a cross (*sa.*) a crescent (*or*).

effigies, both 28 inches in height, have a half-turn towards one another, and stand each on a chequered pavement in an attitude of prayer. Thomas Wylde is represented with short hair, pointed beard, and moustache, and wears a large ruff, a doublet, trunk hose, a long cloak with flat collar, and low shoes; a rapier with elaborate curved guards is attached to the left side by a narrow belt. His wife, whose front hair is brushed back from the forehead, wears the French hood, a large ruff, a jewelled neck pendant, a long peaked stomacher, and a plain over-gown extended at the hips by means of a farthingale and open in front to display the richly embroidered petticoat beneath; the sleeves have turned-back cuffs with a bead-like edging. Her shoes, with thick soles, are similar to those of her husband. This figure of Elizabeth Wylde with its pleasing countenance and elaborate dress is in striking contrast to the ungainly representation of her at Totham.

Below the figures is an inscription in five lines in Roman capitals:

HERE LYETH BVRYED THE BODYE OF THOMAS WYLDE  
ESQ. DECEASSED, WHO MARRYED W<sup>TH</sup> ELIZABETH THE  
DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF RICHARD COOKE ESQ. BY WHOM  
HE HAD ISSVE 4 SONNES & 2 DAUGHTERS, AND ENDED  
THIS MORTALL LIFE THE XX DAY OF IVNE A<sup>O</sup> DNI. 1599.

It was entirely owing to the Rev. Ll. C. W. Bullock that this article came to be written, and my grateful acknowledgments are due to his memory, and to the memory of that keen student of heraldry, Mr. C. F. D. Sperling. I also offer my sincere thanks to the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green for the trouble he took in obtaining rubbings of the brasses.

---



# VISITATIONS HELD IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF COLCHESTER IN 1683.

By THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

THIS book of Visitations, the MS. of which is in the Registry at Chelmsford, consists of 98 folios—of which nine are blank—the first 30 being rather badly stained with damp in the lower half of the pages. The paper has the watermark of a fleur-de-lys within a square frame. The volume is bound in parchment, and its outer cover bears the following title: LIBER / VISITATIONIS PAROCHIALIS / D'NI ARCHI'NI ARCHI'NAT' COLCESTRIAE ANNO D'NI / 1683. The first two leaves are blank, the entries commencing on the third folio.

The book contains a record of seven Visitations which were held in the Colchester Archdeaconry between the years 1683 and 1708; the first four by the Venerable William Beveridge, and the last three by Archdeacon Jonas Warley. The handwriting of the Registrar, Phillip Betts, is clear and legible, nor are the entries marred by mistakes and alterations. William Beveridge—afterwards Bishop of St. Asaph (1704-1708)—who became Archdeacon of Colchester in 1681, made it his business to visit personally every parish in his Archdeaconry, and to become the friend and adviser of the clergy. In his Latin sermon preached in Westminster Abbey at the opening of Convocation in November, 1689, he declared himself favourable to a moderate reform, whilst strongly upholding the existing ecclesiastical system. His views were strictly Anglican, and his opposition to the Act of Union of England with Scotland was based upon the plea that the presbyterianism of the latter country might eventually prove to be a serious menace to the Church of England. He died in 1708.

The parishes included in this first Visitation were those belonging to the two deaneries of Tendring and Colchester, as constituted in the return made to the Privy Council in 1563. (See *Brit. Mus., Harl. MS., 595.*) It will be noticed that no mention is made of the churches of Kirby, Thorpe-le-Soken, or Walton-on-the-Naze, the reason for this being that these three churches were at that

date 'peculiar' belonging to the Dean of St. Paul's and his Official, and therefore outside the jurisdiction of the Archdeacon of Colchester.

These Visitations—as in the case of those for the Essex Archdeaconry (1683-1686) already published in the *Transactions*<sup>1</sup>—seem to indicate a distinct forward movement in the activities of the Church at this time. The need for this is made evident from what is revealed in many of the entries. Thus, at West Donyland (Berechurch) it is found that 'there are noe ornaments belonging to the Communion table,' the church having neither a Communion cup, nor a paten. At Great Clacton the 'chalice is without a foot,' at Great Bentley there is no font,<sup>2</sup> and at Little Clacton there is no paten. In numerous instances the churchyard fencing is defective; churches possess neither Bibles nor Prayer-books; flooring is out of repair; terriers and tables of the degrees of marriage are lacking; register books are needed; chests are without keys; windows require glazing. At St. James's, Colchester, the carpet is 'eaten with y<sup>e</sup> Mouthes.' At Little Holland the church is in ruins, and its bells are 'lying in Sir Thomas Darcy's yard.'

The neighbouring church at Frinton presents a lamentable spectacle, recorded thus: 'There is not a decent Comunion Table, nor any of the ornaments nor utensils. Noe Carpett nor table Cloth of linine, nor Napkin; noe Challice nor patten. There is noe Bible nor Com'on Prayer booke, noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of Marriages. Noe pulpit Cusheon, noe Surplice, noe Register booke, noe bell.' This was clearly a case of non-residence, the condition of things being communicated to the Archdeacon *ex informatione Magistri Lisle*, the vicar of Little Clacton.

But the enquiries of the Archdeacon were not confined merely to material defects. There are frequent entries testifying that attention was also being given to improvements in matters spiritual, and the churchwardens are admonished to see that notice is given to parishioners to send their children and servants to be catechised, and to present such as fail to conform to this rule. Moreover, in one or two instances it is noted that 'there has bin of late a custom of not reading y<sup>e</sup> Service nor preaching in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon on Sundays.' This is to be amended, and clergy and churchwardens are warned

<sup>1</sup> Vols. xix, pp. 260 ff., xx, pp. 216 ff., xxi, pp. 100 ff., 306 ff., and xxii, pp. 113 ff., 316 ff.

<sup>2</sup> The present font, however, dates from the fifteenth century.



to observe duly the Sunday morning service where there has been neglect, and to certify to the Court to that effect. Unbaptised children and adults are to be sought out and baptized; fonts which have been stopped up are to be cleared and furnished with stoppers, and covers where necessary, so that the Sacrament of Holy Baptism may be reverently administered in the church at the font, and not through the medium of a basin as seems to have been customary in not a few instances.

A careful perusal of these Visitations makes it clear that the exertions of the Archdeacon to improve matters were not without their effect. Churchyards were cleared of weeds and rubbish and adequately fenced against the incursions of cattle. The Holy Table was placed under the east window, and railed in where necessary. Fabrics were repaired; windows re-glazed; terriers of the church property drawn up and duly certified; chests with appropriate locks and keys provided, and the registers kept in them. Bibles, Prayer-books, Books of Homilies and Canons were also supplied, together with tables of the Degrees of Marriage; and every effort was made to ensure that in the churches of the Archdeaconry all should be administered in accordance with the apostolic precept as to decency and order.

Marginal notes are comparatively few and far between, such entries as there are being confined to records of fees owing, or to orders given by the Archdeacon, which are certified as having been carried out. There are also some interesting entries as to liability for the repairs to chancels, and certain charitable bequests.

VISITATIO Parochialis Ven'lis viri Gulielmi Beveridge Sacrae Theologie Professoris Archi'ni Archi'natus Colcestriae Incip-iend' apud Lexden Sept' Die Mensis Augusti Anno D'ni Millesimo Sexcen'mo Octagesimo tertio inter horas Decimam et Duodecimam Antemeridiam ejusd' die pr'sente Phill Betts Not'rio Pub'co Reg'rio.

LEXDEN.	Mag. Nathaniel Cufley,	Rector.	Compt.
inter horas	Georgius Randall }	Gard.	
10 et 12.	Moses Brett }	ante elect?	Compt. Randall
D <sup>t</sup> p. 2 visit.			et Jurat.
et D'ns Ex.	There wants two new Comon Prayer Bookes; a book of		
6s. 8d.	Homilies, a Book of Canons, and a table of the Degrees of		
	Marriage.		
George Randall.	There is noe Carpet for the Comunion table, noe linine table		
	Cloth, nor Napkin for y <sup>e</sup> use of the Comunion table.		
	The font wants mending.		
	The Cover of the pulpit wants mending.		

There is one bell.

*ordo fit.* There is an old Terrier w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cufley promises to transcrib[e] fairely and y<sup>e</sup> Churchwardens to give it in at y<sup>e</sup> next Court after Michaelmas.

The Churchwarden admonished to p<sup>'</sup>sent those y<sup>t</sup> refuse to send their Children to be Catachised.

There is 5 *li* yerelie given by y<sup>e</sup> lady Swinnerton to be distributed in bread amongst the poore; Stanaway hall is entailed for y<sup>e</sup> payment of it.

There is one large boule of silver w<sup>th</sup> a Patten or Cover to it of silver w<sup>th</sup> this Inscription on y<sup>e</sup> Boule: 'Ex Dono honoratissimi Dni Dni Caroli Lucas Baron de Shenfield in pium usum Eccl'iae de Lexden in Com' Essex'.'

WEST  
DONNYLAND.  
2 & 5.  
Solv. at Lexden,  
6s. 8d.

Mag<sup>r</sup> Thomas Parker,  
Josephus Branson }  
Absalomus May }

Rector. Compt.  
Gard. antiq.  
Gard. elect. Compt. et  
Jurat.

There are noe Ornaments belonging to the Comunion Table. The Churchward[en] to provide a Chalice and Patten of pewter. Noe books of homilies nor Cannons, nor a table of the degrees of Marriage.

The pulpit Cusheon to be new covered.

There is one bell.

There is noe Catachising.

The Churchwarden admonished to pr<sup>'</sup>sent those that refuse to send their Children to be Catachised.

The pavement in y<sup>e</sup> Chansell to be made up, and to certifie at y<sup>e</sup> Court after Michaelmas.

The mark of

Abrahamus May, Churchwarden.

Noe Parsonage house.

Dies Mercurii, Svo Augusti, 1683.

ALRESFORD.  
7 & 9.  
D<sup>t</sup> pro ult. visit.  
6s. 8d.

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Bridge,  
Gul'us Peare,  
Joh'es ffurton,

Rector. Compt.  
Gard. antiq. Compt. et Jurat.  
P'ishioner.

*fit.* There is noe booke of Homilies nor Cannons, nor table of degrees of Marriage, noe liline Cloth for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table nor Napkin.

There wants some Glaseing in the Chancell.

There are two small Bells.

There is a small Boule and Patten of silver.

There is Catechiseing every Sunday al[ ] this Sommer.

There is noe Terrier of y<sup>e</sup> Gleb[e] and Tithes.

The P<sup>'</sup>sonage house in good repaire.

The fflaggon for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion to be changed for a new one.



The Churchyard fence wants reparaire.  
There wants a new Register booke.

BRIGHTLINGSEA.	M <sup>r</sup> Christophorus Bateson,	Vicar.	Compt.
9 & 11.	Thomas Norton,	Gard.	
6s. 8d.	Joh'es Scarlett } Gards.	Compt. said M <sup>r</sup> Joh'es	
<i>fit.</i>	Joh'es Dennis } elect.	Scarlett et monitus fuit ad	
		habeund. jurament. et	
		expresse recusavit unde	
		D'ns decrevit eum ex. fore	
		postea Jur.	

The Bible to be new Bownd.  
Noe booke of Homilies, nor table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of marriage.  
There are two Challices & a patten of silver ; a pewter fflaggon,  
a liline table Cloth, and two Napkins and a green Carpett.  
The Churchwardens to give notice to the people to send their  
Children to be Catechised, and to p'sent those that shall  
refuse.  
The East window wants glaseing.  
There is a Register.  
There [are] two bells & a St's Bell.  
To let three locks to be upon y<sup>e</sup> Chest.  
There is noe Terrier. The Minister & Churchward[ens] & M<sup>r</sup>  
Puckle & one or more of the Inhabitants to meet and make  
a Terrier.  
The Churchyard fence wants reparaireing.  
The vicaridge Barn out of reparaire.  
There is noe Church Clarke.

THORRINGTON.	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Braughton,	Rector.
11 & 1.	M <sup>r</sup> Gul'us Dalton,	Curat[e].
D <sup>e</sup> p.ult. visit.	Jacobus Brand }	Gards. antiq.
6s. 8d.	nond. jur. Rich'us ffrewer }	
	Jacobus Cooke }	Gards. elect.
	Ambrosius ffrizby }	Jurat.

*fit.* There is noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the  
degrees of Marriage.  
There is a Challice and cover of silver, y<sup>e</sup> Inscription on y<sup>e</sup>  
Cupp 'David Tuke'; on y<sup>e</sup> foot of y<sup>e</sup> Cover 'I.H.S. 1568.'  
There is [a] pewter flaggon and Patten.  
There wants two Napkins for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.  
The west window wants glaseing.  
There are foure bells.  
The fence of the Churchyard wants reparaire.  
There is noe Catachizeing.  
There is noe Church Clarke.  
There is noe Terrier. The Minister, Churchwardens, and  
Roger Hempson, to meet to make a Terrier.  
The Parsonage house, with the out houses, out of Repaire.

CHICH	M <sup>r</sup> Zacaria Hardman,	Vic[ar.]	
S. OSITHE	Joh'es Batrum	Gards.	Dec. sunt ex. postea
2 & 3.	Jacobus Barnard	elect.	Compt.

*fit.* There wants a new Bible, and a Comon Prayer Booke, a Booke of homilies & Canons, a table of the degrees of Marriage, and New Surplice.

There is noe Catachizeing; the Churchwardens admonisht to p'sent those that do not send their Children to [be] Catechised.

There are five bells.

The Chancell wants Glaiseing, and the walls to be new whited.

There wants some tiling upon the Chancell.

The South side of the Church wants repaireing in y<sup>e</sup> south Isle.

The Church wants paveing.

There is a Cupp and Cover of silver 'Anno Dn'i 1575,' a Patten and fflaggon of pewter.

There is a Carpet and liline Cloth; there wants a Register.

CLACKTON	Mag <sup>r</sup> Zacaria Hardman,	Vicar.	Compt.
MAGNA.	Tho's Osborne	Gards. antiq.	Compt.
3 & 5.	Joh'es Carrington		

D<sup>b</sup> p. ult.  
6s. 8d. No booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.

The west window wants glaseing.

There are five bells, but the (*sic*) are out of order.

*fit.* There is a Challice without a foote, and a Cover of silver; there are two fflaggons, and a patten of pewter.

There is noe Terrier. The Minister, Churchwardens, and M<sup>r</sup> George ffeild to meet and make a Terrier and bring it to y<sup>e</sup> next Court at Colchest<sup>r</sup>.

The Chancell out of repaire. M<sup>r</sup> ffeild to be sent to gett the same done. Belongs to S<sup>r</sup> Charles Sidley.

There is noe Catechising; the Churchwardens are admonished to p'sent those that doe not send their Children to be Catechised.

There wants some few tiles upon the Church.

The Vicaridge house out of repaire, w<sup>ch</sup> the vicar, M<sup>r</sup> Hardman, does p'mise to repaire.

HOLLAND PVA.	M <sup>r</sup> Zacaria Hardman,	Cur[ate.]
5 & 7.	noe Churchwarden.	

Nil. The Church is adowne and has bin downe for about 24 yeares. There are three bells w<sup>ch</sup> lie in S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Darcyes yard. There is about 5<sup>li</sup> and noe more belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Curat.



Die Jovis, 9 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

CLACKTON	M <sup>r</sup> Joshua Lisle,	Vicar.	Compt.
PVA.	Joh'es Hudson,	Gard. stat. ex.	Compt et Jur.
8 & 10.	The Bible to be new bound and made p <sup>r</sup> fect.		
6s. 8d.	Noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.		
	There is a Challice of Silver, a Carpet, and liline Cloth and Napkin.		
<i>fit.</i>	There wants a Patten for y <sup>e</sup> Comunion table.		
	The Church in the Roofe wants tiling, and the floure neare y <sup>e</sup> Chancell wants paveing; M <sup>r</sup> feild to be sent to, it being the same with Great Clackton.		
	The Churchwardens admonisht to give notice to y <sup>e</sup> people to p <sup>r</sup> paire theire Children and bring them to be Catechised.		
	There are three bells well hung and in good order.		
	A terrier to be made by M <sup>r</sup> Lisle, y <sup>e</sup> Churchwarden, and John Butcher, Jonas Joyce.		

HOLLAND MAG.	Mag <sup>r</sup> Thomas Shaw,	Rector.	
10 & 12.	Rob'tus Heard	} Gards.	Compt. Compt & Jur.
6s. 8d.	Richardus Strutt		
	There is noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons.		
<i>fit.</i>	There wants a new Comunion Table.		
	There is a Challice and Cover of silver, w <sup>th</sup> '1571' on y <sup>e</sup> top of the Cover; there is a pewter patten.		
	The fflaggon must be changed.		
	There wants some tiling on y <sup>e</sup> body of the Church.		
	There are foure bells, but not well hung.		
	The Churchwardens Admonisht to give Notice to y <sup>e</sup> people to send their Children to be Catechised, and to p <sup>r</sup> sent those that doe not send them.		

FRINTON.	Theophilus Pierce S.T.P.,	Rector.	
12 & 2.	M <sup>r</sup> Gul'us Peirson,	Gard.	nond. Jur.
	Ex informatione Mag <sup>ri</sup> Lisle.		
	There is not a decent Comunion Table. Nor any of the Ornaments nor utensils, viz, Noe Carpett nor table Cloth of liline, nor Napkin; Noe Challice nor patten. There is noe Bible nor Comon Prayer booke. Noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of Marriages. Noe pulpit Cusheon. Noe Surplice, noe Register booke. Noe bell.		

WEELEIGH.	Mag <sup>r</sup> Samuel Sedgwick,	Rector.	Compt.
2 & 4.	Joh'es Meddowes	} Gards. antiq.	Compt.
D <sup>t</sup> p. ult. visit.	Henricus Rowl		
6s. 8d.	There is noe Book of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.		
	The Bible wants new Binding.		

There wants a new Register booke.

There is a Challice and Cover of silver, w<sup>th</sup> 'I.H.S.' on y<sup>e</sup> top of the Cover.

*fit.* There wants a patten.

There are three bells well hung and in good order.

The Churchwardens admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to send their Children to be Catechised, and to p<sup>r</sup>sent them that refuse.

The Terrier now given in.

The Parsonage house very ruinous.

Whereas upon informacon it does appeare y<sup>b</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sedwick has neglected to read divine service in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon on Sunday, he is admonisht to read the service in y<sup>e</sup> Church every Sunday in the forenoon and to certife thereof at y<sup>e</sup> Court after Michaelmas.

BEAUMONT.

4 & 6.

D<sup>e</sup> feod. p.  
visit. P<sup>o</sup>chial.

Mag<sup>r</sup> Jacobus Rathbone,

Rector.

Ludovicus Hill,

Gard.

There is Erasmus's Praphrase upon y<sup>e</sup> Gospel & upon y<sup>e</sup> Epistles, Bishop Jewel against Harding, and all other Bookes w<sup>ch</sup> are required by y<sup>e</sup> Cannon.

There is a Carpet of purple Cloth for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion, a Table Cloth and Napkin of lincie, a purple pulpit Cloth and Cusheon of Cloth.

*fit.* There wants some Glaseing in y<sup>e</sup> West end of the Church.

There wants a Patten for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.

There is one bell in good order.

There is an old Challice and Cover of silver, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be changed for a Patten.

There is another small Challice w<sup>th</sup> a Cover of silver, w<sup>th</sup> 'I.H.S.' on y<sup>e</sup> top of it.

There is a fflaggon of pewter.<sup>1</sup>

Die Veneris, 10 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

TENDRING.

8 et 10.

6s. 8d.

M<sup>r</sup> Joh'es Curtice,

Rector.

Compt.

Joh'es Herridge }

Georgius Day }

Gards.

nond. jur.

Compt.

There wants a new Bible and Comon Prayer Booke.

Noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of degrees of marriage; noe pulpit Cusheon; noe Carpet for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.

There is a Surplice and hood.

There is a pewter fflaggon & Patten.

There is a silver Challice & Cover.

There wants a new Comunion table.

<sup>1</sup> Mention is made of a pewter flagon—probably this one—in one of the parish books, under date 1674. It has since disappeared.





*fit.* There wants a Patten for the Comunion table, and two Napkins ;  
 there wants three locks to the Chest.  
 There are five good Bells.  
 There wants some Rough casting upon the Steeple.  
 There is noe Catechizeing.  
 There wants a Terrier.  
 There wants some pavements in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.  
 There wants a new Carpet for the Comunion Table.  
 The Churchwarden was admonisht to give notice to the people  
 to send theire Children to be Catechized, and to p'sent them  
 that doe refuse.  
 There wants some paleing about the Churchyard fence.

Die Sabbati, 11 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

OAKLY PVA.	Mag <sup>r</sup> Jacobus Mercer,	Rector.	Compt.
8 et 10.	Joh'es freeman }	Gards.	Compt.
6s. 6d.	Petrus Clarke }		

*fit.* There wants a booke of Cannons, and a table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of  
 Marriage ; a New Comon Prayer book for y<sup>e</sup> Clarke.  
 The pavement over y<sup>e</sup> graves in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to [be] made even.  
 There wants some glaseing on y<sup>e</sup> south side of the Chancell.  
 There are foure Bells well hung.  
 The Steeple wants repaire.  
 The Alders and other trees rooting neare y<sup>e</sup> Church or Chancell  
 wall to be cut down and stubbed up.  
 The Churchwardens are admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup>  
 P'ishioners to send theire Children to be Catechised, and to  
 p'sent them that refuse.  
 There must be another lock put on y<sup>e</sup> Chest in y<sup>e</sup> Church.  
 The Minister & Churchward[ens], and Ralph Collin, to meet  
 and make a Terrier.  
 There is a Challice and Cover of silver, & a pewter flaggon.  
 The[re] wants a Patten of pewter.  
 John Creasey p'sented by y<sup>e</sup> Churchwardens for refusing to  
 pay 19s. & foure pence to the Churchwardens' rate.  
 John Freeman.  
 The mark of Peter (X) Clarke.

RAMSEY.	Mag <sup>r</sup> Rob'tus Rich,	Rector,	Compt.
10 & 12.	Sam. Alderton,	Gard. nond. jur.	
D <sup>i</sup> feod.		stat. ex.	Jur.
6s. 8d.			

The[re] wants a Table of the degrees of Marriage.  
 There is a Challice and Cover of silver, a pewter flaggon, two  
 pewter plates, and a linine Cloth and two Napkins for y<sup>e</sup>  
 Comunion table.  
 The Churchward[en] admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to  
 send theire Children to be Catechised, and to p'sent them  
 that doe refuse.  
 There wants some glaseing and some tiles about the Church.  
 There are five Bells well hung and in good order.



## DOVERCOURT.

2 & 4. Richard Kirrington, Joh'es Hayward, gard. elect. Jur.	M <sup>r</sup> Hippolits de Luzansey, Jacobus Haywood } Thos. Orbell }	Vic[ar]. Gards. antiq. Dec. ex.
--	--	------------------------------------

There wants a new Common Prayer for y<sup>e</sup> Clarke.  
 There is noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.  
 There is a Challice and Cover of silver.  
 There wants a patten and two Napkins.  
 There wants some repaire in the rooffe of the Chancell, and to make even the pavement by y<sup>e</sup> Chancell; to acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Smith.  
 The Churchwardens admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to send their Children to be Catechised, and to p'sent them that refuse.  
 The Minister, Churchwardens, and one or more of the Parishioners, to me[et] and make a Terrier, and to exhibite the same at y<sup>e</sup> next Court after Michaelmas next. Wee y<sup>e</sup> Churchwardens doo pr'sent Mary Hayward, Sam. Heckford, and John Sach, for absenting themselves from their P'ish Church, and not receiving y<sup>e</sup> Comunion at Easter last.

John Haywood,  
Thomas Orbell.

There are three Bells.

HARWICH.  
4 & 6.

M <sup>r</sup> Hippolits de Luzansey, M <sup>r</sup> Rob'tus Lane } Thomas Bradshaw }	Capelanus Compt. Gards.
---	----------------------------

There wants a new Bible, or the old one to be made perfect.  
 There is noe Book of Homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.  
*fit.* There wants a patten<sup>1</sup>; there wants a lincine table Cloth and Napkins for the Comunion Table.  
 There is a Challice w<sup>th</sup> a Cover of silver; the Inscription on the Cupp, 'The Cup of Blessing w<sup>ch</sup> wee bless, is it not y<sup>e</sup> Comunion of y<sup>e</sup> Blood of Christ. The Bread w<sup>ch</sup> wee break, is it not y<sup>e</sup> Comunion of y<sup>e</sup> Body of Christ'; on y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> Cover, 'Harwiche.'  
 There [are] five Bells well hung and in good order.  
 There wants some paveing in many places in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.  
 There is a Carpet of green Cloth for the Comunion table.  
 There is a green velvet Cusheon for y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit, and pulpit Cloth of y<sup>e</sup> same.  
 There is Catechiseing every Sunday.  
 There wants some glaseing in the Chancell.

<sup>1</sup> A silver paten made by John Sutton, and dated 1683, which is recorded in the entries for the Visitation of this parish in 1707, and is still in the possession of the church, was evidently procured in compliance with this injunction.

Die Lunae, 13 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

WRABNESS. M<sup>r</sup> Isaacus Read, Rector.  
 8 & 10. Gul'us Cowey, Gard elect. nond. jur. fiat exc.  
 Cowey in non compend. apud  
 Visitationem.

The Parsonage out of repaire.

The Bible to be made p<sup>r</sup>fect, or to buy a new one.

The Comon Prayer Booke to be made p<sup>r</sup>fect.

The Chancell to [be] new whited, and y<sup>e</sup> floore to be made even.

*Ordo fit.* There wants a new Chest with three locks, in w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ornaments  
 and y<sup>e</sup> Register booke to be kept therein.

There wants a patten for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table and a liline Cloth  
 and two Napkins.

The Steeple wants new shingling, & there wants a ladder to  
 [go] up to the Steeple.

The Bushes in y<sup>e</sup> Churchyard to be cut downe; and the fences  
 to be mended where it wants.

There wants Bell ropes.

There are two Bells.

The reading desk to be mended.

Barney y<sup>e</sup> Constable not Baptized. The wife of John Keeble  
 not Baptized. They [are] to come to M<sup>r</sup> Read to be  
 Catechised and to receive Baptism, and M<sup>r</sup> Read to certifie  
 at y<sup>e</sup> next Courte after Michaelmas.

BRADFEILD. Mag<sup>r</sup> Joh'es Wytham, Vicar.  
 10 & 12. Henricus Palmer, Gard elect. Jur.

The fence about the Churchyard wants repaire, all y<sup>e</sup> south  
 side and East end thereof lieing open to y<sup>e</sup> highway.

The Steeple is much decayed in the lower [part].

There wants some tileing upon y<sup>e</sup> Church.

There is a large silver Bowle, and cover convenient for a  
 patten; the vicaridge house out of repaire.

*fit.* There wants a fflagon, a Carpett, and two Napkins for y<sup>e</sup>  
 Comunion table.

There wants some tileing upon y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.

There wants a Chest with three locks, the Reg<sup>t</sup> and other  
 utensils belonging to the Church and Chancell to be kept  
 therein.

There wants a Boke of homilies, Cannons, and table of y<sup>e</sup>  
 degrees of Marriage.

The Churchwardens admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to  
 send their Children to be Catechised, and to p<sup>r</sup>sent those  
 that shall refuse at next Court after Michaelmas.

There is noe Terrier.

There is one Bell.

There wants a new Cusheon for y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit, or y<sup>e</sup> old one new  
 covered.

The Church and Cha'cell wants new whiteing.



MISLEIGH.  
2 & 3.

Mr Joh'es Witham,  
Georgius Martin,

Vic[ar].  
Gard.

Compt.

There is noe Books of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

There is noe Table Cloth nor Napkins, nor Patten for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion Table.

There is a silver Cupp and Cover; the Cover must be changed. The Roofe of the Chancell is out of repaire, it stands on y<sup>e</sup> North side. The floore thereof lies very ruinous.

The leades over the south Isle wants mending, and on the North side, over y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit. The Ivie on the North side must be Cutt downe.

The[re] wants some glaseing in the Church.

There is noe Terrier of the Gleb[e].

There are foure Bells well hung.

The East window in the Chancell daubed upp.

MANINGTREE.  
3 & 5.

M<sup>r</sup> Joh'es Witham,  
Milo Ormes,

Vic[ar].

Compt.

Gard elect. nond. jur. Dec. ex. Compt  
et jurat.

There wants a bible of the new translation, a Com'on Prayer Booke for y<sup>e</sup> Clerke, a Booke of homilies & Cannons, and a table of the degrees of Marriage.

There is a large Chalice with a Cover and two Pattens, all of Silver, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Armes of the Bishoprick of London, and the Armes of Wm. Laud, L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of y<sup>e</sup> Dioces.

There wants two Napkins for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.

The Seates at East end of the Chappell to be pulled downe and y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table to be sett in y<sup>e</sup> East end as in other Churches; under y<sup>e</sup> Comandments.

There wants some glaseing about y<sup>e</sup> Chappell.

There wants a Surplice.<sup>1</sup>

The Churchwarden admonisht to give notice to the people to send their Children to be Catechised, and to p<sup>r</sup>sent those that refuse.

There is a small Bell.

LAWFORD.  
5 & 7.

Mag<sup>r</sup> Georgius Holdsworth,

Rector. Compt.

Joh'es Riddisdale }

Gards. Compt.

nond. jur. Joh'es Cornish }

That whereas there is a box or Drawer underneath the Comunion Table, where in they lay the writings of the Parish, etc., It is ordered that it be forthwith altered and a Chest with three locks to be p<sup>r</sup>vided, one key of w<sup>ch</sup> must remaine with the Minister & the other[s] w<sup>th</sup> the Churchwardens.

*fit.*

The Churchwardens admonisht to p<sup>r</sup>sent those that doe neglect to send their Children to be Catechised.

<sup>1</sup> See also *The Essex Review*, vol. xlv (1936), p. 40.

A Butterice on y<sup>e</sup> outside of the south side of y<sup>e</sup> Church to be repaired.

There are three Bells well hung.

There wants a Comon Prayer Booke for y<sup>e</sup> Clerke.

There is a Challice and Cover of silver w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inscription 'Lawford' on y<sup>e</sup> Challice. There is a Patten of pewter.

The fflaggon to be changed.

There is nothing more wanting.

Die Martis, 14 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

BROMLEY P<sup>va</sup>.  
8 & 10.

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>us</sup> Cockerill,  
Rogerus Ward,

Rector.  
Gard.

Abest.  
Compt.

There wants a Booke of homilies and Cannons, and table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

There is a Challice of silver, and Cover with a Rose on it.

*fit.* There wants a fflaggon and a Patten of pewter.

The Churchward[en] to tell y<sup>e</sup> Minister to give notice in y<sup>e</sup> Church to send their Children to be Catechised, and to p<sup>r</sup>sent those that shall refuse.

The floore on y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be paved, and else wher[e] it is wanting.

The pavement in y<sup>e</sup> south side of the Chancell to be made even.

There wants some tiles upon y<sup>e</sup> Roofe of the Chancell.

There are three Bells well hung.

BROMLEY MAG.  
10 & 12.

Mag<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>us</sup> Bowes,  
M<sup>r</sup> [blank]  
Davidus Sidey,

Rector.

Cur[ate].

Compt.

Gard antiq.

There wants a Booke of homilies and Cannons, and a table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

The Church to be new whited; y<sup>e</sup> window in y<sup>e</sup> Belfrey to be Glased, and elce where about ye Church and Chancell.

There is constant Catechiseing.

There is a Challice and Cover of silver, a fflaggon and two Pattens of pewter; a Carpet of Crimson damask w<sup>th</sup> flowers of Gold, a linine table Cloth & a Napkin.

There is a statly Roofe of Irish Oake delicately carved.

There wants a Terrier.

There is a Guift of 8<sup>li</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Annum towards the repaire of y<sup>e</sup> Church.

The pavement in y<sup>e</sup> south Isle wants repaire, and the lead over it.

MARGINAL NOTE: As to y<sup>e</sup> Guift belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Church, there is about sixteen acres of Arable and Pasture, and two acres of wood, butting on y<sup>e</sup> westward on a farme called Abrahams and on a Chaseway leading to King's wood, fro[m] a wast called burnt heath southward, and on y<sup>e</sup> East, on a p<sup>r</sup>cell of freehold belonging to one Richman. There are feofees to y<sup>e</sup> number of 20, of w<sup>ch</sup> there is about 16 dead. The feofm<sup>ts</sup> kept in the Church Chests.



FRAITING.                    M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Baythorne,    Rector.  
 1 & 3.                        Thomas Champnes,        Gard.  
 There is noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of y<sup>e</sup>  
 degrees of Marriage.  
 Noe Napkin for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.  
*fit.* The Cover to y<sup>e</sup> font wants mending.  
 The Churchwarden admonisht to give notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to  
 send their Children to be Catechised, and to p<sup>r</sup>sent those  
 that refuse.  
 The wall by y<sup>e</sup> Steeple wants repaire.  
 There are three Bells well hung.  
 There is a Challice of silver, and a Cover w<sup>ch</sup> serves for a  
 Patten.  
 The grave in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be made up.

BENTLY MAG.                M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Baythorne,        Seq.                Compt.  
 3 & 5.                        Jacobus ffenner,<sup>1</sup>            Gard antiq.  
                                  Gal'us Peare,                Gard elect.        Compt.  
                                  Joh'es Huttibald.            Cit.                Jur. Peare.  
 There must be a new Comon Prayer Booke, or y<sup>e</sup> old one if  
 possible to be new bound and made p<sup>r</sup>fect.  
 Noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of Marriage.  
 No font. There are five Bells.  
 There is a Challice and cover of silver; there wants a Patten.  
*Quere.*<sup>2</sup> The Chancell out of repaire.  
 There wants some tileing upon y<sup>e</sup> Church, and some repaires  
 on the south side by y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit.  
 The Register Booke to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest.  
 The Impropropriators have sold to every one their Tithes, but y<sup>e</sup>  
 Gleb[e] remains in the Impropropriators' hands, being about  
 30<sup>li</sup> p. Annum.  
 The Tithes about 40<sup>li</sup> p. annum.  
 The Churchwardens admonisht to give notice for Catechising.  
 The Terrier to [be] brought to y<sup>e</sup> Court at Michaelmas.

ELMSTED.                    M<sup>r</sup> Joh'es Howse,                Vicar.  
 5 & 7.                        Georgius Mathews,        Gard.                Compt.  
 There wants a Comon Prayer booke for y<sup>e</sup> Clerke.  
 The Comunion table to be mended.  
 M<sup>r</sup> . . . Harding, of Norwich, Impropropriator, about ten yeares  
 since tooke y<sup>e</sup> Lead off parte of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell and sold it, and  
 laid tiles in y<sup>e</sup> Roome.  
 The Chancell now out of Repaire in the Roofe and Glaseing,  
 and in some p<sup>r</sup>te of the floore.

<sup>1</sup> Fenner was one of the former wardens. Peare, a warden-elect, appeared, and took the Oath; but Huttibald, the other warden, did not put in an appearance and was therefore cited.

<sup>2</sup> This marginal entry refers to the question of the liability for repairing the Chancel, the impropropriators having sold their tithes.

*fit.* The cover of the font want[s] mending, and y<sup>e</sup> top of the pulpit wants mending.

There is one Bell.

There wants some repaire in the Roofe of y<sup>e</sup> Church at y<sup>e</sup> west end.

Quere for y<sup>e</sup> Terrier at y<sup>e</sup> next Court.

The Brakes and Bushes to be cut downe.

MARGINAL NOTE (against the third line): By Lease from Jesus Colledge in Cambridge; mem.—to acquaint S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Exton<sup>1</sup> while he is at Cambridge.

Die Mercurij, 15 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

GREENSTED.	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Shaw,	Rector.
8 & 10.	Gul'us Sadler	} dec. ex. Gards. antiq.
D <sup>b</sup> p. duob.	Gul'us Thompson	
visit.	M <sup>r</sup> Joh'es Beacon	} Gards elect. nond. jur. compt. et jurati fuerunt.
	Gul'us ffreeborne	

There is noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

The Churchwardens admonisht to pr'sent those that neglect or refuse, Notice being first given in y<sup>e</sup> Church.<sup>2</sup>

fflaggon, Challice & Patten, all of pewter.

There is one small Bell. A little silver Cupp.

M<sup>r</sup> Shaw admonisht to Read Prayers on Sundays in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon.

There is a Terrier.

There wants some Glaseing in the Chancell and in y<sup>e</sup> Church.

There is a new Pulpit Cusheon.

There wants a new Register Booke of Parchment.

ARDLEIGH.	M <sup>r</sup> Joh'es Doubty,	Vicar.	Compt.
10 & 12.	Nicholaius May	} Gards.	Compt.
	Joh'es Creeke		

*fit.* There wants a new Comon Prayer Book, a booke of homilies and Cannons, and table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

There is a Challice and Cover of silver, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inscription, 'Made Anno D'ni 1584, Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 21, I.H.S.'

There wants a Patten.

The Chancell wants repaire to the walls & tileing, and the Glaseing to [be] done.

The North side of the Church y<sup>e</sup> wall stands on shoares.

There is one Bell, being y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, split.

The Leads upon y<sup>e</sup> steeple out of repaire.

There are six Bells.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Exton, LL.D., was Commissary to the Bishop of London. See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi, p. 100.

<sup>2</sup> This entry has reference to the sending of children and servants to be catechised.



The Churchwardens admonisht to p'sent such as shall refuse to send their Children to be Catechised.

There wants a Cover to y<sup>e</sup> font.

The pulpit Cusheon to [be] new covered.

There must be a Terrier, to be made by the Minister, Churchwardens, and Mr. Lufkin, and exhibited [at] the next Court.

The Register to be kept in the Chest.

## [COLCHESTER.]

S<sup>ti</sup> MICHAELIS,  
MILE-END.

Mr Gul'us Eyre,  
Joh'es Row,

Rector.  
Gard.

Compt.  
Compt.

2 & 4.

There wants a New Comon Prayer Booke.

There is a large Challice and Cover of silver, with this Inscription on y<sup>e</sup> Cover & Challice: 'This Cupp was made in March 1660, Robert Root & Edward Springham being then Churchwardens of y<sup>e</sup> P'ish of Mileend by Colchester.'

There wants some Glaseing in y<sup>e</sup> window at y<sup>e</sup> west end of y<sup>e</sup> Church.

The Churchwardens admonisht to p'sent those that refuse to send their Children to Catechising, Notice being given thereof by the Minister.

There is noe Bell.

Quere of y<sup>e</sup> Lord of London, if they may buy on[e] of y<sup>e</sup> Bells of Little Holland, the Church being adowne and has bin soe for almost 30 years.

Mr Eyre and the Churchwardens and (? one) of y<sup>e</sup> P'ishioners to make a Terrier and bring it to y<sup>e</sup> next Court after Michaelmas.

S<sup>ti</sup> PETRI.  
4 & 6.

Mr Edwards,  
Mr Peirson,

Vicar.

Curat[e].

Thomas Lonenev  
Samuel ffeatherstone

} Gards antiq. Dec. Ex.

There is noe booke [of] homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.

There is a silver Cupp and Cover, a pewter patten and 2 fflagons.

The Churchwardens admonisht to present at y<sup>e</sup> next Court after Michaelmas those that refuse to send their Children to Church on Sundays in the afternoon to be Catechised, Notice being given in the Church publiqly by the Minister.

The Steeple is very much out of repaire.

The Register Booke to be kept in the Chest.

There is 22<sup>li</sup> p. Annum, being two farms, one of ten pounds and one of twelve pounds p. Annum, the one in Mile End and the other in great Horksley; being given to the P'ish for the use of the Church.

There are six Bells.

Die Jovis, 16 Aug<sup>ti</sup>, 1683.

S<sup>ti</sup> MARTINI. M<sup>r</sup> Andreas ffromantell } Gards elect. nond. jur.  
7 & 8. Carolus Tayspill }

[No further information given.]

S<sup>ti</sup> RUNWALDI. Josephus Thurston } Gards elect. nond. jur.  
8 & 9. Gul'us Hall }

[No further information given.]

S<sup>ti</sup> NICHOLAI. M<sup>r</sup> Gul'us Shelton, Sequestrator, Compt.  
9 & 10. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Great } Gards. elect. Compt. et jur.  
D<sup>t</sup> p. 2 visit. M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Creffield } nond. jur.

There is noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of the degrees of Marriage.

No linine belonging to the Comunion table.

There is a Challice with a Cover of silver w<sup>th</sup> 'A<sup>no</sup> Domini, 1569,' two flagons and Pattens of pewter.

There is a purple Cloth Carpett for y<sup>e</sup> Comunion table.

There is a purple velvet Cusheon w<sup>th</sup> silke fringe.

There is a Dutch Minister that preaches to y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Congregation every Sunday except y<sup>e</sup> first Sunday in every month, on w<sup>ch</sup>, and all fast dayes and other dayes appointed to have services, M<sup>r</sup> Shelton, now Rector [of] S<sup>t</sup> James's and Sequestrator of y<sup>is</sup> P<sup>ish</sup>, does preach.

O'NM S<sup>r</sup>TORM. M<sup>r</sup> Edmundus Hickeringill, Rec[tor].  
10 & 11. M<sup>r</sup> Savage, Cur[ate].  
Moniti fuerunt jur. Carolus Wensloe } Gards elect. Nond. jur. Dec. Ex.  
3<sup>da</sup> expresse Joh'es Cardey } Cardey.  
recusarunt, unde D<sup>n</sup>us Decev. eos  
excom.<sup>1</sup>

There is noe booke of homilies nor Cannons.

There wants the Proclamations for y<sup>e</sup> act of par<sup>t</sup>, the King's Martyrdom, nor y<sup>e</sup> King's restauration.

The floore in the Chancell out of repaire & [to be] made even.

The Glasse about y<sup>e</sup> Chancell wants repaire.

The Register Booke must be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Chest, on w<sup>ch</sup> are two locks, and another must [be] set on it, and the Minister must have a key.

There is a purple velvet pulpit Cusheon.

There is a purple cloth Carpet belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Comunion Table, and a linine Cloth and Napkin.

The Minister admonisht to give Notice to y<sup>e</sup> people to send their Children to be Catechised.

Tho. Burgies (ex informatione Mg<sup>ti</sup> Savage) absenting himselfe from Church for 12 months last past.

There must be a new Register Booke of Parchment.

There are five Bells.

<sup>1</sup> The meaning of this note is that these wardens-elect were warned that they must take the customary oath, that they thrice positively declined to do so, and therefore the Court decreed them excommunicate.



S<sup>ti</sup> JACOBI.  
10 & 12.

M <sup>r</sup> Gul'us Shelton,	Rector.	Compt.
Joh'es Covney, Sen. }	Gards elect. nond. jur.	
jur. Gul'us Knights }		

There must be a booke of homilies.

There is [a] silver Challice guilt with a Cover with a triangular Pirimid on y<sup>e</sup> top, w<sup>th</sup> 'John Lawrence & William Boyce, Churchwardens'; there wants a Patten.

There are all other things necessary, except a Carpet w<sup>ch</sup> is eaten with y<sup>e</sup> Mouthes—so that there must be a new one.

The Minister to give notice for Catechiseing, and the Churchwardens to p'sent those that refuse.

There are two Bells.

Three locks to be provided for the Chest, and the Register booke to be kept therein.

S<sup>ti</sup> LEONARDI.  
12 & 2.

M <sup>r</sup> Savage,		Cur[ate].
Jeremia Loane }	Gards elect.	Compt. et
Jacobus Woodward }	nond. jur. Dec.	jurati fuerunt.
	sunt ex.	

There is noe booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

There a[re] two silver Challices; the Inscription in y<sup>e</sup> bottome of one of them: 'Given by A. H. to the Parish of S<sup>t</sup> Leonard's for y<sup>e</sup> use of the Ministry.' There is a small patten of silver; there are two flaggons. A Carpet of green cloth, and a table Cloth of linine and one Napkin.

The Minister admonisht to give Notice in y<sup>e</sup> Parish for y<sup>e</sup> people to send their Children to be Catechised, and the Churchwardens to p'sent them y<sup>t</sup> refuse.

The Church wants rough casting in many places.

There are 6 Bells.

The Church out of reparaire in y<sup>e</sup> Roofe and Leads in y<sup>e</sup> South Isle.

The Chancell on y<sup>e</sup> South side out of reparaire in y<sup>e</sup> Roofe & floore.

There are two small p'cells of Gleb[e] land, on w<sup>ch</sup> were two houses w<sup>ch</sup> are lately fallen downe.

There is a P'sonage house out of reparaire, the tenant pays rent to M<sup>r</sup> Hickeringill.

S<sup>ti</sup> BUTTOLPHI.  
2 & 3.

M <sup>r</sup> Savage,		Cur[ate].
Robertus Parridon }	Gard antiq. Dec. sunt Ex.	
Matheus Kent }		
Thomas Lamb }	Gard elect.	Nond. jur.
Joh'es Blatch }		

[No further information given.]

S<sup>ti</sup> EGIDII.  
3 & 4.

Mag'r Josephus Powell,	Seques'tr.	Compt.
Gul'us Petfeild,	Gard antiq.	Dec. Ex.
Robertus Strutton	} Gard elect.	Compt et
Ambrosius Sheppard		

There is noe Booke of homilies nor Cannons, nor table of Marriage. There is [a] purple Cloth Carpett, a Table cloth and Napkin.

There is a silver Challice and Cover, a pewter flagon and Patten.

Notice to be given to the people to send their Children to be catechised, and the Churchwardens to p'sent those that refuse.

Noe P'sonage house nor Gleb[e].

There are Tithes to y<sup>e</sup> value of 20<sup>li</sup> p. annum.

Die Mercurii, 17 Aug<sup>ti</sup>.

S<sup>tae</sup> TRINITATIS.

M <sup>r</sup> Josephus Powell,	Seq.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Earle	} Gard antiq.
Jacobus Biscoe	
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Earle	} Gard elect. nond. jur.
M <sup>r</sup> Rich'us Thompson	

No Table of y<sup>e</sup> degrees of Marriage.

There wants a new Bible.

There is noe Patten.

There is a silver Challice without a Cover.

There is a farme in Ardleigh belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Minister of holy Trinitie of about 12<sup>li</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Annum, formerly 16<sup>li</sup> p. Annum.

The house thereon very much out of repaire.

There is one Bell.

BEATAE MARIAE  
VIRGINIS.

M <sup>r</sup> Josephus Powell,	Rector.
M <sup>r</sup> Rich'us Hawksby	} Gards elect. nond. jur.
M <sup>r</sup> Joh'es Edlin	

[No further information given.]



## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Colne Priory.**—The results of the excavation of the site of Colne Priory, conducted by our member, Dr. F. H. Fairweather, F.S.A., in 1929-34, are embodied in an article contributed by him to *Archaeologia*, vol. lxxxvii (1937), pp. 275-95, entitled 'Colne Priory, Essex, and the Burials of the Earls of Oxford.' Though destruction had been very thorough, and in parts complete, the main plans of church and chapter-house were recovered. The Veres founded the priory and with few exceptions were buried in its precincts during the whole period of its existence. An account is given of their monuments, including several that have been destroyed, and one that was discovered during the excavations. The latter consists of fragments of a slab bearing the inscription 'Albericus de Ver,' and showing the lower limbs of an effigy in low relief. It probably commemorates Alberic de Vere, d. 1141.

**The Gernon Family.**—*The Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological Society*, No. LX (1939), contains an article by the late Rev. S. P. H. Statham on 'The Gernouns of Bakewell,' which has an Essex interest since the Gernon family has left its mark upon the county. Some account is also given of Sir Robert Swynborne (d. 1391) and his son, Sir Thomas (d. 1412). It should be read in connection with Dr. J. H. Round's article, 'Great Birch, Easthorpe, and the Gernons' (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xii (n.s.), pp. 88 ff.), which was apparently unknown to the writer.

**The Canning Family** (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii, pp. 110-12).—Owing to the kindness of Dame Catherine Hunt, D.B.E., whose family were connected with the Cannings, the original indenture of the marriage settlement of Francis Canning and Bridget Goodall is now in my possession. The following is an abstract:

Marriage Articles, dated 27 October, 1755, between Francis Canning, of Elmstead, Essex, gentleman, Bridget Goodall, of Abberton, Essex, spinster, and Thomas Goodall (her father), of Abberton, gentleman. Whereby in consideration of their intended marriage Francis Canning covenanted to settle (after his death) to the use of Bridget Goodall all that his Manor or reputed

Manor of Badcocks in Abberton and Laver de la Haye, then in the occupation of John Brabee; all those fields called Laver Fields in the occupation of Sarah Peirson, widow; the Improprate Rectory and tithes of Laver de la Haye, and all other his messuages, lands, and tenements, in Abberton and Laver de la Haye; and his Manor or reputed Manor called the Heath, co. Hereford, with the cottages, farms, and demesne lands thereunto appertaining, in the parish of Lesters pole in the said County.

Additional information has also come to light concerning John Goodall Canning, a son of this marriage, for which I am indebted to Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A., who kindly sent me various extracts from the records at the India Office, made by Mr. W. I. Ottewill.

In August, 1784, John Canning petitioned to be appointed to the command of the East India Company's packet 'Nerbudda'; in the following October he petitioned and obtained permission to proceed to India under Free Mariner's Indentures, upon the usual conditions; Abraham Rollett, of Basinghall Street, merchant, and Henry Gregory, of Basinghall Street, mathematical-instrument maker, being approved security for him, in 500*l*.<sup>1</sup> In a letter, dated 28 November, 1785, he stated that he had been sixteen years in the Company's sea service.<sup>2</sup> During 1786 and 1787 he commanded the country ship<sup>3</sup> 'Surprize'; and in 1788 and 1789 the country ship 'Nonsuch'.<sup>4</sup> When he applied for leave to proceed to Europe he held the appointment of Deputy Master Attendant, Calcutta. It does not appear that he had a wife. In his will, made on 6 March, 1793, he mentions his 'Dear and affectionate mother, Bridget Canning, Sr.,' residing at Abberton, and his sister Bridget. John Canning died on 27 March, 1804.

The following paragraphs are taken from the Company's letter of 28 February, 1806, to Bengal :

57. We observe by the Proceedings to which you have solicited our attention that the late Capt. Canning, at the time he submitted to you the necessity of a Voyage to Europe for the recovery of his Health, represented the embarrassed state of his pecuniary circumstances, and solicited some provision during his absence; but he dying whilst his case was under consideration, it became unnecessary to record any orders on the Subject.

58. It subsequently appears, however, that his Relation, Mr. John Canning, under the confidence that some provision would be made for Captn. Canning, had advanced him Rs. 1000 to defray the expense of his Passage, and that you had in consideration of the long and faithful Services of Captn. Canning agreed to repay this Sum.

<sup>1</sup> Court Minutes, vol. 93, pp. 320, 496, 509.

<sup>2</sup> Bengal Public Consultations.

<sup>3</sup> One trading from port to port in the East Indies.

<sup>4</sup> Marine Records Misc., vol. 325.



59. With every disposition to consider the merits of the deceased, to whom, had he been living, we might have been induced to grant some remuneration, we cannot, however, allow ourselves to sanction a precedent of this nature, resting as we think upon slight grounds and capable of being indefinitely extended. Admitting Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Canning might have expected that some aid would be given by Government to Captain Canning, yet the advance of such a sum as 1000 Rs. by one relation to another, without any such expectation, was so natural a circumstance, and the Reimbursement of an advance so made affords such an example of facility in granting away the money of the Company, that we can by no means approve of it.

60. We approve the appointment of Captain Henry Churchill to succeed the late Mr. Canning in the office of Deputy Master Attendant at Fort William, as conformable to our Orders of the 11th February, 1801.

I am further indebted to Dame Catherine Hunt for the very kind gift of a tea-plate and a small two-handled cup, painted with the Canning crest—a *lion* (? an error for a demi-lion) *rampant* (in brown, ?intended for *argent*) *holding in both paws an arrow point downwards or*; and the initials *J.A.C.* in script lettering intertwined. Dame Catherine, who possesses part of a dinner- and tea-service, and a toilet-set, similarly decorated, informs me that the initials stand for John and Ann Canning, and that she has always understood this china-ware was made for John Goodall Canning. It is generally found that when three initials occur on heraldic porcelain they are those of husband and wife, but J.G.C. died a bachelor, and in the present case they have a tragic significance; for, according to a family tradition, he was engaged to a Bristol lady, whose christian name was Ann, and, bringing the china with him on the ship, was returning to England to be married, when he fell overboard and was drowned; his betrothed subsequently died of smallpox.

The service, which must have consisted of a large number of pieces—in some instances they amounted to four or five hundred—has been divided up, and other portions belong to other members of the family. It was made and decorated in China about the end of the eighteenth century. Services ornamented in this style with merely the initials and crest (and omitting the shield of arms) were particularly fashionable among people living in India, or servants of the East India Company, at that period. The orders for these were taken to Canton by the skippers of the E.I.C. ships, and the porcelain brought back on the next voyage. John Goodall Canning happened to be at Canton in November, 1791, as I learn from Mr. L. C. Sier, but this date appears to be about a decade too early for the service, if the above story is correct. On the other hand, it does not seem likely that he would have incurred a heavy and

unnecessary expense at a time when he was suffering from pecuniary embarrassment.

What exactly happened to the china after J.G.C.'s death is not known, but presumably it eventually passed to his sister, Bridget Canning (1758-1833), who married in 1813, as his second wife, John Bawtree II, of Wivenhoe (1762-1824). She, in turn, must have left it to her step-son, John Bawtree III (1793-1873), the grandfather of Dame Catherine.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Hospital for Lepers at Chelmsford.**—In his description of Chelmsford, Wright inserts a long excerpt from a survey of the manor of Chelmsford, made in 1591 for Sir Thomas Mildmay.<sup>1</sup> In it occurs this passage: 'There is also within the said hamlet [Moulsham] one hospital, or poor-house, for the maintenance and relief of divers poor leprous and lazer people, which are put in and out by the said lord.' Of this medieval foundation practically nothing is known, and it is not noticed in the *Victoria County History*. Like some of the other hospitals originally founded for lepers, and later converted into almshouses, it survived the dissolution and the later spoliations. Bequests were left to the hospital of lepers at Chelmsford in 1293,<sup>2</sup> and to the lazar-house at Chelmsford in 1534,<sup>3</sup> but I cannot trace any further reference to this religious house.

A *comptus* roll of the manors of Moulsham and Bekeswell for the year 1405, recently deposited at the County Record Office, not only mentions this house, but gives its dedication, and at the same time offers a clue as to where it may be located. The section dealing with Moulsham Hall contains an entry which may be translated as follows:

'From new rent from the prior and confraternity of the leper-houses of St. Nicholas by Chelmsford, for one piece of land of the lord's demesne in Westfeld next the house of the aforesaid lepers, containing in length on the north side,  $16\frac{1}{4}$  perches, and on the south,  $17\frac{3}{4}$  perches, and in breadth at one end, 5 perches, and at the other,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  perches, to be held of the lord and his successors by the year—18<sup>d</sup>.'

This suggests that the site of the hospital was rather less than a mile from the town bridge along the Widford road. Up to the

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i, p. 86.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi (n.s.), p. 253.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.



dissolution, the manor of Moulsham was held by Westminster Abbey, and among the muniments of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster there are many rentals and compotus rolls dealing with this property. There is also a plan of lands at Moulsham, *temp.* Henry VII. No doubt some further information about the hospital could be gleaned from this source, but at the present time these documents are not accessible.

Since the above note was written much additional matter concerning Chelmsford has been deposited at the County Record Office. A map of Moulsham, dated 1591, shows the hospital on the right side of the road from Chelmsford to Widford, exactly half-a-mile from Moulsham bridge. The court rolls of Moulsham Hall also have many references to the hospital, usually termed 'le Spetelhouſ' or 'le Spetyll.'

J. L. FISHER.

**Discovery of Brass to Walter Gayselee, c. 1370, at Ingrave.**—In the course of repairs to the wooden flooring of the pews in Ingrave church during April, 1939, a stone slab, measuring



*From a rubbing by D. J. Cockell.*

INGRAVE: BRASS OF WALTER GAYSELEE, c. 1370.

about 6½ feet in length and 2½ feet in breadth, and forming a step to the disused north doorway, was discovered by Mr. B. C. Boardman. In the centre of the slab is set a brass plate, 17 by 3 inches, bearing a two-line inscription in Latin, well-cut in black letter. The rubbing here reproduced was taken with difficulty, for the brass is four inches below the floor level, and the hole in the boards, which has rough edges, is somewhat shorter than the plate and is only three inches in width. The inscription, which omits the date and the usual prayer for the soul, may be translated: 'Here lies Walter Gayselee, formerly Rector of the church of St. John-on-Walbrook, London.' There is no indication that an effigy ever existed.

We learn from Holman<sup>1</sup> that this brass was originally in the demolished church of West Horndon. In his description of that

<sup>1</sup> Bodleian Lib., Rawlinson MS. Essex 27, fo. 45 (b).

church, written c. 1715, he says, 'On the north side of the chancell, between the wall and the communion rayle, [is] a grave stone of gray marble, on it an inscription on a plate of brass, gothic letters'; but he wrongly gives Gayseele's christian name as 'Matheus' in his copy of the inscription. Hennessy records<sup>1</sup> that 'Walter Gayeslee' was rector of St. John's in 1366 and vacated the living in 1369; he also states that the parish church of St. John Baptist, Walbrook, 'stood in Walbrook Ward, at the west side of Dowgate Hill, upon the banks of Walbrook, hence called S. John upon Walbrook . . . . The Church being burnt down in the Great Fire of 1666, was not rebuilt, while the Parish was annexed to S. Antholin's.'

Gayseele's will does not appear to be at Somerset House, and nothing further is known of him. It would be interesting to learn something of his history and how he came to be buried at West Horndon.

The writers' thanks are due to Mr. W. F. R. Boardman for his kind assistance, and to the rector for permission to take rubbings.

R. R. LEWIS.

D. J. COCKELL.

**Great Bromley Wills.**—All the early wills relating to Great Bromley that could be traced at Somerset House have been searched, chiefly for bequests to the parish church. The results proved somewhat disappointing. However, documents of this nature always possess a value to the local historian, and for that reason it seems worth while printing a complete list. With the exception of three original wills in the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts), and a single will in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, of which full abstracts are given, extracts are confined to items of particular interest; the references are to Registers in the Archdeaconry Court of Colchester.

JOHN NEWMAN.—23 February, 1514[-5]. Of Moche Bromlegh. To be buried in the church, by the sepulture of my father and friends. To the 'fabricacion' of Bromlegh church, 40s. during the next two years. (*Francys* 52.)

ROBERT BAYNYNGE.—22 September, 1523. Of Moche Bromley. To the church, 15s. to buy a good cow, to be 'letten' yearly to an honest poor man of the parish, paying yearly to the church 'reves' for the time to keep an obit perpetually, of which 2*d.* to be paid for the bell-ringing, 2*d.* for setting up of the hearse, and 2*d.* for drink for the ringers. Mending of a slough called Philipps slough, and another in the same lane. (*Francys* 154.)

<sup>1</sup> *Novum Repertorium*, p. 303.



WILLIAM FAYRWAY.—8 July, 1524.<sup>1</sup> Parson of Moche Bromley. To be buried in Moche Bromley churchyard (? 'chauncell'; see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vi, p. 143). 5 masses to be sung in the church for me. My executors to have 100 masses sung for me at *Scala celi* in the Crosse Freres in Colchester.<sup>2</sup> To Bromley church, 40s. to buy towels and altar-cloths, and a cow, to find a light before St. Christopher's image. To the making and painting of the 'candelbeme' in the church, £6. To the churchwardens, 4 milch kine, from the letting of which my obit is to be kept for ever.

To each of my godchildren, 12*d.* To Master George Gilford, esq., my largest bed, and other pieces of furniture (described); remainder to my goddaughter, Mistress Mary Gilford. To 20 maidens next to be married in Bromley, each a ewe. To John Munt, the tailor, 20s. My tenement called Clements and my land called 'hacche lande' to be sold by my executors. To John Pegott,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre wheat and  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre oats. To Robert Lyne, 1 acre wheat and 1 acre oats. To Agnes Wells, widow, 20s. To William Pegott, 6s. 8*d.* To Henry Stertowte, 20 seams of barley at 20. All my household stuff at Munkeshilley (Monks Eleigh, Suffolk), except a flock bed, to be brought home to Bromley; all the rest of my goods there to be disposed of by Edmond Gosnolde of Bylston (Bildeston, Suffolk), and William Stertowte of Munkeshilley, to each of whom 20s. for his pains. A priest to sing for me for a year in Bromley church for £6 13s. 4*d.* To the Grey Friars of Colchester, 20s. to sing two trentals for me. To Friar Skotye, 10s., to Friar Johnson, 6s. 8*d.*, to pray for me. To Agnes Wrangham, 6s. 8*d.* To Sir Matthew Saunders, parson of Lelford (Lawford), 40s. owed him.<sup>3</sup> To the Crouched Friars of Colchester, 33s. 4*d.* for their church. To John Parsowne of Bromley, 5 seams of rye. To John Newman of the same, 20 ewes; remainder to his child, my goddaughter, at 18. To Jone Lynd, a black bullock.

Residue to executors: Edmond Gosnold; William Stertowte; John Towke, of moch Humley (?); Sir William Watkynson, sometime parish priest<sup>4</sup> of Langham.

Witnesses: John Massy, clerk; Thomas Johnson, grey friar; John Newman, and others.

Proved 11 October, 1524, by Richard Felde, proxy of executors. (*P.C.C.*, *Bodfelde* 27.)

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt does not give the date of Fayrway's institution. There may be a gap between him and John Ruttur, who was instituted in 1498, as Newcourt omits the date of the resignation or death of the latter.

<sup>2</sup> John Tey, by will dated 1534 (*P.C.C.*, *Hogen* 17), left 10 marks to the Prior of the Cross Friars in Colchester to sing daily for his soul for a year at an altar of *Scala coeli* in the Priory there. Agnes Bounde, of Colchester, in 1508 (*P.C.C.*, *Bennett* 8), left directions for a priest at Westminster to sing for her and her husband's souls 'in the chapel that hathe such pardon and indulgence as is named at *Scala celi*.' John Godfrey, beer-brewer, of Colchester, in 1510 (*P.C.C.*, *Bennett* 27), also left 15s. for a priest to sing a trental at *Scala celi* at Westminster. *Scala Caeli* is the name of a church in the abbey of Tre Fontane, outside Rome, in which St. Bernard is related to have had a vision of souls, for whom he was saying mass, ascending by a ladder into heaven, and to it an indulgence was attached; hence the name was applied to chapels and altars in England, and to the masses said there, to which the same indulgence was attached (see *O.E.D.*).

<sup>3</sup> Matthew Saunders was rector of Lawford from 1506 until his resignation in 1526.

<sup>4</sup> i.e., curate; the term was rarely, if ever, used for an incumbent.

WILLIAM STONE.—9 December, 1533. Of Moche Bromlegh, 'husbondman.' Tenements called Masons in Ardlegh; Martyns and Mablottes in Moche Bromlegh. (*Francys 268b.*)

JOHN STON.—28 April, 1534. Of Myghe Bromley, 'weywar.' I desire to be buried in the churchyard of St. George, Mygche Bromley, and bequeath to the high altar of the said church, for tithes forgotten, 12*d.* To St. Paul's, London, 2*d.* To John Dave, the younger, a sheep and lamb. To Joan Peyne, a sheep and lamb. To William Hamon, 2 lambs and a 'cott.' To my son, Robert Ston, 3 bullocks, my cart and cartware, and his mother her dwelling in my house called Caryngtons until Easter; also he to have half my corn and half the felled wood, and his mother the other half. To my son, Robert, my tenement called Caryntons in Mygch Bromley. To my wife, Joan, my part of a tenement called Stephan Kyngs, for life, and after her death to William Peyne, of Little Bentley, and his wife and the heirs of their bodies; in default, to my son, Robert, and the heirs of his body. Residue to my wife.

Executors: my son, Robert Ston, and John Estwood. Witnesses: Thomas Parker, William Peyn, John Ston of Germans, John Coolle.

Proved 25 September [1534]. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: filed will.*)

JOHN HUBBERD.—5 February, 1536[-7]. For abstract of this will, see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi, p. 334.

JONE MUNTE.—25 April, 1538. Of Much Bromley, widow.

Proved 20 September, 1538. (*Sargant 8b.*)

RICHARD WRANTHAM.—2 August, 1539. Of Mytche Brumley. I desire to be buried in the churchyard of St. George in Mytche Brumley, and I bequeath to the high altar there, for my tithes forgotten, one ewe. To my wife, Amy, all my copyhold in Mytche Brumley, for life, and after her death to be sold at the discretion of Thomas Sawyer, and 20 marks to be bestowed in mending the highways from George Randys 'slow' to Strode cross and so forth to Quenchys Mill, and the residue to mend the way from Twenly Heth to the parsonage. To my wife, my copyhold called Cowaylond in Littell Bentley, for life, with remainder to Edmond Kyng, son of John Kyng, the younger; and if he die without heirs, the same to be sold and 40*s.* to be bestowed for 'refreshing' of poor folk in Bentley, and the rest in reparations of the highway between Paynys Cross and Lyttyl Bentley church. To Thomas Sawyer, 6*s.* 8*d.* Residue to my wife. If John Ornes survive my wife, he to have my copyhold in Mytche Brumley, paying £20 in three years.

Executors: my wife, and John Kyng of Turney. Witnesses: Robert Lyme, John Ornes, the elder, Thomas Hewys.

No probert act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: filed will.*)

JONE STONE.—28 November, 1540. Of Myche Bromley. To be buried in the churchyard of St. George in Myche Bromley. (*Sargant 106.*)

KATHERINE STONE.—10 January, 1540[-1]. Of Bromley Magna. Administration only. (*Sargant 115b and 143b.*)

JOHN RANDE.—19 November, 1541. Of Much Bromley. To be buried in the churchyard of Bromley before the new cross. Tenement called Gumboldes, and land called Hoys and Rydens; land called Wylmottes.

Proved 18 January, 1541[-2]. (*Sargant 181b.*)



JOHN CHURCHE.—3 April, 1543. Of Muche Brumlaie. Witnesses include William Cowper, 'aremet' (hermit) of Dedham.  
Proved 23 May, 1543. (*Sargant 233b.*)

JOHN WYRE.—22 July, 1543. Of Muche Bromley. To be buried in the churchyard of St. George in Muche Bromley.  
Proved 1 October, 1543. (*Sargant 243b.*)

THOMAS AMBROSE.—24 July, 1543. Of Bromley Magna. Administration only. (*Sargant 243.*)

JOHN DERYFFALL.—4 December, 1544. Of Muche Bromley. If all my children depart this world before the decease of my wife, after her death my house and land shall be sold for 'In (?) The Fullyng the vij woorkes of Mercye.'  
Proved 21 January, 1544[-5]. (*Roberts 60b.*)

SYMOND LYTELBURY.—5 May, 1546. Of Muche Bromley, husbandman. (*Roberts 113b.*)

WILLIAM HARDEN.—20 June, 1550. Of Moche Bromeley, yeoman. I desire 3 kine be bought and let to two or three honest poor men of Little Bentley, they to put in sufficient sureties to my executors and to pay 5s. 4d. a year for them, which shall be given to the poor of Little Bentley by the churchwardens, who shall have 4d. for their pains. To the parish and church of Weston upon Trent, co. Stafford, 40s., the like in the parish and church of Marchentone (Marchington), co. Stafford, in like manner as in Little Bentley.

To my wife, Margery, all my household stuff, 20 kine, 60 sheep, all my corn, my lands in Stanwey; my meadow in St. Peter's, Colchester, to her, and after her death to her son, Gregory Stone; also to her, my lands in Feryng, with remainder to my brother, Randall. To my father, Robert Harden, my brother, Robert Harden, and my sister, Elizabeth, my lease of the parsonage of Elmsted, with 12 kine, 21 ewes, 2 oxen. To my sister, Alice, my kine and oxen in Wyley town. To my brother, Randall Harden, my lease of Calbey Coldhall, in Much Bromeley, with all the wood I late bought of John Seyntclere, esq. To William Moreton, of Marchanton, co. Stafford, £5. To William Browne, my servant, 40s. and 2 kine. To my wife's three daughters, 21 kine and 21 sheep. To Alice Gale, £10. All my house and lands in Wyly, called Brakehouse, which I late bought of Katherine Grove, of St. Osith, widow, and my house and lands in Little Bromeley, to be sold, and £40 profits thereof I give to my children, Thomas, Weston, and Agnes Harden.

Residuary legatees and executors: my brother, Randall Harden, and William Moreton. Overseer: Clement Cuckok. Witness: John Gyne.

No probert act. (*Comm. Ct. Lond.—Essex and Herts: filed will.*)

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Commissioners of Sewers Records.**—This interesting series of archives, referred to on page 187, is probably the least known of the manuscript sources of Essex history. Until their removal to the Essex Record Office in 1939, the bulky court order books and other records had perhaps never been used by a single

student; for they were regarded by their custodians as strictly legal documents, and were only consulted by them in order to establish liability for cleansing the waterways and maintaining the sea-walls and river-banks.

The oldest of the six volumes of order books of the Commissioners of Sewers for 'the Levels of Rainham, Wennington, Aveley, West Thurrock, Stifford and Grays Thurrock, and for the meadows between Purfleet Mill and Childerditch Pond' (i.e. adjoining the stream called the Mardyke), contains nearly 400 folio pages, and covers the period 1646-1736. It records thousands of orders affecting the marshlands in the areas named. The variety of matters within the jurisdiction of the court was very wide, and it is not possible in this short note even to enumerate the main types of order made. The first entry reads: 'It is ordered that the miller of Purfleete shall make sufficient millgates and floudgates and tackling to drawe up his gates, and also sufficient backe gates to keepe out the salte water from comeing into the meadowes upon any overshott of fresh water, on paine of 10*li*.' A large proportion of the orders may be said to be in the form of the following, though in points of detail they differ in countless ways: 'Ordered that Sir Henry Heyman scowre the Marditch from Calcey Bridge, being fifty rodds 16 feete wide to the bottom of the channell.' The importance of the commissioners' duties is well illustrated by this extract: 'Ordered that Henry Colbron, Esq., make a sufficient drawgate to the seaward, to prevent the overflowing of the water at springtydes, by the last of November next on paine for not being then done, 50*li*.' An ever vigilant watch over the sea-walls was kept, and orders of every conceivable nature towards securing their soundness are found, for example: 'Ordered that Thomas Fitch raise the insett at the yoke next Mr. John Craft's marsh two rods long, five foot seat and two foot high'; 'That Mr. Thomas Ravenscroft, and Mr. Robert Newport, tenant, cope two rods of their sea-wall, and chalke and pile where need requires'; 'That Mr. Thomas Arnold and the widdow Hansell, his tenant, stop up the through lying under the sea-wall.' Many such archaic words are used in describing the waterways, the various obstructions, and the necessary repairs. A detailed and intensely interesting picture of the state of the marshlands can be formed after studying these voluminous records. To those concerned with the topography or the families of parishes bordering on the Thames or the coast, the Sewers Records are commended as a new source for material. Place-names of every kind abound, and a valuable piece of research, which I hope may be



undertaken some day by an enthusiast, would be to plot these names as far as possible on to the modern six-inch ordnance survey maps.

F. G. EMMISON.

**A footnote to Dedham history.**—In the summer of 1741, seven infantry battalions were encamped on Lexden Heath, Colchester, preparatory to being sent abroad to assist the Empress Maria Theresa in her claim to the Austrian crown. No embarkation taking place, the camp was broken up in September, and the troops marched to various country quarters. Col. Scipio Duroure's (later the 12th, and now the Suffolk Regiment) was dispersed in billets at Colchester, Ipswich, Halstead, Witham, and neighbouring towns and villages. A detachment came to Dedham, and in the register of St. Mary's church, the baptism of Scipio Duroure, the son of Lieut. James Campbell and 'Jannet' his wife, is recorded on 9 January, 1741/2. The father gazetted Ensign 17 January, 1723/4, was promoted Lieutenant 7 February, 1738/9, Captain-Lieutenant 8 April, 1742, and Captain 14 July, 1743. He was wounded at Dettingen 27 June, 1743, and killed at Fontenoy 11 May, 1745, when his colonel, Scipio Duroure, was mortally wounded. The baby, named in compliment to his father's colonel, as became a Campbell, subsequently entered the army, and was gazetted Lieutenant in the 100th Regiment on 7 March, 1762, as Scipio Campbell. His regiment, a small corps of highlanders, raised in 1761, served in Martinique 1761-2, and was disbanded the following year, when the officers were placed on half-pay. The name of Lieut. Scipio Duroure Campbell appears on the half-pay of the 100th Regiment up to, at least, 1806.

G. O. RICKWORD.

**Paving-bricks.**—Square paving-bricks, ranging in size from 8 by 8 to 12 by 12 inches, were in common use in the seventeenth century, and were frequently employed for church floors with excellent effect. They were known, at any rate in the Eastern Counties, as 'pamments,' pamment being a dialect word derived from the M.E. form of pavement. There are numerous references to 'pament tyle' in churchwardens' accounts of the sixteenth century; for example, those of Great Dunmow for the year 1543 record a payment of 8*d.* for 'a quartern of pament tyle' for a grave. The average cost of these tiles was 3*s.* a hundred. According to Gepp, the dialect use in Essex of the term 'pament' dates from the eighteenth century, but in the wardens' accounts of Saffron

Walden it is met with as early as 1630<sup>1</sup>: 'Paide for pamants, viij<sup>iiij</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>'; in the following year £1 was 'Payd to Richardson for 300 of pammets for the church'; the receipts for 1645 include 5s. 7d. 'for 30 paments sold to George Pettit of S<sup>t</sup> Aylits, @ 2<sup>d</sup> farthing a peice'; in 1656 occurs the entry, 'To John Wallis ffor menden and layinge some pammants before the Treasurer's seate, 6<sup>d</sup>'; and in 1661/2 Baker was paid 3s. 'for 12 pammants.'

Another type of paving-brick was also made in the Eastern Counties. This brick measures 9 to 9½ by 4½ by 1½ inches, and is of a light yellow colour, often with a pinkish tinge. Mr. Duncan Clark, F.R.I.B.A., tells me that they were hardened by adding a little sulphur to the clay, and in consequence are styled brimstone paving-bricks. These oblong bricks were used for the floors of cottages, stables, and yards, and occasionally for the paving of churches. As a local product, they were in keeping with the simplicity of a village church, and it is regrettable that in the majority of cases they have been replaced by glazed or encaustic tiles; but they still form part of the flooring of certain churches in Essex and the adjoining counties, and it was their retention in the south aisle of Fingringhoe church that attracted my attention to them. I was doubtful whether this kind of paving was in vogue much before the latter half of the eighteenth century until I came across the following entry in the diary of Sir James Thornhill, the artist, which proves that these bricks were being made for the purpose as early as 1711, and it is therefore probable that they were first introduced towards the close of the seventeenth century:

At Harwich is an excellent Brick—9in. and ½, wide 4in. ½, thick 1 and ½. It is made at Hadley [Hadleigh], about 10 m. from Ipswich, of a lightish colour but very durable and fit for paving only.<sup>2</sup>

The bricks were arranged in simple patterns—herring-bone, broken-joint, and squares—and laid on sand, as close together as possible, so that a space of only about ¼ inch was left between them. Dry sand was then sprinkled and swept over the surface of the floor, and after an interval the process was repeated, with the result that the bricks became as firmly fixed as if cemented in.

A neighbour who can recall seeing an old-fashioned paver at work has described to me the simple tools he used. They consisted of a wooden mallet for bedding down the bricks, and a little iron pick with square ends, one arm being flat and the other set edgewise.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

<sup>1</sup> It occurs as early as 1604 in the accounts of Cratfield, Suffolk: 'for filling up of the paments and making clean of the church, 1s.'

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Suffolk Inst. of Arch.*, vol. xiii (1909), p. 37.



**Essex Clothworkers, 1636-7.**—In the last volume of the *Transactions* (pp. 299 ff.) I gave a brief description of the Bramston MSS.; this note is based on a bundle (T) of documents comprising item 12 of the list there printed. These papers deal with the unrest among the clothworkers of Essex—whose grievances were very real—during 1636-7. There had recently been introduced a reel-staff, a fifth or sixth part longer than had been accustomed, and the State had intervened ‘for the general good of the whole Commonwealth,’ and issued a proclamation that the wages of the spinners were therefore to be increased ‘after the rate of twopence in the shilling more than heretofore they have had paid them,’ and that ‘all labourers and other artificers employed about the trade of clothing and yarn-making should have a like increase of wages.’<sup>1</sup>

The first three papers are copies of petitions, which, although not dated and signed, clearly belong to this time :

(1) ‘ . . . the Clothiars of the Towne of Bocking . . . to the Right Honnarable the Lord Cheife Justice . . . and to the reste of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of peace in the County of Essex.’

(2) ‘ To the right wor<sup>shipfull</sup> Mr. Mayor & the rest of the Aldermen of the towne of Colchester. The humble petition of the baiemakers and saiemakers of the said towne.’

(3) ‘ Bocking Comers. To the Right Honorable and right Wo<sup>rshipfull</sup> assembly.’ The combers give four causes of their wanting work :

The first Cause is the multitude of Apprentises . . .

The second Cause is that Rich men in a quick tyme they Trade soe much that they waxe weary of their owne neighbours & so sett strang<sup>ers</sup> aworke.

It is in the third Cause concerning the combing of Woll the Clothier Doth say wee have as much for combinge as ever wee had. Wee deny itt, for itt is harder by two shillings in the week in one man’s Worke, because we comb, teere and ordinary together for 2<sup>d</sup> the pound w<sup>ch</sup> formerly wee had 2d. half-penny the pound for the teere or finest woll, and further, by reason of draweing the woll so neer, wee formerly did drawe but fower out of six, w<sup>ch</sup> now wee must drawe 5 out of 6 or els wee are noe worke men for them.

The fourth Cause of greevance conserninge Roweing of bayes when bayes hild in length eightie ells wee had fower shillings for the rowing of them, and the same kind of bayes nowe are in Length one hundred and twenty ells, and also have 40<sup>li</sup> of lose yarne more then heertofore, and yett we have butt fower shilling for the roweing w<sup>ch</sup> the grevious burdens therof and the Danger of sicknes therby and Lameinge of many poore men.

Wee humbly desire and beseech this hono<sup>rad</sup> and most worthy assembly to enter into considerac’on and wee shalbe bound to pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Eternall felicity.

<sup>1</sup> E. Lipson, *History of the Woollen and Worsted Industries* (1921), p. 107.

The clothiers' answer is No. 7 in the bundle. No. 4 is also undated, but is signed by Richard Hamond. He complains that no notice has been taken of the petition of last Friday 'unto Mr. Smyth's Worship' and begs for work. The names of three other combers, Robart King, Nicholas Rowell, and John Gilbert, are added to a postscript.

On receipt of these petitions the Lord Chief Justice (there is no signature) wrote (No. 6) to :

[his] very loveinge Friends the Justices of the peace neere the Towne of Bockinge or one of them . . . that many of the cloathworkers in Bockinge doe much complaine for want of worke, and that y<sup>e</sup> Clothiers who should employ them in worke by the Order at Sessions doe p<sup>r</sup>etend that, for want of uttering of their wares, they want money to pay their workmen, whereby the poore people are in greate extremitye for want of worke, and therefore yo<sup>u</sup> did desire that some speedy course may be taken that the Order of the Sessions may be obeyed.

The names of the clothiers were to be laid before the Lords of the Council unless the order was obeyed, and document No. 5 gives :

'The names of the Clothiers of Bocking in whose worke the poore men wrought last :

Hercules Arthur	Henry Butcher
Isaac Ansell	William Stacey, sen <sup>r</sup>
John Kent, sen <sup>r</sup>	William Skinner
Francis Hawkins	Mathewe Whipple
John Clarke, sen <sup>r</sup>	Robert Maysant
William Stacey, jun <sup>r</sup>	John Wallis
John Amis	Richard Foster
John Kent, jun <sup>r</sup>	Henry Pye
John Clarke, jun <sup>r</sup>	Henry Woode.'

Nearly all these, it will be noted, are good English names.

Notice was given at the October Quarter Sessions that the Proclamation of 6 July, 1636, should be suspended, and on 26 October an order (No. 9) was made by Thomas Wiseman, William Maxey and Ja. Heron that :

Untyll the Earle of Warwicke, the Lord Maynard, and the Lord Cheefe Justice of the King's benche doe order to the Contrarie, that all spinners of Bocking shall hensforth spine 5 knotts a pennie, and those w<sup>ch</sup> cannot earne viij<sup>d</sup> a daye y<sup>t</sup> shalbe made upp by the ov<sup>e</sup>rseers for the poore, the Clothiers to be rated 2<sup>d</sup> in the shilling more then the Land-houlders or shopkeep<sup>rs</sup> untill that time.

A copy (No. 10) of this order, with the further signature of Drue Deane, was sent to the Lord-Lieutenants, and the Lord Chief Justice, Sir John Bramston, was also communicated with.



The clothiers, not unnaturally, were dissatisfied with the order and sent further petitions. The clothiers of Colchester had been ordered to add 2*d.* in the shilling to the wages of the men in the woollen trade, and their protest (No. 14) is signed by Robert Buxton, John Marshall, Henry Barrington, John Langley, Ralph Harison and Tho. Lawrence.

Finally, on 5 November, the Lord Chief Justice was asked to visit Bocking and Coxhall himself and hold an enquiry, the invitation (No. 15) being sent by Henry Nevill of Cressing Temple, who offered him hospitality, and who wrote again (No. 16) on 14 November that the Earl of Warwick and the rest of the Justices will be at Bocking to meet him upon Friday next and 'upon Thursdaye yo<sup>r</sup> Lords<sup>p</sup> shall bee welcome to a hard Bedd.'

On 22 November, Henry Nevill again wrote (No. 17) to the Lord Chief Justice asking him for a repeal of the Proclamation for :

Wee alsoe finde that the Weaver and Comber for their Trade have not any use at all of a Reelee, soe that the p<sup>ro</sup>vidinge and keepinge of a Reelee by them (as is also Com'anded by the Proclamac'on) will bee a Charge upon them, without any use or benefitt at all.

The Proclamation for 'the keeping a constant Reelee in Cloath-making' was therefore repealed on 11 December, 1636, a printed copy of the broadsheet being included among the papers (No. 18).

A week later (18 December), the Lords of the Council issued a further order (No. 19) for the assistance of the makers of bays in Coxhall and Bocking, who had complained that wools were being transported by stealth out of the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and that the Lord Mayor and citizens of London had prohibited them from the buying of fell wool at Leadenhall Market.

On 21 May, 1637, Henry Nevill wrote again (No. 20) to the Lord Chief Justice requesting his presence at an enquiry to be held at Braintree 'uppon Thursday next . . . concerneinge an order we maide att our laste sessions betwene the carde holders & the clothiers . . . & we maide itt soe well that neither of them will stande to itt.' Unfortunately, no further details are recorded.

T. M. HOPE.

**Blackmore Priory.**—An extended transcript of a document I recently acquired seems worth putting on record. It is a notification by Richard de Bentworth, bishop of London, that he has accepted the resignation by William de Fifhide of his priorship at Blackmore. Richard de Bentworth's register has been lost; and, as he only enjoyed the See of London for eighteen months, very

few of his acts are recorded. Scarcely any original documents of Blackmore Priory have survived; and in the account of that house in the *Victoria County History*<sup>1</sup> only seven priors are listed during the first two centuries of the priory's existence. This deed adds one more name to the list.

Ely Place, leading from High Holborn to Farringdon Street, derives its name from the Inn of the bishop of Ely, of which only the chapel remains.

Universis presentes litteras inspecturis, nos Ricardus permissione divina Londonie Episcopus, notum facimus per easdem quod vicesimoquarto die presentis mensis Augusti in maiori camera hospicii domini Eliensis Episcopi in Holeborne Londonie, coram nobis personaliter constitutus Frater Willelmus de Fifhide Prior prioratus de Blakemore nostre diocesis statum prioratus quem habuit in domo predicta in nostris manibus resignavit et omni iuri sibi in ipso statu vel ad eum qualitercunque competenti, pure, sponte, simpliciter et absolute, renunciavit in scriptis. Quas quidem resignacionem et renunciacionem sic factas, auctoritate nostra ordinaria admisimus tunc ibidem. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Datum Londonie ultimo die Augusti Anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo tricesimonono. Et consecracionis nostre secundo. [31 Aug., 1339].

Endorsed: Renunciatio status prioris de Blakemor.

Tag for seal, to which a few fragments of green wax still adhere.

J. L. FISHER.

**Manor of East Hall in East Mersea.**—The following extracts are derived from the Index Book of the Manor of East Hall in East Mersea:

2 Sept. 2 Eliz.—John Webb—his death was presented—who held 4 crofts of land called Souters land, containing by estimation 7 acres, with this intent, that the reparations and other charges for the support of East Mersea church, as far as the profits of the premises should extend, shall be maintained.

10 Sept. 10 Eliz.—John Richmond forfeited 20s. for receiving one Thomas Butler to sojourn with him in his house contrary to the by-laws of this town.

17 Sept. 31 Eliz.—The homage presented that Robert Edmonds, clerk, parson of East Mersea, had felled trees.

4 Feb. 31 Eliz.—The mansion house (very ruinous) 6 rooms, one kitchen, one kilnhouse<sup>2</sup> 2 rooms, one bolting house<sup>3</sup> one room, one barn of 4 bays, one stable adjoining, one hay-barn one bay and a porch, containing by estimation 2 acres.

Survey, 3 Jas.—The King (being the Lord of this manor) hath right of patronage of the parish church of East Mersea, and that the parsonage of East Mersea consisteth upon the tenth of all and every kinds, and containeth in it 25 acres.

<sup>1</sup> *Essex*, vol. ii, p. 146.

<sup>2</sup> Kiln-house, a place for drying corn, beans, etc.—ED.

<sup>3</sup> A building in which meal was sifted.—ED.



1 May 15 Jas.—The homage presented that divers foreigners dwelling out of this manor had trespassed against the Lord of this manor in carrying ballast from the Lord's soil called East Mersea Stone.

3 June 16 Jas.—The inhabitants of East Mersea were ordered to repair their Butts<sup>1</sup> before 1st August next upon pain of 10s.

3 Jan. 16 Jas.—George Flingant, sen., Thomas Harris, sen., John Smith, and John Heckford, were admitted tenants of Sowters to the use of the town [i.e. they were feoffees of the church]. The heriot paid was 13s. 4d.

19 Jas.—Alexander Newman, victualler, was fined 20 pence for selling less measure of beer than he ought.

L. C. SIER.

**Essex Record Office Accessions, 1938-39.**—A list of the historical MSS. received by the Essex County Council during 1936-37 was published in the previous volume of the *Transactions* (pp. 361-63). The Essex Record Office at the County Hall, Chelmsford, was built in 1937 and provided with a staff of six persons, and in May 1938 was formally opened by the Master of the Rolls. At the ceremony, the chairman and vice-chairman of the Records Committee (Colonel Gilbertson Smith, D.L., and Sir Gurney Benham, F.S.A.) expressed the Council's appreciation of the generosity of those persons who had placed their estate and family muniments in the Record Office, where they were being arranged, repaired and catalogued, and made fully accessible to students. The establishment of the county repository and the publicity given in the press to a number of exhibitions of selected records have combined to attract a very large quantity of additional documents during the past two or three years, and these include the muniments of several important Essex families. The outbreak of war led to a clearance of many solicitors' attics and cellars, and this new danger has been met, it is hoped, by urgent appeals to solicitors not to destroy obsolete documents; as a result, a further considerable quantity of valuable estate muniments has been received since the beginning of 1940, particulars of which will appear in the next part of these *Transactions*.

Last year there were transferred to the Essex Record Office two series of official archives—the Archdeaconry Records and the Sewers Records—both of great value and interest to local historians. Brief notes on these accessions precede the relevant sections below.

<sup>1</sup> The mounds of earth erected behind targets for archery practice. The musket had not yet entirely displaced the long-bow in warfare, and as late as 1642 a corps of 100 archers was raised at Oxford in defence of the city.—Ed.

Gratifying as the accessions of the past three years have been, it should not be forgotten that the Record Office also houses the official records of the County Court of Quarter Sessions. Work on this mass of documents has been proceeding steadily for two years, and, after allowing for destruction of duplicates and useless documents, it is estimated that the Sessions Records comprise about 600,000 documents, ranging from 1536. Having regard to the early date at which they begin, their relative completeness, their total bulk, and the unusually large number of classes preserved, it is now apparent that the Sessions Records of Essex are probably the finest series in the country, with the exception of Middlesex. The cataloguing is well advanced, and all classes are now accessible to students.

1938.

#### ESTATE, MANORIAL AND FAMILY MUNIMENTS.

Ingatstone, Thorndon, and other Essex estates of the Petre family (barons Petre of Writtle); in all, about 9,000 documents:

1. Deeds (except where stated, to 19th cent.)—(a) 230 of Thoby Priory, c. 1150-1519, including confirmations by King Stephen and others of its foundation grant, c. 1150; 469 of Mountnessing, from c. 1175, 395 of Writtle, from c. 1250, 296 of Margaretting, from 1316, 163 of Ingatstone and Fryerning, from c. 1200, 261 of Stock and Buttsbury, from c. 1250, 139 of East, West, and South Hanningfield, from 1339, 318 of Great and Little Burstead and Billericay, from c. 1200, 126 of Ingrave, from 1434, 108 of South Weald, Brentwood and Shenfield, from c. 1250, 118 of Childerditch from 1419, 105 of East and West Horndon, from c. 1250, 74 of Great and Little Warley, from c. 1200, 20 of Horndon and Ingrave, from 1546, 30 of South Ockendon, c. 1300-1681, 204 of Thurrock and Stifford, c. 1250-1621, 27 of Thurrock and Doddinghurst, 1350-1537, 22 of Blackmore, from 1751, 59 of Roxwell, from 1459, 37 of Ramsden Crays and Bellhouse, c. 1250-1599, and 89 of Stanford Rivers, 1344-1775; 146 of Clavering and Langley, c. 1200-1375; 132 of Dengie and Asheldham, from 1697; and 417 of other Essex parishes. (b) 472 counterpart leases, 1559-1869, and enrolment books of leases. (c) Four deeds of Blainville in Normandy, 1431-61, and five concerning the maintenance and ransom of English prisoners in France, c. 1417. (d) About 205 family and personal deeds and wills, c. 1200-1872.

2. Manorial.—(a) Court rolls, in all 578: Writtle (232 rolls), 1327-1793, Ingatstone (110 rolls), 1279-1740, Great Burstead, 1384-1740, Margaretting, 1448-1739, 'East-West' Hanningfield, 1331-1740, Crondon Park, 1372-1725, Childerditch and Tillingham Hall, 1378-1806, Fristling Hall, 1271-1740, Stanford Rivers, 1560-1773, South Hanningfield, 1339-1739, East Horndon, 1567-1739, Bacons in Mountnessing, 1481-1650, Cowbridge Grange, 1577-1740, Ingrave, 1577-1739, Imphey Hall, 1561-1733, Stock, 1547-1710, Mountnessing, 1578-1739, West Horndon, 1579-1656, Thoby Priory, 1425-54, Ging Joyberd Laundry [in Buttsbury], 1544-45, Fryerning, 1582, Fithlers in Writtle, 1654-1748, Bluntswall, 1611-1807, Costed Hall in South Weald, 1580-89, South



Weald, 1584-89; Thurrocks in Clavering, 1559-61; Bacons in Dengie, 1382-1703, and Newhall in Asheldham, 1351-1725; Barking, 1440-41; and eight other manors, 1373-1561; Waltham Law Hundred, 1456; and sheriff's tourn for Chelmsford, 1609, and Stock, 1604-31. (b) Court books, mostly of mixed manors, 1501-1895. (c) Compoti, mostly bailiffs' accounts: Crondon Park, 1343-1455, Writtle, 1360-1538, Tillingham Hall, 1387-97, Clavering, 1332-71, Dagenham, 1319, Bacons in Dengie, 1346-48, South Ockendon, 1384-85, West Horndon, 1528-30, Ingatestone, 1540; also 23 compoti for other manors in Essex, 1401-1532. (d) Rentals, surveys and customals, 1328-1855; in all 383, including Writtle (80), and Ingatestone (30). (e) Miscellaneous, including original presentments, draft minutes, court papers, etc.

3. Maps, in all, 202, mostly village and estate maps, chiefly 18th and 19th cent., but including fine detailed maps of Great Burstead, 1593 (surveyor, Ralph Agas); West and East Horndon, 1598, Ingatestone, 1600, East Hanningfield, 1615 (surveyor, John Walker); and a volume of maps of woods, 1700-30. (Lord Petre). [For further Petre MSS., see accessions for 1939 below].

Charter, deeds and legal papers of Chelmsford Grammar School, 1551-1700. (Lord Petre).

Colne Priory estate of the Vere family (Earls of Oxford):

1. Deeds.—Confirmation by Richard, Bishop of London, to Colne Priory of various Essex churches and tithes, c. 1190, and by Edward II of an agreement between Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Colne Priory and Abingdon Abbey, 1321; and 510 deeds, chiefly of Earls Colne, 1308-1860.

2. Manorial.—Court rolls, 1491-1780, bailiffs' accounts, 1374-1452, collectors' accounts, 1424-29, rentals, c. 1325-c. 1450, and estreat rolls, 1422-1671; all of Colne Priory. Court rolls, 1400-1780, bailiffs' accounts, 1428-1550, detailed household accounts, 1431-32, rentals, 1395-1589, and estreat rolls, 1601-71; all of Earls Colne. Account of daily expenses incurred in a visit of the Earl of Oxford's estates, c. 1300, and receiver-generals' accounts, 1422-1559; relating to Essex and other counties. Copies of 20 deeds relating to Great Tey with the Chapel of Pontisbright, and to Wakes Colne, 1380-1633 (1 vol., c. 1633). Court rolls of Flamberds in Meldreth, co. Cambridge, 1691-95. (Mrs. W. G. Carwardine Probert).

Hallingbury estate (Houblon family): about 3,000 deeds of Great Hallingbury, Takeley, Hatfield Broad Oak, Theydon Garnon, Roydon, Nazeing, Bobbingworth, and Magdalen Laver, 14th-18th cent., of Hempstead, Sampford and Radwinter, 17th and 18th cent., and of the manor and rectory of Great Baddow, 1546-1700; court rolls of Great Hallingbury, 1578-1925, Takeley, 1490-1822, Monksbury in Little Hallingbury, 1614-1922, Hatfield, 1706-1813, Marshalls in North Weald Bassett, 1572-1728, Envilles in Little Laver, 1713, and Thremhall Priory in Stansted Mountfitchet, 1539-44; 20 rentals, 1552-1854, and survey, 1652, of Great Hallingbury; and numerous deeds and legal proceedings as to customs, enclosures, and perambulations, concerning Hatfield Forest, 16th and 17th cent., and fragments of Forest court pleas, c. 1400 and c. 1625. (Major Archer-Houblon, *per* British Records Association).

About 2,000 deeds, etc., of parishes in central and East Essex, c. 1500-1850; and court rolls and rentals of Danbury, 1680-1770, High Laver, 1557-1767, Bocking, 1685-1814, Hatfield Peverel, 1739-81, and Panfield Priory, 1814-16. (Messrs. Duffield, Ward & Baker).

About 1,300 deeds, etc., of parishes in central Essex, c. 1600-1850; and court rolls of Hatfield Broad Oak, 1345-1420, Little Leighs, 1420-1760, East Mersea rectory, 1525-1804, Langenhoe, 1591-1660, and Downham, 1702-27. (Messrs. Gepp & Sons).

Dynes Hall estate in Maplestead: court rolls of Dynes Hall, 1693-1841, and of Ballingdon near Sudbury, 18th cent.; detailed surveys of Barrington's fee in Maplestead, etc., c. 1600; and about 100 deeds, 17th cent. (Mrs. N. Gould and Mrs. C. F. D. Sperling).

Beaumont and other estates (Guy's Hospital): 30 court rolls, rentals and extents of Beaumont-with-Moze, 1380-1726; and about 1,200 deeds of Beaumont, Great Oakley, the Leighs, Thaxted, the Bardfields, Finchingfield, Great Easton, Tilty and Panfield, mostly 16th-18th cent. (Governors of Guy's Hospital).

Orsett estate: 36 court rolls and books, and 612 original presentments and cognate papers, of manors of North Benfleet, 1335-88, Corringham, 1631-1935, Orsett, 1675-1923, and Little Thurrock, 1680-1861; bailiff's accounts, 1335-39, rentals, 1423-1620, and detailed survey, 1579, all of North Benfleet; and about 450 deeds of Orsett and district, 1492-1857. (Col. Sir Francis Whitmore, K.C.B.).

Bedfords estate in Havering-atte-Bower: about 500 deeds, c. 1650-1850; also a few records of the liberty of Havering, including land-tax assessments, 1799-1806, papers relating to the enclosure of the liberty, 1810-11, and a precept to the bailiff, *temp.* Richard Protector. (Vice-Admiral Sir E. Heaton-Ellis).

Deeds (1,132) of numerous parishes, 1383-1887. Also the Essex part of the Clayton MSS., viz., 201 surveys, valuations and deeds, of Beaulieu *alias* New Hall in Boreham and many other manors and estates, 1307-1770, but chiefly 1660-1700, and 106 deeds of West Thurrock, 1533-1684.<sup>1</sup> (J. R. Avery, Esq., and co-trustees).

Court rolls, 1389-1923, and rentals, 1820-1900, of Lawling Hall in Latchingdon and Snoreham; court rolls, 1587-1902, and rentals, 1588-1893, of Canewdon Hall in Canewdon; court rolls, 1633-1923, rentals, 1693-1906, and deeds, 1600-1920, of Mundon Hall in Mundon; court rolls, 1665-1923, and rentals, 1776-1867, of Bradwell-on-Sea cum Pilton Fee; court rolls of Pitsea Hall in Pitsea, 1651-1776; and court rolls, 1785-1924, and rentals, 1691 and 1831, of Beaches in Rawreth. (Messrs. Bright & Sons, Maldon).

Debden Hall estate (Chiswell family): court rolls of Debden Hall, 1603-1807, and of Debden Hall and Berden, 1568-91; court rolls, 1660-1925, and rentals, 1521-1773, of Debden, Deans and Tendrings in Debden; court rolls, 1601-1908, and rentals, 1725-1850, of Widdington with Keyes; court rolls, 1674-1925, and rentals, 1678-1828, of Weildbarns in Debden; court rolls, 1669-1921, and rentals, 1626-1808, of Mole Hall in Debden; court roll of Yardley Hall in Thaxted, 1588-1607; rentals of Hadstock, 1727-56; and 110 deeds of Debden and Widdington, 1488-1910. (C. B. Bland, Esq., *per* Messrs. Bright & Sons, Maldon).

About 100 deeds, 18th cent., and court rolls, 1387-1586, of Old Hall in Boreham. (Messrs. Frere, Cholmely & Co., *per* British Records Association).

<sup>1</sup> For purchase of the Clayton MSS., see *Essex Review*, vol. xxxviii, pp. 202-04.



Deeds of Essex inns and public-houses, 17th-19th cent. (Messrs. Truman, Hanbury, Buxton & Co., *per* British Records Association).

Deeds (556) of various parishes, including Roxwell and Halstead, 1548-1822. (Sussex Archaeological Society).

Deeds (101) of Great Chesterford, 1551-1802. (The late Dr. W. M. Palmer, *per* British Records Association).

Court rolls of Bicknacre Priory in Woodham Ferrers, 1380-1807, Little Baddow, 1607-1806, and Middlemead *alias* Tofts in Little Baddow, 1571-1806; numerous rentals and about 600 miscellaneous documents of these manors, chiefly 18th and early 19th cent. (Lord Rayleigh).

Court rolls and books of Rickling (Hall), 1349-1755, and of Leebury in Elmdon, 1673-1828, and a formulary or precedent roll of Rickling, 1718; court rolls of Helion and Steeple Bumpstead, 1400-1753; court roll of Doddinghurst, 1510-36; and Fremnalls in Downham, 1606-85. (British Records Association).

Court books of Leadenhall [in Leaden Roding], 1729-1913, Berners in Abbess Roding, 1729-1819, Chrishall (Bury), 1778-1819, and Chrishall rectory, 1778-1905. (Viscount Hampden, *per* W. Le Hardy, Esq.).

Book of armorial bearings and pedigrees of Essex families, compiled by Charles Chandler, 1682. (Purchased at Sotheby's sale and presented by Colonel Gilbertson Smith).

1939.

#### ARCHDEACONRY RECORDS.

The Archdeaconry Records provide valuable material for the ecclesiastical and social history of Essex during the vital period covering the latter half of the sixteenth century and the greater part of the seventeenth century. It is particularly fortunate that these records cover nearly the whole county and have been preserved almost in their entirety. The act books (minutes of the Archdeacon's Court), visitations and depositions, dealing with probate, marriage and divorce, public morals, conformity, parish administration, perjury and slander, are already well known from numerous articles and notes by the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A., and others,<sup>1</sup> but are now readily accessible to any students who wish to consult the originals. They include some particularly valuable enquiries into the state of church fabrics and furniture.

Archdeaconry of Essex [Rural Deaneries of Barking, Ongar, Chafford, Barstable, Rochford, Dengie and Chelmsford]: acts, 1560-1670 (44 vols.); causes, 1581-1623, 1628-1637 (12 vols.); visitations, 1565, 1579-1641, 1662-1672,

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xv, pp. 17-24, 295-307, vol. xix, pp. 1-21, 260-76, vol. xx, pp. 216-42, vol. xxi, pp. 100-19, 306-26, vol. xxii, pp. 113-25, 316-29, vol. xxiii, pp. 145-64.

*Essex Review*, vol. xv, pp. 40-9, vol. xvii, p. 48, vol. xxii, pp. 46-7, 173-88, vol. xxiii, p. 160, vol. xxiv, p. 208, vol. xxv, p. 96, vol. xxx, pp. 102-104, vol. xxxii, pp. 132-37, vol. xxxiv, pp. 89-92, 213-14, vol. xxxv, pp. 1-11, 121-26, vol. xxxviii, p. 199, vol. xliii, pp. 51-2, 166-67, vol. xlv, pp. 36-45, 132-40, vol. xlvi, pp. 20-8, vol. xlviii, pp. 84-91, 186-94, vol. xlix, pp. 84-93, vol. l, pp. 210-17.

1675-1762, 1780-1848, 1862, 1863 (34 vols.); depositions, 1576-1592, 1600-1613, 1626-1642 (10 vols.); marriage bonds and allegations, 1693-1849 (4,836 documents); excommunications, 1590-1602; inductions, 1701-1776; returns, correspondence and accounts, 1711-1895.

Archdeaconry of Colchester [Rural Deaneries of Colchester, Tendring, Witham, Lexden, Sampford and Newport]: acts, 1540-1545, 1569-1641, 1663-1666 (55 vols.); causes, 1571, 1588-1640 (16 vols.); visitations, 1586-1588, 1596-1612, 1633, 1670-1764, 1780-1872 (29 vols.); depositions, 1587-1592, 1612-1616, 1625-1641 (7 vols.); marriage bonds and allegations, 1699-1851 (8,204 documents); fees, 1626-1628, 1769-1857 (4 vols.).

Archdeaconry of Middlesex [Rural Deaneries of Dunmow, Harlow and Heddingham]: visitations, 1662-1762, 1780-1847 (20 vols.); marriage bonds and allegations, 1687-1851 (5,906 documents); fees, 1778-1851 (10 vols.).

Parishes subject to Commissary of Bishop of London in Essex and N.E. Herts: acts, 1616-1641, 1662-1670 (12 vols.); causes, 1618-1642, 1661-1665 (8 vols.); visitations, 1633-1639, 1676-1684, 1687-1762, 1780-1847 (12 vols.); depositions, 1617-1642 (8 vols.); marriage bonds and allegations, 1681-1731 (4,884 documents).

Composite books [containing records of more than one archdeaconry]: visitations, 1762-1779 (25 vols.); depositions, 1631, 1647-1740 (3 vols.); fees, 1689-1854 (6 vols.).

Consistory Court of Bishop of London: marriage bonds and allegations, 1665-1853 (18,408 documents).

Peculiar of Writtle (with Roxwell): citations, 1698-1883; presentments, 1700-1835; marriage licences, bonds and allegations, 1700-1847 (500 documents); administration bonds, 1637-1760; inventories of household furniture and farm stock, etc., 1635-1749 (259 documents).<sup>1</sup>

Peculiar of Good Easter: marriage bonds and allegations, 1750-1808 (22 documents).

(Archdeacons of West Ham, Colchester and Southend, *per* Archidiaconal Registrar, and Vicar of Writtle).

#### PARISH RECORDS.

A large number of volumes and papers, the most interesting items being churchwardens' accounts, 1532-64, collectors' and overseers' accounts, 1596-1631, and deeds, 1330-1585,<sup>2</sup> all of Writtle; churchwardens' accounts of Great Hallingbury, 1526-1634,<sup>3</sup> Heybridge, 1532-64,<sup>4</sup> Boreham, 1568-1734, and Great Dunmow, 1575-1700; churchwardens' accounts, 1587-1887, and deeds of Yardley's charity, 1280-1700, of Thaxted; a long series of detailed tithe accounts, 1704-89, of Ashdon; deeds, c. 1270-1657, of Harlow, some perhaps of a chantry; and vestry minutes, 1643-1716, of Horndon-on-the-Hill. The following parish registers have also been deposited: Thaxted, 1538-1812, Broxton, 1654-1817, Chickney, 1554-1811, Stambourne, 1559-1813, Great Hallingbury, 1538-1593, High Easter, 1657-1812.

<sup>1</sup> One of the Roxwell inventories is printed in the *Essex Review*, vol. xv, pp. 169-75.

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xix, pp. 38-46, for abstracts of these deeds.

<sup>3</sup> For these accounts, see present vol., pp. 98-115.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii, pp. 28-36.



## COMMISSIONERS OF SEWERS RECORDS.

These archives form the primary source for the interesting history of the draining and embanking of the Essex marshes, creeks and tidal rivers (see p. 173) :

Havering, Dagenham, Ripple, Barking, East and West Ham, Leyton, Walthamstow, Bromley and East Marsh Levels, court minutes, 1691-1789, 1854-81 (4 vols.), accounts, 1759-79, very detailed survey (including Rainham Level), 1563 (copy c. 1720), 18 maps, 1735-c. 1897; Rainham Levels, minutes, 1646-1932 (21 vols.), accounts and ledgers, 1743-1935 (13 vols.), 13 maps, 1834-63; Fobbing Levels, minutes, 1729-1934 (10 vols.); Wallasea Island, minutes, 1818-32; Foulness Island, minutes, 1800-1917 (6 vols.); Dengie Levels, minutes, 1720-1934 (16 vols.), account books, 1776-1935 (5 vols.), 13 maps, 1779-1904; Tendring Level, minutes, 1727-1932 (6 vols.), 4 maps, 1783. Some of the maps have very detailed books of reference.

(Essex Rivers and River Roding Catchment Boards and other sources).

## OTHER SEMI-OFFICIAL RECORDS.

Accounts of duties paid for maintenance of Harwich lighthouse, 1725-1800; accounts of Halstead charity, 1676-1771, and of Black Chapel Trust and Child's charity, Great Waltham, 1622-1848; and minutes of sheriff's county court for Essex, 1779-1884 (26 vols.).

## ESTATE, MANORIAL AND FAMILY MUNIMENTS.

Ingatestone and Thorndon estates (for main series, see above) :

1. Estate.—Many rentals, papers relating to tithes, leases and other affairs, 15th to 19th cent.; and deeds and papers concerning sales of land to Eastern Counties Railway Co., 1840.

2. Family and personal.—A large number of papers relating to testamentary and similar matters, including 26 inventories of furniture and farming stock at West Horndon, Ingatestone and Writtle, 1586-1619, and very detailed inventories of Loxford Hall in Barking, 1553, and New Hall in Boreham (Thomas earl of Sussex), 1583, and a list of guests invited to West Horndon, Christmas, 1623.

3. Accounts.—Estate and household accounts, 1581, and estate accounts, 1612-14 (both very detailed).

4. Official.—Detailed lists of contributions from Essex inhabitants to forced loans (name, abode, amount), with lists of persons excused, and original letters from privy council to Sir John Petre, collector for Essex, 1587-91; full lay subsidy for Barstable, Chafford, Becontree and Havering Hundreds in S. and S.W. Essex, 1587; and instructions (signed by Sir Robert Cecil) to Captain John Troughton for his voyage to the Mediterranean to suppress piracy, 1600. (Lord Petre).

Hatfield Priory and Barrington Hall estate (Barrington family)<sup>1</sup>: cartulary of Hatfield Priory, c. 1450; 230 deeds of Hatfield Broad Oak, c. 1190-1657;

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. i (n.s.), pp. 251-73, vol. ii, pp. 3-54, 117-52, vol. iii, pp. 155-76 vol. xii., pp. 203-24, vol. xv, pp. 138-47, vol. xvii, pp. 1-9.

avesage roll, 1413, and two surveys, c. 1306, c. 1450, of Hatfield Regis; court book of Little Easton, Great Broxted, Church Hall in Broxted, Tilty, Little Canfield, High Roding, New Hall *alias* Brookholes in Asheldham, and Richmonds in Thaxted, 1615-32; inspeximus concerning Waltham Abbey estates in Nazeing and Epping, 1494; detailed household and personal accounts, 1622-48 (6 vols.); diary of Sir Thomas Barrington relating to parliamentary business, 1621 (6 vols.)<sup>1</sup>; tithe accounts and family papers, 17th cent.; papers relating to Barrington connection with Company of Adventurers to Island of Providence, 1630-75. (Hatfield Broad Oak Parochial Church Council).

Langleys estate (Tufnell family): court rolls of Walthambury, 1379-1754, Chatham Hall, 1308-1720, Marescalls or Langleys, 1632-1723 (all in Great Waltham), and Church Hall in Wormingford, 1584-1694; terrier of Berewick in Pleshey and High Easter, 1641, and rental of High Easter Bury, c. 1725; 104 deeds of Great Waltham, 1482-1531, 29 of St. Lawrence, Asheldham and Steeple, c. 1275-1530, and 36 of Thaxted, 16th cent. (J. J. Tufnell, Esq.).

Rivenhall estate (Western family): court rolls and books of Aldham Hall and Hodgkyns, 1277-1810, and Bouchiers Hall, 1671-1932, all in Aldham; 1,300 deeds, 1293-1925, of Rivenhall, Kelvedon, Aldham and Mundon. (A. E. Western, Esq., and O. Western, Esq.).

Moulsham Hall estate (Mildmay family) and other estates: court rolls, books and rentals of Bishop's Hall in Chelmsford, 1626-1935, Moulsham Hall in Chelmsford, 1668-1935, Burnham-with-Mangapp, 1593-1935, Dukes and Springfield Hall in Springfield, 1488-1909, Springfield, 1689-91, St. Cleres with Herons in Danbury, 1560-1936, Beeches in Rawreth, 1826-90, Runwell Hall, 1701-1931, Creeksea, 1539-1921, Wormingford Hall and Church Hall, both in Wormingford, 1525-1935, Shellow Bowells, 1418-1824, Mashbury, 1770-82, Skreens in Roxwell, 1719-63, and Willingale Doe, 1713-81, Mascalls in White Roothing, 1676-1920, Great and Little Wakering, 1723-1816, Down Hall in Bradwell-on-Sea, 1705-49; index to court rolls of Great Warley for 1765-1831; bailiffs' account rolls of Moulsham, 1409-22, Langenhoe, 1380-81, 1405, and Berners Roothing, 1383-84; detailed surveys of Chelmsford, 1591, Graces, St. Cleres, Herons and Maldon-with-its-members, in Little Baddow, Danbury, Sandon and Maldon, 1545, and of Bradwell-on-Sea, 1622. (Messrs. Gepp and Sons, Chelmsford).

Easton Lodge estate (Maynard family): court rolls of Great Easton, 1663-1825, Little Easton, 1665-1825, Great Dunmow, 1381-1825, Great Broxted, 1665-1825, Tilty, 1662-1825, Church Hall in Broxted, 1745-1873, Little Canfield, 1405, 1511-97, 1666-1825.<sup>2</sup> (Hon. Maynard Greville).

Weald Hall estate (Tower family): court rolls, books, and rentals of Shenfield, 1628-1920, Fremnells in Downham, 1693-1902, South Weald, 1705-1921, Calcott in South Weald, 1700-1921, Costed Hall in South Weald, 1705-1921, Doddinghurst, 1835-1911, Ramsden Barringtons in Ramsden Bellhouse and Crays, 1625-1917, and Stapleford Abbots, 1844-1927. (C. Tower, Esq., *per* Messrs. Landons, Brentwood).

<sup>1</sup> Full transcript with notes in *Commons Debates, 1621*, ed. by Notestein, Relf and Simpson, vol. iii. (Yale Univ., 1935).

<sup>2</sup> The other estate muniments, including the Register of Tilty Abbey (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. viii, pp. 353-62, vol. ix, pp. 118-21), were destroyed in the fire at Easton Lodge about 1917. A transcript of the Abbey Register, by the late Mr. W. C. Waller, was, however, recently presented to the Essex Record Office by Miss Waller.



Court rolls, books, and rentals of Cages in Southminster, 1682-1922, Tolleshunt Gynes in Tollesbury, 1598-1854, Tolleshunt Major *alias* Beckingham, 1583-1821, Tollesbury Hall, 1721-1824, Debden, Deans and Tendrings, all in Debden, 1500-1760; and 779 deeds, mostly of East Essex, 1597-1902. (Messrs. Bright & Sons, Maldon and Witham).

Court rolls, books, and rentals of Gibcracks in Danbury, 1604-1921, Sandon, 1663-1924, Hatfield Peverel, 1731-1825, North Fambridge, 1783-1830, Waltham Bury in Great Waltham, 1799-1803, Fingrith Hall in Blackmore, 1794-1827, Thoby in Mountnessing, 1751-1859, and Rettendon, 1861-67; 1,204 deeds of central Essex, 1588-1896. (Messrs. Duffield, Ward & Baker, Chelmsford).

Terling estate (Strutt family): court books of Little Baddow, 1702-1937, Middlemead *alias* Tofts in Little Baddow, 1702-1937, Bicknacre Priory, 1702-1939, Blunts Hall in Witham, 1773-1935, Woodham Ferrers, 1720-1939, and Snoreham, 1717-1936. (Lord Rayleigh).

Michaelstow Hall estate (Garland family): court rolls and books of Dovercourt with Harwich, 1637-1828, Michaelstow Hall with New East Hall in Ramsey, 1650-1875, Wix Hall *alias* Abbey, 1602-1840, Wrabness, 1636-1849; and a detailed survey of Dovercourt and Harwich, 1656. (Messrs. Lyus, Burne and Lyus, Diss, Norfolk).

Court rolls and books of Little Waltham with Powers, 1556-1932, Blackmore, 1717-1931, Fingrith Hall in Blackmore, 1778-1932, Whites Tyrells in Buttsbury, 1684-1931, Fryerning, 1765-1922, Copfold in Margareting, 1661-1905, Leeze and Lavenders in Great Leighs, 1754-81, Bradwell-on-Sea with Pilton Fee, 1675-1862, and West Bergholt, Mount Bures and Fordham, 1390-1937; 950 deeds of central Essex, 1572-1900; 35 estate maps, from 1616. (Messrs. Maskell and Abbott, Chelmsford).

Court rolls, books, and rentals of Benfleet Hall in South Benfleet, 1406-1924, Jarvis Hall in South Benfleet, 1654-1934, Downham, 1735-1896, Foulness, 1632-1917, South Shoebury, 1572-1893, Thundersley Hall, 1738-1934, Barrow Hall in Little Wakering, 1764-1920, Scotts Hall in Canewdon, 1593-1879, and West Tilbury, 1748-68. (Messrs. Gregson and Saul, Southend).

Heddingham Castle estate (Majendie family), Dynes Hall estate (Sperling family), and other estates: court rolls and books of manors of Borough, Upland, Prayers, Priors Glascock and Grays, in Castle and Sible Heddingham, 1733-1936, and Colne Priory in Earls Colne, Dynes Hall in Great Maplestead, 1839-1923, Ballingdon-within-the-bridges, 1768-1883, Ballingdon Hall and Barringtons Fee, 1768-1883, Lamarsh, 1798-1935, Baythorne Hall in Ridge-well, 1734-1935, Claret Hall in Ashen, 1768-1935, Stoke-by-Clare (co. Suffolk), 1719-1935, Erbury *alias* Stoke with Chilton (co. Suffolk), 1719-1923, and Waterhall in Wixoe (co. Suffolk, 1751-1935; over 1,050 deeds of Halstead and North Essex, c. 1200-1900; and a map of Earls Colne, 1598. (Messrs. Smith, Morton & Co., Halstead).

Court rolls and books, 1552-1911; 17 rentals, 1755-1900, 175 deeds, 1668-1866; and many surveys and other documents relating to forest customs; all of Theydon Bois. (Mrs. Gerald Buxton).

Court rolls of Richmonds in Thaxted, 1605-41, and New Hall in Tendring, 1742-62; and a survey of manors of Walton and Thorpe, 1297 (Messrs. Hanslip, Ward and Co., Manningtree).

Court rolls and books of Bulphan, 1329-1871, Hawkesbury in Fobbing, 1454-1503, Canewdon, 1485-1546; rental of Langdon Hills and Bowers Gifford, c. 1600; deeds of Bulphan, 1675-1760; and correspondence concerning Bulphan enclosure award, 1865. (Messrs. Symons and Gay, Romford).

Court rolls and books of Rockells, Wiggpitts, and Coggeshalls in Arkesden, 1673-1909, Mountneys, Dagworths *alias* Elmdonbury in Elmdon, 1673-1899, Duddenhoe Grange in Wenden Lofts, 1653-1875, Flandens with Chiswick in Chrishall, 1699-1907, Great Chishall Rectory, 1355-1907; rentals of Mountneys and Flandens, 1780-96. (G. Watson, Esq., *per* Curator of Saffron Walden Museum).

Deeds (90) of North-West Essex, 1601-1873, and a papal deed relating to Walden Abbey, 1375. (Curator of Saffron Walden Museum).

Colchester Hall in Takeley (St. John's abbey, Colchester) and Stubbers estate (Russell family): 42 deeds of Takeley, c. 1150-1238<sup>1</sup>; court rolls, rentals and estreat rolls of Colchester Hall, 1638-1733; 30 deeds of Stubbers in North Ockendon, 1334-1534, 50 of Upminster, 1490-1778, 160 of Chadwell, 1560-1800, and 100 other Essex deeds. Accounts (26 vols.) of William Braund of London and Upminster, relating to Portuguese trade and East India Company, 1740-80. (Major Champion Russell).

Court rolls and books, 1636-1925, and rentals, 1732-1863, of Lyons Hall in Great Leighs. (Major H. L. M. Tritton).

Court rolls, 1509-1741, and rentals, 1600-1722, of Alresford. (Col. J. Josselyn, *per* Messrs. Marshall, Son & Bulgin, Colchester).

Court rolls and books of Little Bromley, 1672-1931. (F. S. Daniell, Esq., Colchester).

Court rolls, 1408-1877, of Stanway Rectory. (Rector of Stanway).

Court rolls of Quendon, 1403-1830. (Sir W. Foot Mitchell).

Court rolls, 1511-1768, and deeds, c. 1600-1838, of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. (Mrs. E. Jennings).

Court books of Boxted, 1765-1818; and about 300 deeds, 1552-1853. (City Librarian, Exeter).

Court rolls and rentals of Mowden Hall in Hatfield Peverel, 1498-1910; a volume of estate and personal accounts, 1634-91. (S. J. Ballard, Esq.).

Court rolls of Great Canfield, 1347-1730. (Rev. J. Maryon-Wilson).

Court roll of Radwinter, 1632-48. (Sir W. Gurney Benham).

Deeds (26) of Maldon, 1496-1752. (Major A. P. W. Wedd).

Court rolls and rentals, 1546-1753, and deeds, 1540-1778, of Cowickbury *alias* Quickbury in Sheering; 190 deeds of Barking, Dagenham, West Ham and Ilford, 1618-1853; and 14 deeds of Chigwell, 1586-1641. (Various depositors, *per* British Records Association).

Court roll, 1721-23, and 145 deeds, 1691-1832, of Sheering. (C. D. Pennant, Esq.).

Deeds (45) of Debden and Chickney, 1514-1804. (Mrs. B. M. Collin).

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii, pp. 68-86.



Deeds (113) of Upminster, 1413-1877. (E. Garrett, Esq.).

Court rolls of Upminster Hall, 1634-1936; and court book of Howbridge Hall in Witham, 1792-1871. (Essex County Council property).

Numerous village and estate maps, 17th to 19th cent., some of great interest; all fully catalogued. (Various depositors).

F. G. EMMISON,  
*Essex County Archivist.*

**Portrait of the Rev. E. L. Cutts.**—Some years ago Messrs. Emery Walker, Ltd., reproduced in photogravure, for the Council of the Society, an excellent portrait of the Rev. Edward Lewis Cutts, B.A. (1824-1901), our virtual Founder and first Honorary Secretary (1852-1866). A few copies are now available to members, price 5s. Application should be made to the Hon. Secretary.

---

## IN MEMORIAM.

FREDERICK JOSEPH BRAND.

✠ The death of Frederick Joseph Brand, on 29 December, 1939, removed from our midst a man of marked personality, and there must be many who will miss his familiar figure at the Society's excursions. Born at Barking on 14 January, 1857, he was the younger son of Joseph Brand, a grocer, and Emma (*née* Knowles) his wife; the latter belonging to a well-known local family of fishing-smack owners, Barking being at that time the fishing port for London.

On leaving school (Mr. Woodward's 'Academy for Young Gentlemen,' North Street, Barking), Fred Brand entered his father's business, but, his heart being set on a musical career, the work proved uncongenial, and he eventually abandoned it on being appointed organist of St. John's Church, Loughton. This post he held for more than thirty years, and he served the church for another decade as vicar's warden. Possessed of private means he was able to follow his artistic bent in various directions. He trained his choir-boys in musical comedy, and they presented under his direction the operas of Gilbert and Sullivan. His own musical compositions included an operetta, 'Dolly Dearest,' which he successfully produced at Loughton some fifty years ago. His services, too, were requisitioned in connection with both the Essex and Barking Pageants, and he assisted in writing the souvenir for the latter. Early in life he became closely associated with his cousin, the late Davidson Knowles, an artist of some repute, whose chief work 'The Sign of the Cross,' was widely exhibited, and to him he owed much of his skill as a painter and designer. He was also an expert architectural photographer. An urge for cultural reading in his youth led to his becoming a book-lover, and he eventually amassed a remarkable collection of books, manuscripts, and engravings, relating to Essex, including items of great rarity; transcripts of forty-one early Essex grants and charters in his possession were recently printed at his own expense.<sup>1</sup> The collection has been purchased by Ilford Public Library as a whole,

<sup>1</sup> *Some Early Essex Grants and Charters (cir. 1150 to 1537)*, transcribed by Mr. James E. Oxley, M.A., from the original MSS. in the possession of Mr. Fred J. Brand; arranged (with References and Index) by Mr. F. J. Brand; edited by Rev. W. J. Pressey, M.A., F.S.A. [1937.]





FREDERICK JOSEPH BRAND.

*Member of Council, Essex Archaeological Society, 1936-39.*

and will be preserved intact. That he took up the study of the French language at the age of sixty is evidence of his versatility.

Having a natural aptitude for the manual crafts, he was induced to build and equip a workshop in his garden in order that he might become his own carpenter and joiner. Bookbinding was another of his hobbies. When past seventy he taught himself printing, and issued from his 'amateur press' a series of booklets entitled 'Items of Essex Interest'; these he bound, and in some cases illustrated, himself.

In addition to his other activities, Brand was an ardent antiquary; but feeling his own relationship to the past as a living thing, his point of view was that of the humanist and artist, and he had little use for research that begins and ends with a patient accumulation of facts. He had been a member of the Essex Archæological Society since 1899, and was elected to its Council in 1936. He was also a founder, and for a time chairman, of the Barking and District Archæological Society. Apart from occasional photographs—which he was invited to supply—a note on a pre-Conquest carving at Great Canfield, which appeared as recently as 1939, is practically his sole contribution to these *Transactions*; the ingenuity and perseverance he showed in obtaining, under exceptionally difficult conditions, the photograph illustrating it, exemplifies one of his outstanding characteristics. He brought out a number of pamphlets dealing chiefly with local historical subjects, and a few months after his eightieth birthday he published his reminiscences of Barking in 1866. But his most important literary production is a reference index to the numerous scattered articles relating to the several parishes in the county of Essex. The compilation, which was finished in 1925, occupied about ten years, and as printing proved too costly he decided to duplicate forty copies or so on an ordinary duplicator. This he successfully accomplished; the whole of the stencilling, to quote the introduction, the greater part of the duplicating of the 1,388 pages, and the binding, being the work of the compiler. Desiring that the index, which fills four folio volumes, should be easily available to students, he presented copies to the British Museum, the Guildhall Library, the Bodleian, Manchester, Harvard and Yale (U.S.A.), and to the Library of our Society, as well as to several public libraries in Essex. Although a monument of industry and patience, he made light of the task, and after its completion produced in similar fashion '570 Essex Extracts from Public Records,' to which he appended an index.



Modest about himself, and of a retiring disposition, Brand was at his best when in the company of a small circle of intimate friends at the Society's excursions. Age did not seem to weary him, and he retained his remarkable keenness and vigour of mind until the end; indeed, he was able to do some light bookbinding work on the day before his death. When an ancient church was being described he would be busy taking photographs, and members will recall hearing in many a quiet village sanctuary the subdued sound of his footsteps, and the click of his camera; nor will they have forgotten that he was usually one of the last to regain his seat in the motor-coach.

One of the kindest of men, he delighted in helping fellow antiquaries who sought his aid, often at no small expense of time and energy. For some years past he had been taking photographs of ancient closing-rings on Essex church doors for the present writer, and incidentally developed an enthusiastic interest in the subject. From time to time he would hire a taxi, and with one or two friends make special excursions for the purpose. He was engaged on this survey, which was nearing completion, practically up to the outbreak of war. A further debt of gratitude was due to him for a portfolio of fine photographic enlargements, accompanied by sketches showing measurements, which he sent when the work had advanced. Many similar kindnesses come to mind. Sometimes after a chance conversation there would arrive by registered post a precious manuscript volume from his library that he thought one would like to see; and a brief discussion on the repair of old books and manuscripts once produced some carefully written notes on the subject, with examples. But his generosity did not run in narrow grooves, and there are numerous small pensioners now mourning the loss of their benefactor. That he should leave a bequest to provide gifts each Christmas for choir-boys of his old church was entirely characteristic. Little children were instinctively drawn to him, and many now grown up still remember his 'Brewer Rabbit' stories.

A simple, lovable man, and with a keen sense of humour, Fred Brand could be scathing in his condemnation of certain 'modern' writers whose views he considered decadent; and he was tenacious when he honestly believed himself to be in the right. It is hoped that this picture of his life will help towards an appreciation of the loss we have sustained, but it would be incomplete if no mention were made of his religious convictions. A devout churchman, those who knew him best were aware that a deep apprehension of

unseen realities was the secret of his serene and winning personality; and it may be said that his outstanding qualities of heart and mind were due to the fact that he 'found no answer to the puzzle of life but in truth and courage and beauty and belief in God.' He was unmarried.

Except for seven years at Loughton during his churchwardenship, he had resided in Ilford since 1885. The funeral took place there on 3 January, a service having been previously held at Loughton parish church, at which the Society was represented by the Hon. Treasurer and the Hon. Librarian.—R.I.P.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

### THE REV. WILLIAM BEALE WHITE, M.A.

✠ The Rev. W. Beale White died at Colchester on 17 January, 1940, after a short illness, at the age of 81 years. The third son of the Rev. John White, rector of Grayingham, Lincs, whose family consisted of nine sons and four daughters, he was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and subsequently held several scholastic appointments and curacies. His long association with Colchester commenced in 1914, when he became curate of St. Giles's church, where he remained until his retirement in 1923.

He was elected a member of the Essex Archæological Society in 1906, while curate of Romford, and although he never served on its Council, nor made any literary communications, he gave unfailing support in various ways, and was one of the most regular attendants at excursions and meetings. Having the scholar's meticulous passion for accuracy and detail, it was the present writer's custom to submit to him final proofs of the *Transactions* for correction; he also did useful work in making copies of papers in the difficult handwriting of the late Dr. J. H. Round.

Both in dress and bearing he represented an age that is passing; and his courtesy and little eccentricities endeared him to his friends. He was a prominent member of the Colchester Chess Club, and insisted on the rigour of the game; he derived considerable pleasure in tracing quotations, and he also took a keen interest in the Cambridge University Extension Movement and in most of the religious efforts in Colchester. The town and the Society will miss his genial and kindly presence.

The funeral took place at Colchester, following a service at St. Giles's church.—R.I.P.

G.M.B.

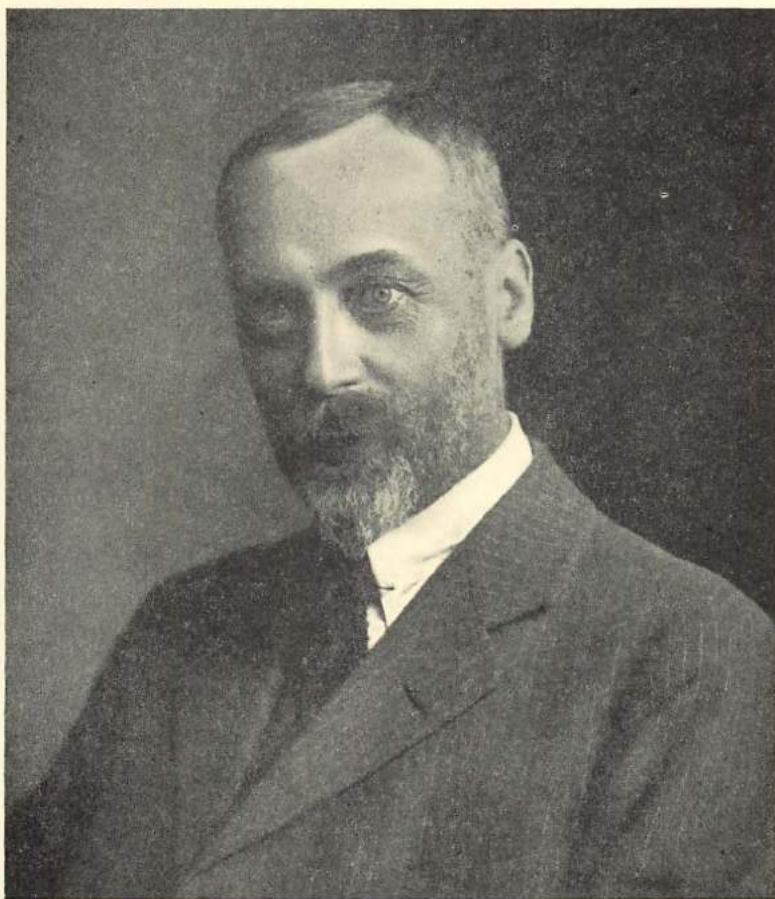


## PHILIP GUYON LAVER, F.S.A.

✠ By the death of Philip Laver on 24 January, 1941, after a brief illness, the Society has sustained an irreparable loss. His archæological tastes were inherited, and words written with reference to the death of his father are equally applicable to the son: 'He attained a unique position, for no one was more loyal and zealous in preserving every historical or archæological feature of Essex, and few persons equalled him in his knowledge of the same. He was racially, ethically, and by name, an inhabitant of the county. His connection with the antiquities of the borough of Colchester was of the closest nature. He watched over all the ancient landmarks of the town, and was righteously indignant when any act of vandalism was suggested.'

Born at Colchester on 2 November, 1866, Philip Guyon Laver, who traced his descent from Robert Laver of Latchingdon (b. 1693), was the second son of Henry Laver, M.R.C.S., F.S.A., and Louisa, daughter of Walter Johnson, surgeon, of Colchester. He was educated at Colchester and Great Yarmouth Grammar Schools, and was fortunate in his head masters (the Reverends C. L. Acland and J. J. Raven, D.D.), for both of them afterwards became Fellows of the Society of Antiquaries. He subsequently entered St. Thomas's Hospital as a student, and was duly admitted L.R.C.P. and M.R.C.S. From 1894 to 1895 he served as ship's doctor on various P. & O. liners, but mainly on S.S. *Verona*, and visited Bombay and Colombo, via Port Said, also China and Australia. It was this experience, no doubt, that first aroused his interest in ships and nautical archæology. On returning to Colchester he practised in the town with his father, and in 1896 joined the honorary medical staff of the Essex County Hospital as an assistant surgeon, and eight years later became a full surgeon, holding this post until his resignation in 1927. He retained his interest in the hospital, however, until the end, and was a vice-president, and a member of the Committee of Management and of the Finance Committee. He was also medical officer at Colchester Infirmary for a considerable period. Many of his former patients speak of his surgical skill and recall with gratitude his kind and generous actions.

Philip Laver was elected a member of the Essex Archæological Society in 1897, had served on its Council since 1916, and was president from 1933 to 1938. On the same day he joined the Society he was appointed one of its representatives on the Museum



*Photo. by Oscar Way, Colchester.*

PHILIP GUYON LAVER, F.S.A.

*Honorary Librarian of the Essex Archæological Society, 1928-41.*



and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Corporation, and was deputy-chairman from 1927. He was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1911, served on its Council in 1922-23, and since 1917 had acted as one of the local secretaries for Essex. He was also an active member of the Stour Valley Antiquarian Society and had held the office of president.

He began to turn his attention to the Society's Library in 1925; and in the Annual Report for that year special thanks were accorded him 'for a donation of several valuable books, and for re-arranging and collating the publications received in exchange.' In 1928, shortly after his retirement, he was appointed Hon. Librarian. He had in the previous year presented his extensive archaeological library to the Society, but owing to lack of space it had to be temporarily stored on the floor of one of the rooms at Holly Trees. It was the most important accession that the Society had ever received, and the donor, in reply to the Council's vote of thanks, said that 'he was only performing a filial duty, since it was the wish of his late father that the books should remain in Colchester; he had, however, made numerous additions in recent years, and he hoped the collection would be of service to many generations of students.' Shortly afterwards, Colchester Corporation granted the Society the use of three rooms at Holly Trees for the accommodation of its library; the necessary furniture was provided by the Society, and all the books in its possession, including those at the Castle (with the exception of the MSS.), were brought together and arranged on the shelves under the superintendence of the new librarian. He threw himself with characteristic energy into the work, which was practically completed by 26 September, 1929, when the Library, with the rest of the premises, was formally opened by the late Lady Cowdray. It was a red-letter day for Laver, whose cherished hopes were thus in a measure fulfilled. From henceforth the library became the chief interest in his life and to him is entirely due its remarkable development in recent years. He was continually purchasing and presenting books and manuscripts and inspired others to make similar gifts.

When Laver became Librarian, the Society's printed books were housed in two glazed bookcases at the entrance to the former office of the curator, and numerous bundles of unbound journals were stored in cupboards. Owing to want of room the exchange of publications had been limited to eleven societies since 1911, and binding had been allowed to get into arrears. He considered this state of affairs regrettable, and as far back as 1922 the Council

agreed, on his motion, to exchange with a number of other societies, and to spend £5 on binding. One of the first things he took in hand was to complete, chiefly at his own expense, the imperfect sets of the proceedings of those societies represented on the shelves, and to arrange for further exchanges, which eventually embraced practically all the archæological societies of Britain (as well as several important foreign societies); and whenever possible he procured back volumes to complete the various series—as several of the volumes were out of print and could only be obtained second-hand, this entailed a considerable amount of work. He also persuaded the Council to make adequate grants for binding, and during the past fifteen years (1926-40) the sum of £267 has been devoted to the purpose.

Naturally, however, he considered that the Essex collection was of paramount importance, and to this was continually being added manuscripts, books, and pamphlets—including biographies of persons connected with the county, and publications by local authors—as well as engravings, drawings, photographs, and lantern-slides; moreover, he was wise enough to appreciate the future value of current ephemeral publications, such as reports and leaflets. Many of the manuscript accessions were transcripts made by himself. His industry in collecting material was unremitting, and he would go to any amount of trouble in searching for rare items. One recalls the glee with which he would announce the discovery and expected arrival of some scarce and little-known work.

Laver felt, too, that it was essential that a county archæological library should be well equipped with standard works on general archæology, history, heraldry, and kindred subjects, and he did much to supply this need. Indeed, he was eventually embarrassed by the results of his own generosity, and became almost overwhelmed by the business of cataloguing—for he had instituted an elaborate card catalogue—and finding accommodation for the ever-growing library under his charge. The difficulties with which he was confronted caused him to store numerous parcels of books, all carefully packed and labelled, at his house and elsewhere; since his death these have been collected and removed to the vaults at the Castle. His mind was greatly relieved when, in 1939, the problem of further shelf-room was solved by the Colchester Town Council agreeing to place at the service of the Society, after the war, the fine room at Holly Trees, at present occupied by Dr. Rendall's library. Although he rarely referred to it, the thought of the possible destruction of his beloved library by enemy action was



obviously a continual nightmare to him, and he took precautions to safeguard the manuscripts. It is sad to think that its extension and reorganization could not be accomplished during his lifetime.

As the resources of the library increased, he was anxious that it should become a centre for research, and not only welcomed students, but encouraged enquiries from far and near. He grudged neither time nor trouble in assisting those seeking information and found a real pleasure in so doing. A list of rectors that he had recently compiled was shown to me by an Essex incumbent, and I was astonished at the labour he had bestowed upon it; and a genealogist, referring to his passing, wrote: 'I felt I had lost a friend. He was so kind when I visited Colchester and helped me considerably.' His loss, therefore, will be felt far beyond the confines of the county.

He left a legacy of £100 to the Library Endowment Fund, which, at his instigation, was started a few years ago. That the Society possesses the finest archæological library in the county is certainly due to him, and it is to be hoped that it will eventually be adequately endowed, and that a successor will arise to carry on his voluntary work with the same sustained enthusiasm.

The Library, however, by no means absorbed all Laver's energies, Field archæology had a great attraction for him, and until almost the outbreak of war, he continued to be actively associated with various important excavations at Colchester and elsewhere. When motoring with him in Essex one could not fail to be impressed by his keen powers of observation and his geographical knowledge of the county. He seldom passed an unexplored gravel-pit or a newly-dug trench without stopping to investigate; and he always had an eye for possible earthworks and Roman roads.

The archæology of Roman Britain, earthworks, genealogy, and nautical research, were among his favourite subjects; but his interests were extraordinarily wide and ranged from stone implements to early nineteenth-century bygones. His knowledge was sufficient to enable him to recognize the historical significance of almost any relic of the past, and he possessed the faculty for estimating the value of those odds and ends that are so often passed over. Had he been more of a specialist the Colchester and Essex Museum would not have developed in so many directions owing to his numerous gifts, for like his father he was an ardent collector of local antiquities for that institution. Numerous fine exhibits which he had deposited in the museum on loan, and his private collection of coins, tokens, and medals, numbering over 500 pieces, including

28 British gold coins, and a quantity of Saxon and Norman silver coins, several of Colchester mint, have been presented to the museum by his sister, Mrs. Lyon-Campbell. Certain other characteristic gifts of his deserve mention: when the museum was reopened in 1935, after the whole of the Castle Keep had been roofed over, he presented 21 banners displaying the arms of the Constables of the Castle, which provide a delightful touch of colour to the interior; he also had a beautifully carved and painted cartouche of the Society's arms executed for the Library; a rubbing of the fine heraldic brass of Dame Marnay and her two husbands, at Little Horkesley, made and given to the Society by the Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, F.S.A., was coloured and framed at his expense; and to the Albert Hall Art Gallery he presented an interesting portrait, by John Constable, R.A., of the Rev. T. L. Grimwood, D.D., head master of Dedham Grammar School, where the famous artist was one of his pupils.

Unfortunately, Laver published but little. Occasionally he appeared to be busy collecting material with a view to writing a paper, but after a time, as one had learnt to expect, nothing more would be heard of the matter. Although his numerous activities partly accounted for this, it was perhaps chiefly due to a natural impatience which made the labour inseparable from exacting literary work distasteful to him. His contributions to the Society's *Transactions* include: 'The Camp at Asheldham,' 'Pandal Wood Camp,' and 'Essex Mazers,' all of which appeared in vol. xix. He also wrote, in collaboration with Dr. R. E. M. Wheeler, a valuable account of 'Roman Colchester' for *The Journal of Roman Studies* (vol. ix); and contributed a paper (described 'as one of the most important in recent years') on 'The Excavation of a Tumulus at Lexden, Colchester,' to *Archaeologia* (vol. lxxvi).

After his retirement, Laver visited several European countries, including Norway, Germany, Austria, Hungary, and Italy, for the purposes of comparative archaeology, and inspected most of the important museums and historic sites. The visit to Norway was for the express object of studying Viking ships and the timber churches, subjects in which he was specially interested.

For many years he was a member of the Colchester Arts Club, and latterly was president. He was also a member of the Colchester Stamp Society; indeed, almost any form of collecting appealed to him. But although his thoughts were largely centred in the past, there was nothing of the pedant about him, and he was as far removed from the popular conception of a learned antiquary as it



was possible to be. He took a lively interest in his surroundings and in current affairs, and was essentially human, though he had certain strong antipathies, novel-reading, wireless, and the telephone, being among them. He became a Freemason in 1898, in the Angel Lodge, Colchester, and was Provincial Senior Grand Deacon in 1906. He remained a member till death. He had also held many other Masonic offices. He had been a motorist since about 1903, and it is said that he was the third person in Colchester to own and drive a private car.

Gifted with a sense of humour, he was the life and soul of the party at the Society's excursions. The charm of small children delighted him. He was susceptible to the beauties of nature, possessed some knowledge of botany, and was a tree-lover. I recollect the strong feeling he showed at a public meeting when calling attention to certain trees that had been 'abominably treated and hacked about by men who knew nothing about them, and who ought never to be allowed to touch a tree.' An enthusiastic gardener (though this did not prevent him from digging up the garden of his former house in Head Street in search of Roman remains), he took a pleasure in enriching the gardens of his friends with gifts of plants and shrubs, and on one occasion he arrived with some pink water-lily roots, which he planted in our pond with expert skill and evident enjoyment. On other occasions he would appear with a posy of specially choice flowers from his garden, and, with a bow, and the salutation 'Madam,' present it to the lady of the house.

Laver, of course, had his faults. He could be very provoking, and like many active men he was impatient and quick-tempered. He could not brook contradiction, and did not hesitate to criticize friend or foe, nor did he worry himself about what people might think. His language at times was violent, and occasionally, on what seemed a slight pretext, he would really let himself go; but I remember an incident after one of these outbursts when no one could have shown greater contrition. Yet, in spite of the defects of his qualities, there were many who bore no resentment, but regarded him as a sort of spoilt child. Perhaps it was because there was something childlike in his nature that he had the power of gaining the strong attachment of those about him—at least those who had learnt to understand his foibles—and of drawing out the affection of his more intimate friends.

Like most Englishmen, he was somewhat reserved as to his private feelings and his religion; but his integrity, his sense of

honour, and his ungrudging personal service, entirely devoid of selfish motives, were characteristics that could not be hid.

I can see him, as I write, walking down Colchester High Street, with deliberate steps, hands behind back and head slightly inclined, on his way to the little tea-party of three, which became a weekly institution. But we were so often in company together and had so much in common that I am reminded of him at every turn, and his death has changed the whole aspect of the place to me. Certainly he has every claim to be honoured in the town as one of its distinguished sons, and to be held always in grateful remembrance by the Essex Archaeological Society as one of those personalities who can never be replaced.

In 1899 he married Constance Mary, only daughter of Colonel Cecil Conor. She died in 1908; they had no children.

His funeral took place at Colchester Cemetery on 29 January, the Prayers of Committal being said by the writer. A service had previously been held at the Church of St. Mary-at-the-Walls, and the large congregation bore witness to the high regard in which he was held. Those present included the President and the Hon. Treasurer of the Society, the Mayor of Colchester, and Sir Gurney Benham, High Steward of Colchester and Chairman of the Museum and Muniment Committee.

A striking silhouette of him appeared in vol. xxii of these *Transactions* and reflects his whimsicality, for he could not be persuaded to supply a more definite likeness for reproduction; but excellent as it is, it has seemed desirable to supplement it with a photographic portrait.—R.I.P.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

#### AN APPRECIATION.

Mr. M. R. Hull, M.A., Curator of Colchester and Essex Museum, writes:—

The sad loss of our deputy-chairman, Mr. P. G. Laver, is occasion to reflect on the history of our museum. Only thus can one understand how the Laver family figures in the building up of this really outstanding collection, particularly from about 1895 onwards.

“Any one who looks through our records will find the name of P. G. Laver constantly recurring, attached to gifts both large and small, often of great value. And it was not only in this way that he showed his intense interest, for the museum and local lore were his hobby and passion, and scarcely a day passed without his usual



visit, generally with some item for acquisition or another item to add to our local knowledge.

And in scarcely less degree are we indebted to his father, Alderman Henry Laver, and his brother, the late Captain H. E. Laver. The former was for many years hon. curator of the collection of antiquities belonging to the Essex Archæological Society, which was housed in the Colchester Museum. Afterwards, in 1926, the two collections were merged, and three years later the museum premises were extended by the addition of Holly Trees. Here, in the magnificent archæological library of the Society, which was largely of his own donation and organization, 'the Doctor' (as he was known to the staff) worked daily at his beloved books and local records. This collaboration of the Municipal Museum and the local Society undoubtedly owed much at its inception to the Lavers, and was enthusiastically furthered by them. It is a very desirable system which elsewhere has not always worked as smoothly and successfully as here. It is to be hoped it may long continue.

It is a fact that the foundation or backbone of the museum was for long the fine collection of Mr. G. Joslin, which was bought by public subscription in 1893. But it is also a fact that, had the Lavers not brought their gifts in from time to time, but hoarded them, their collections would have been larger than Joslin's. Only their stone implements, which Joslin did not collect, were sent in as a collection. Thus the Lavers more than doubled the Joslin Collection.

The influx of material enhanced the importance and standing of the museum, and an excellent curator was secured in Mr. A. G. Wright, who spent nearly 25 years in attending to this material and in ordering and modernizing the exhibition of the collections and the interior arrangements.

Then came a period of great archæological activity in field work, which was carried out with a new care and thoroughness. Here P. G. Laver was in his element. Every new scheme received his enthusiastic support, and many were initiated by him. He and his brother excavated the Lexden Tumulus, which proves to be almost certainly the tomb of Cunobeline. In other years we have seen the Balkeerne Gate explored and dated, and several valuable researches made by the Morant Club, which was another of his favourite ventures. Then the Roman houses in the Castle Park were found, and the only exhaustive paper on Roman Colchester, by P. G. Laver and R. E. M. Wheeler, appeared. Besides many small

'digs,' too numerous to mention, there followed the larger enterprises which required much preparation. In all of this P. G. Laver's aid was indispensable, and in the case of the work in the Holly Trees meadow in 1927-1929 the entire organization was due to him.

In 1930 the work of exploring Colchester's pre-Roman capital was initiated, and this was destined to continue for many years. In 1933 the surprising discoveries were made in front of the castle—indeed it is impossible to recount the extent of the work which has been done and the enormous amount of material acquired in the last 30 years. It is only to be regretted that, for various reasons, publication has been delayed and the importance of the results consequently are not yet understood except by the experts themselves.

As curator of the museum I feel impelled to write as I have, for perhaps I alone, with some of my staff, am in a position to know to what extent all that has been done has been dependent on the support of 'the Doctor.' His energy and interest were ready for every turn of museum work. Thanks to him and his brother (who was particularly interested in the preservation of museum exhibits) we have a very efficient workshop and laboratory, while the enormous extension of the Castle Museum by the re-roofing of the building could not have been carried out without his support. And this operation converted our small local museum into one of the larger and important museums in the country.

Though we cannot regard the Lavers as the founders of the museum, for the foundation is not too clear, we can certainly say they were its fairy godmothers, and what we shall do without them—for with the passing of P. G. Laver they are all gone—we do not know. We deeply regret the loss of 'the Doctor.' Let us see that the edifice which he so much helped to build is maintained and continued in the manner he would have wished.

---



## PUBLICATIONS.

### A History of Brightlingsea: A Member of the Cinque Ports.

By EDWARD PERCIVAL DICKIN, M.D., F.S.A.

8vo. xi + 307 pp. Brightlingsea: D. H. James. 8s.

WHEN this History was first published in 1913, the late Dr. J. H. Round regarded it as a work of exceptional merit, and the revised and greatly enlarged edition, which has now appeared after an interval of twenty-six years, enhances its reputation.

The writing of an adequate parish history is always a very difficult matter, for not only does it require years of patient study, but it can only be properly done by a resident of long standing, who must be equipped with a sufficient knowledge of national, economic, and ecclesiastical history, as well as archæology, even though he may never write more than the history of one parish. Indeed, it is really an affair for specialists, and it seems doubtful whether any person can hope to deal satisfactorily with all the matters that come up for consideration. Moreover, the best method of treating the facts he has accumulated is also a problem for the local historian, since it is by no means easy to satisfy the requirements both of the general reader and of the student. It is almost inevitable, therefore, that the present work will incite criticism, but Dr. Dickin possesses in an unusual degree the necessary qualifications, and this has enabled him to overcome to a remarkable extent the almost insuperable difficulties which confront the local topographer.

Brightlingsea, from its isolated and compact position (it is now a peninsula, but was formerly an island), and also as a limb of the Cinque Ports, is an admirable subject for a monograph, and Dr. Dickin deals with every aspect of its history. Full use has been made of original documents, and due regard given to archæological research. The three main sections which form the basis for the complete history of every parish, namely, the manorial, ecclesiastical, and social, are worked out in detail; and the distinctive character of the parish—Brightlingsea is the only member of the Cinque Ports in Essex, and the only one outside Kent and Sussex—

finds expression in chapters devoted to naval, military, and maritime affairs. A considerable amount of information regarding domestic life, industries, and all that goes under the convenient heading 'Miscellaneous' also forms a welcome feature.

Attention may be specially called to a recent discovery recorded and illustrated on p. 77. It had previously been considered possible that the figures of Dame Alice Beriffe, 1536, and her daughter, Margaret, on a bracket brass, c. 1420, which formerly supported two larger figures, apparently of priests in copes, were palimpsest. On taking them up, it was found that each of them bore on the reverse an almost identical figure in monastic habit, c. 1420. Another, and less happy, incident has occurred since the book was written. During the summer of 1938, a miscreant wrenched the brass figure of William Beriffe, 'Deputie of Bryghtlyngsee,' 1578, from its slab, and broke off and stole the head.

Although the author defends his method of reference to authorities (italicised in brackets in the text, to avoid the use of footnotes), it will be found irritating to those who would prefer to read the text without these continual interruptions; indeed it would have been better if the tendency to over-documentation had been suppressed.

Etymology is a subject beset with pitfalls, and a careful study of Dr. Reaney's *Place-names of Essex* reveals that Dr. Dickin's derivations are sometimes open to question. O.E. 'hoe' (p. 4) should be *hoh*, and O.E. 'synder' (p. 7) should be *sundor*. There seems to be no 'rule' in which *r*—*r* became *l*—*r* (p. 14); and to say that 'the comparison between Brightlingsea, Thorington, and Wormingford, regarding the intrusion of *-ing-* is not conclusive' (p. 15), is to associate names between which there is no analogy. 'O.E. genitive *-gas*, later *-ges*' (p. 17), is wrongly divided; *-as* is nominative plural, *-es*, genitive singular. *Britesbrig* (pp. 238-9) was not in or near Brightlingsea. It is Chapel Bridge, later *Pontesbright*, used for the parish-name, Chapel. The identification is certain, because Baldwin Wake was of Wakes Colne.

The remarks regarding the chancel (or rood) screen (p. 69) are misleading. The earliest screens were rectangular, but towards the end of the fifteenth century screens were invariably designed to carry a loft, which formed an integral part of the structure. The Lenten veil was suspended between the choir and the high altar, and not at the chancel arch. The 'rood cote,' referred to on p. 70, was not the rood veil, but a garment used for clothing the rood figure on festivals.



Other debatable statements occur, as might be expected in a work covering so wide a field, but they do not seriously detract from the value of this scholarly book, which assuredly deserves to rank among the best of our Essex parish histories.

There are 20 plates, a folding map of the parish, and 24 illustrations in the text.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

## The History of Harwich Harbour.

By B. CARLYON HUGHES.

4to., 197 pp. Harwich Harbour Conservancy Board. 21s.

THE history of Harwich Harbour is covered from 885 to 1938, and more particularly of the Conservancy Board from 1863. Details are not numerous till the sixteenth century, when plentiful records are found. The author ably tackles the task of making a judicious selection, and gives a very interesting and eminently readable history of the Port.

As was inevitable, there were feuds between Harwich and Ipswich over the extent of their harbours and jurisdictions. Sir Edward Coke's charter to Harwich (1600), conveying admiralty rights previously held by the Duke of Norfolk, led to her holding admiralty courts, involving her in further disputes with Ipswich and with the Lord High Admiral.

Another chapter deals with the Port's trade. Details of exports as early as 1388 are given. An interesting section is the account of the Packet Boat Service. There are, too, notes on early restrictions on the buying and selling of herrings in the town.

A valuable description is presented of the state of affairs leading to the appointment of the Conservancy Board. The Harbour had deteriorated consequent on the removal of septaria for making Roman cement from the Essex and Suffolk shores, thus destroying a natural breakwater and reducing the scouring effect of the tide. The possibilities of the Harbour were too great to be neglected. In 1862 a select committee of the House of Commons inquired into the preservation of the Harbour. The Committee's report resulted in the Act of 1863. The rest of the book is devoted to the story of the Conservancy Board.

One takes leave to question the statement that 'in 1066 came the Norman Conquest and with it the manorial system' (p. 11). The Normans only modified the system already here. On page 138 '34 ton byllettes' (for a fishmonger) is interpreted as coalfish

or black cod. Billets of firewood were probably meant; fish was not usually measured by the ton.

The book is finely produced and is illustrated by thirteen full-page plates, including a coloured reproduction of a map of Harwich, *temp.* Henry VIII; a pocket is also provided on the inside back cover for a chart, which is to be supplied later. When so much care has been expended it is surprising to find a few pages marred by careless leading, resulting in unequal spaces between the lines. The omission of an index is also to be regretted.

E. P. DICKIN.

## The Ram Family

Compiled by WILLETT RAM and FRANCIS ROBERT RAM.  
8vo., 121 pp. Halesworth, Suffolk: W. E. Fairweather.

OWING to the outbreak of war, this record, as the compilers acknowledge, is in no sense complete, and much of the information is fragmentary; nevertheless, they were wise to perpetuate in print the results of their extensive researches. The first entry refers to Roger and Robert de Ram, who were at Ardleigh in 1135, and although there are now no Rams living in Essex, they appear to have been associated with the county for some seven centuries. Members of the family include Francis Ram (d. 1617), steward to Sir Anthony Cooke of Gidea Hall (tutor to Edward VI), and his brother, William, sometime Deputy Town Clerk of Colchester, and compiler of Ram's *Little Dodeon* (*sic*), 1606, an epitome of Lyte's translation of Reinbert Dodoen's *Herbal*.

The name has been found in more than sixty Essex parish registers, and extracts from these occupy 22 pp.; references to wills, early chancery proceedings, etc., are also given. Three pedigrees, contained in a pocket at the end of the volume, co-ordinate, as far as it is possible, the collected facts.

There are ten illustrations. It would have been more convenient if the spine of the cloth binding had been lettered, instead of the front cover.

G.M.B.

## The Essex Review.

8vo. Colchester: Benham. Annual Subscription, 10s. 8d.

THIS 'illustrated quarterly record of everything of permanent interest in the county' must be familiar to the majority of our members; but there are doubtless some who will be glad to have their attention drawn to a publication which has rendered considerable service to Essex. And this is a suitable occasion for so doing, since with the appearance of the part for January, 1941, *The Essex*



*Review* entered upon the publication of its Jubilee volume. No other similar county magazine has succeeded in celebrating its fiftieth birthday, and Essex people should be proud of the fact.

The *Review* has never been carried on for commercial profit, and, indeed, those responsible for its continuance in the past had often to face financial difficulties. Their persistence has been the means of preserving much interesting information which would have been lost without such a record. It is to be hoped, therefore, that this valuable publication will receive the increased support it deserves, and which is necessary if it is to be maintained for the benefit of the county. The Editor is Sir Gurney Benham, F.S.A.

G.M.B.

## The Court Rolls of the Rectory Manor, Walthamstow.

By P. H. REANEY, Litt.D., Ph.D.

24 pp. Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication, No. 37.

THE Rectory Manor was created, during the first half of the twelfth century, by the grant of Alice, widow of Ralph de Toni, to the monastery of the Holy Trinity, Aldgate, of the church of Walthamstow, with the tithes, lands, etc. It was the smallest of the Walthamstow manors, and, being an ecclesiastical manor, had its own peculiar characteristics. In addition to scattered lands in the marshes and elsewhere, it occupied the highest part of the parish, round the church, with which, throughout its history, it was closely associated.

Although all the pre-Tudor court rolls have disappeared, their loss is partly atoned for by the survival of ancient deeds and a fourteenth-century rental, and the casual references that occur in other documents. By the skilful use of all the available material Dr. Reaney has succeeded in making an addition to Essex manorial literature which is a model of its kind.

G.M.B.

## Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian and Historical Society.

Vol. 3, number 4 (1939). 5s.

THIS part contains two articles: 'Medical Service in our Countryside,' by (the late) J. W. Burrows, F.S.A.; and 'Southend: 1760-1860,' by W. Pollitt, F.S.A.

The Rochford Hundred 'would seem,' says Mr. Burrows in his preliminary remarks, 'to have suffered from two principal diseases;

one was ague, which may be termed a disease of the body, and the other, witchcraft, which may be equally fairly described as a disease of the mind.' He does not, however, confine his attention to these disorders, but also deals, among other matters, with Popular Beliefs, Faith Healing, Old-time Remedies, and Public Medical Service.

Southend-on-Sea, as a health and pleasure resort, has a history of nearly two hundred years, and Mr. Pollitt traces its development from an insignificant hamlet to the beginning of its rise to a seaside town of the first rank. Reproductions of several old water-colours and engravings add to the interest of his narrative. G.M.B.

### **Barking and District Archaeological Society: Transactions, 1938-1939.**

THIS issue forms part i of volume II of the *Transactions* of a Society which deserves, and which we hope will receive, better support. It bears the general title of 'A Barking Miscellany,' and a good deal of local information is contained in its 19 pp., including abstracts of some Barking deeds and charters, and a brief account of a fifteenth-century palimpsest brass recently discovered at St. Margaret's Church. The brass, which commemorates Thomas Broke, 1493, and his wife, bears on the reverse the figures of John Pecok, citizen and vintner of London, 1442, and his wife, together with an inscription. There are indications that the same slab was used for both memorials. G.M.B.

### **Woodford and District Antiquarian Society: Proceedings and Transactions.**

#### PART VII.

THE few pages of this part are entirely devoted to an article, by Mr. A. R. J. Ramsey, on the manor and estate of Luxborough, in the parish of Chigwell. When the early eighteenth-century House was pulled down more than a century ago several of the outbuildings were left standing, and these still survive; but the property is now owned by the London County Council, and it seems inevitable that in a few years modern developments will leave no visible trace of a place having more than six hundred years of history behind it.

This record, with its illustrations and maps, is an excellent example of the kind of work that a local society can most profitably undertake. G.M.B.



## Pamphlets, etc.

PEDIGREE OF DU BOIS, BOYS, BOYCE, ETC. Prepared by HENRY S. BOYS; edited by his son, GUY P. BOYS. 4to.

Three documented pedigrees (1100 to c. 1900), with notes, of the 'Boys' family, including the Essex branch (Colchester, Coggeshall, and Layer Marney), whose forbears came from Lincolnshire and Norfolk. These pedigrees, and many others, are embodied in a manuscript history of 'The Boys Family' (from notes prepared and edited as above) now in the British Museum (*Add. MS. 44918*). Numerous references to the position of the Boys in Essex in some twenty towns and villages are there recorded.

THOMAS WATTS, ARCHDEACON OF MIDDLESEX (AND EDMUND SPENSER). By ALEXANDER CORBIN JUDSON. 4to., 26 pp. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Bookstore. 50 cents.

This biographical account throws light on the career of an Elizabethan clergyman of the finer type, who was connected with Essex. Thomas Watts (? 1528-77) married Grace, daughter of John Cock, of Colchester, mariner; he was collated archdeacon of Middlesex in 1560/1, and later became rector (1570) and dean (1571) of Bocking. He appears to have been something of a humanist, and Professor Judson suggests that his circle may have influenced Spenser's ecclesiastical ideas, and that Dido, of the November eclogue of *The Shepheardes Calender*, may have been his daughter, Susan.

"ASHBOURNE" PORTRAIT OF SHAKESPEARE. By GERALD H. RENDALL, B.D., Litt.D., LL.D. 8vo., 16 pp. Colchester: Benham. 1s.

Canon Rendall has previously published several books in advocacy of the theory that Edward de Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford, was the author of the plays and poems attributed to William Shakespeare. This pamphlet deals with recent discoveries resulting from X-ray examinations of the so-called Ashbourne portrait of Shakespeare, now housed in the Folger Collection of *Shakespeareana* at Washington. It is stated that the result is to show that in its original state the work was a portrait of the 17th Earl, by Cornelius Ketel, a well-known Dutch artist. The picture has evidently been altered in various ways, and is certainly mystifying, like all the reputed portraits of Shakespeare. But even the sceptical will agree that the undesigned coincidences to which Canon Rendall draws attention are remarkable and worthy of consideration.

THE ANNALS OF ONE HUNDRED YEARS OF FLOUR MILLING. 4to., 63 pp.

The Marriage family has been engaged in the milling industry and agriculture in Essex for nearly three centuries, and this centenary record, dealing with the history of the business of Messrs. E. Marriage & Son, Ltd., will be of interest to the student of industrial development. It is beautifully produced, and includes an historical survey of East Mill, Colchester, by Mr. Gerald O. Rickword. There are twenty-two illustrations.

G. M. B.

## WINTER MEETINGS AT CHELMSFORD AND COLCHESTER, 1939.

An afternoon meeting was held at the Mid-Essex Technical College and School of Art Lecture Hall, Chelmsford (by kind permission of the Principal), on Thursday, 23 February, 1939, when Mr. Reginald H. Pearson, Hon. Secretary to the Monumental Brass Society, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on 'Flemish Monumental Brasses re-used in English Churches.' The President (Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.) presided, and although the attendance was below the average, owing to the necessity of holding the meeting at a later hour than usual, this was more than atoned for by the keen interest shown by the audience.

The lecturer pointed out that the information we have regarding the artists or craftsmen who produced our numerous monumental brasses is extremely slight. It is known, however, that the manufacture of brass plates was not successfully carried out in this country much before 1600. Attempts, it is true, were made about 1565 to produce the metal over here, but they met with little success, and all the best metal continued to be imported from the Low Countries.

Between the years 1560 and 1590 civil and religious strife was raging in the Netherlands, and it is reasonable to suppose that the manufacture of brass plates was held up owing to the metal being required for implements of war. At the same time churches were being plundered and the magnificent monumental brasses torn up by the iconoclasts. Since there was a well-established market in England for brass plates, and as the supply of new plates was perforce restricted, it might be expected that brasses from the despoiled Flemish tombs would be sent to this country, turned over, and the plain sides engraved as English memorials. At any rate the interesting fact remains that a good many brasses laid down in our churches between 1560 and 1590 have been made from brasses stolen from churches in Flanders and the neighbouring provinces; and in some cases it is possible to state the churches from which the brasses were taken.



In order to demonstrate the grandeur of Flemish brasses, slides were first shown of the famous examples at King's Lynn and St. Albans, as well as those at Stralsund, Lübeck and Schwerin, in Germany. These were followed by slides of re-used brasses at Hadleigh (Suffolk), Ewell (Surrey), Ewelme (Oxon), and Standon Massey, Upminster, St. James's, Colchester, and Aveley, all in Essex.

Portions of the same original Flemish brass have, in some instances, been re-used for memorials in two different English churches, and slides of two examples were shown: (1) St. Peter-in-the-East, Oxford, where a group of children has been cut from a large brass giving particulars of endowments for certain masses to be sung; another part of the same brass being used for the inscription to George Deryngton (1575), at Harlow (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi, pp. 330-34). (2) Pottesgrove, Beds, where the effigies of William Saunders and his wife (1563), together with the inscription, have been made from a magnificent Flemish brass from a church in Spain; while two fragments belonging to this brass also form part of the effigy of Jane, wife of Lord Edward Seymour (c. 1565), at Fivehead, Somerset. It has further been noted that pieces of a Flemish brass of c. 1500 provided material for brasses at Denham, near Eye, Suffolk (1574), and at Yealmpton, Devon (1580). Other examples occur at Broadway (Worcs) and Westerham (Kent), Burnham (Bucks) and Northiam (Sussex), Nonington (Kent) and Walkern (Herts), and elsewhere. In one case portions of the same Flemish brass are to be found in three different English churches, namely, at Lee (Kent), Marsworth (Bucks), and Walkern (Herts).

Slides were also shown of the following notable examples of re-used brasses:

Part of the brass to Richard Visch de la Chapelle, a Canon and Cantor of the church of St. Donation at Bruges, who died on 3 September, 1511; used for the inscription below the effigies of John Bonde and his wife (1578), at Thorpe (Surrey). A commemorative portrait of the Canon, painted by Gerard David, is now in the National Gallery (No. 1432).

Six effigies of the Eyre family (1563 and 1581), with shields and inscriptions, at Burnham (Bucks), all of which have been fashioned out of beautiful Flemish brasses.

Brasses to members of the Arundel family (1573-1578) at, or formerly at, Mawgan-in-Pyder (Cornwall), showing reverses of singular interest (illustrated and described by the late Mr. Mill Stephenson and the lecturer in *The Antiquaries Journ.*, vol. xix (1939), pp. 125-46).

The effigy and inscription to Henry Dow (1578), at Christ Church, Oxford, which, it has only recently been discovered, have been cut out of separate Flemish brasses.

Mr. Pearson afterwards exhibited two original brasses, namely, that from Christ Church, and the group of children from Westersham. He further showed an electrolytic cast of the latter brass and explained that in the case of re-used brasses it was better to have casts of this type taken of the reverse side, so that the actual brass could be properly rivetted to its original stone, rather than to adopt the ugly and unsafe method of hingeing. Mr. H. A. Mabbitt also exhibited, by permission of the rector, the brass to Ales Maynard (1584), from St. James's church, Colchester (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii, pp. 42-4), and expressed the hope that casts of the reverse sides might be made and the brass permanently fixed to its original slab, which had lately been brought to light below the floor of the south chapel.

A unanimous vote of thanks was subsequently accorded the lecturer on the motion of the President. The Principal, Mr. W. W. Wood, F.R.I.B.A., was also thanked for the use of the Hall and lantern.

Mr. Pearson then opened a lively discussion and for some time was busily engaged in answering questions.

Three new members were elected.

An afternoon meeting was held at Holy Trinity Parish Hall, Colchester, on Thursday, 30 March, 1939, when Mr. G. E. Chambers, B.A., F.S.A., of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments, gave a lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on 'Medieval Town Planning.' The President (Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.), presided, and there was a good attendance.

The lecturer dealt with the survival of elements of Roman town plans; the early medieval grouping of streets round a focal point, illustrated by examples in England and on the Continent; the beginnings and development of 'bastides' in England and France; contemporary planning in Germany; and the origins of the 'chequer' type of plan.

At the close, a cordial vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Chambers, on the motion of the President.

Three new members were elected.



ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON THURSDAY, 11 MAY, 1939.

THE minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor H. H. Fisher), in his address of welcome, said that he supposed he could claim to be fairly representative of the average man, who was inclined to take for granted all that present-day science had done to improve the conditions under which they worked and lived, and, he was afraid, hardly spared a thought for the long history behind the present social structure. Most people nowadays seemed to pride themselves on being up-to-date, and he felt it was refreshing to find those who made time to take stock, as it were, of the position. It did them good to be reminded of the glories of the past and, to some extent, put a brake on what might be termed modern egoism.

The fact that the Museum and Muniment Committee, on which the Society was directly represented, was responsible for expenditure amounting to something like £3,000 during the past year, when over 24,000 persons visited the Museum, showed that the Town Council was not unmindful of the claims of archæology. It appreciated very much the continued interest of the Society in the history, ancient buildings, and relics of Colchester—an interest that had extended over a great many years.

Dr. F. C. Eeles, O.B.E., moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and Honorary Officers, which was carried with acclamation. The President responded.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and on his motion, seconded by Canon T. H. Curling, it was taken as read and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by the Rev. W. B. White.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Mr. P. G. Laver, seconded by Canon T. H. Curling. Mr. Chancellor, having resumed the Chair, returned thanks to the meeting.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. (Hon. Librarian), the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), Canon G. H. Rendall, B.D., Litt.D., LL.D., and Mr. E. P. Dickin, M.D., F.S.A., were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of the President, seconded by the Rev. W. J. Pressey.

Twelve new members were elected.

Mr. Laver announced that the Memorandum and Articles of Association of the Essex Archæological Trust had been submitted to and approved by the Board of Trade. He said that the object for which the Trust was established was clearly set forth in the Annual Report, and expressed the hope that a good many members of the Society would become members of the Trust.

On the motion of Mr. Laver, seconded by the Hon. Secretary, it was unanimously agreed that a special vote of thanks under the Society's Seal be sent to Mr. Percival Boyd, M.A., F.S.A., for his notable gift of a copy of the Index of Essex Marriages compiled by him. It was further agreed that a similar vote of thanks be sent to Mr. Charles Partridge, M.A., F.S.A., for the generous assistance he gave in the preliminary work of copying the registers.

The President expressed the thanks of the Society to the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Council Chamber.

Dr. Eeles exhibited two leaves of a Kalendar (May to August) from a service-book of c. 1200, originally belonging to Writtle church and which had recently been acquired by the Dean and Chapter of Liverpool Cathedral. He remarked that these fragments are of exceptional importance since they appear to be our only surviving relics of any service book of the old use of St. Paul's, London. Bishop Clifford, in 1414, substituted the use of Sarum for the old use of St. Paul's, and all London pre-Reformation service books hitherto known are subsequent to 1414. Here we have London feasts and the peculiar classification of festivals corresponding to that in the St. Paul's statutes of c. 1290. The proof of Writtle ownership is an entry of the obit of an Italian *custos* in 1348—an official appointed by the hospital of St. Mary



de Saxis, Rome, to which the church of Writtle was given by King John. Dr. Eeles is preparing a transcript with a detailed analysis for the Society's *Transactions*.

The Hon. Librarian (Mr. Laver) spoke about the development and needs of the Society's Library, and stressed the importance of increasing the Library Endowment Fund. He also placed on view two or three recent acquisitions of special interest.

The meeting then adjourned and members made their way to Culver Street to inspect, on the site of All Saints' Court, now a parking-place, a medieval house and a picturesque waggon-way of later date, which had been left standing pending the decision by the Town Council regarding their preservation.

Subsequently, luncheon was served to 28 members and friends at the Red Lion Hotel, at which the President presided, supported by the Mayor of Colchester.

#### EXCURSION TO TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS AND TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY.

Leaving Colchester soon after 2 p.m. the party, which later numbered 86, proceeded to Tolleshunt Knights church, where it was welcomed by the rector, Rev. F. R. M. Hitchcock, D.D. The visit was prompted by the fact that, owing to the clay soil, serious structural defects have developed within recent years, and in consequence the erection of a new church on a more convenient site is contemplated. Undoubtedly, numerous cracks in the walls are endangering the entire fabric, but even if circumstances lead to this ancient sanctuary being abandoned, it was felt that some effort should be made to prevent it from falling into a completely ruinous condition.

Dr. F. C. Eeles, Secretary to the Central Council for the Care of Churches, described the building. The walls of the aisleless nave date from the twelfth century, though no details earlier than the fifteenth century are in evidence. The chancel was rebuilt not later than the fourteenth century, one of the windows having a moulded label of that period. A modern brick turret replaces the former timber-framed belfry. In the chancel there is a disused font with traceried panelling of c. 1400, cut on what appears to be an earlier bowl; also a truncated and otherwise sadly mutilated stone effigy of a man in armour of the late fourteenth century.

The Holman MSS. (c. 1720) contain some interesting notes on the church—including a brief description of the effigy before mutilation—which seem to have been hitherto overlooked. The following transcript has been supplied by the Rev. Montagu Benton, who called attention to this source of information :

‘The church and chancel are of one pace tyled. The belfry of wood; a shaft shingled; two bells. It stands low in a bottom amongst the bushes. [The parish, according to Morant, was “sometimes styled . . . Tolleshunt Bushes (corruptly Bishop), because the church lies upon a heath among bushes.”].

‘In the east window of the chancel this coat: *argent a fesse between three crescents two and one sable*, for Pateshull. [Should be *argent a fesse sable between three crescents gules*].

‘Upon a flat stone in the chancel, inlay’d with brass, is the picture of a man and a woman and a priest; underneath them this inscription on a plate of brass in old letters :

“Orate p’ a’iabus Ric’i Hopton & Margaretæ ux’is eius quondam parentum Thoma Hopton modo Rectoris huius eccl’ie quorum a’iabus p’piciet’ Deus.”

‘Under the parson is only the date 1492. ’Tis very likely that this stone was laid by him in memory of his parents. [According to Newcourt, Thomas Hampton was rector from 1468 until his death, his successor having been admitted 31 March, 1493.]

‘Within the north wall of the chancel, under an arch, lyes the portraichere of a man in armer, at his feet a greyhound, and under his head an helme, and out of it a leaperd’s head. The escocheons on the side of this monument are quite defaced. Tradition says this was erected in memory of S<sup>r</sup> Walter de Pateshull, who was Lord of Barnehall . . . [This attribution can hardly be correct, as the armour is of a style that was worn some decades after Pateshull’s death. Possibly the effigy represents a member of the att Lee family—either Sir John (d. 1370) or Sir Walter (d. 1395)].

‘It is certain there was a spear or javelin of iron standing of a massy weight, but the covetous churchwardens in former times sold it.’

Tolleshunt d’Arcy church was next visited. Dr. Eeles described the building, which dates from the fourteenth century and contains an interesting series of brasses, some of which are palimpsest.



The adjoining Hall, a timber-framed and plastered building of *c.* 1500, was afterwards inspected by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. C. Weston Eve. Members were conducted over the house by Mr. Eve, who pointed out the various features of interest, notably, the richly carved panelling in the present entrance hall, bearing the initials and arms of Anthony Darcy; two original doorways, with carved spandrels, in the wall at the back of the 'screens'; and the king-post trusses of the roof. The garden and picturesque surroundings then claimed attention. They include a moat spanned by a brick and stone bridge, dated 1585, and a remarkable brick dove-cote, fitted with nests, of the same period.

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mr. and Mrs. Eve, the party dispersed about 5 p.m.

---

## REPORT FOR 1938.

---

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its eighty-sixth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 62 members by death and resignation; 49 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1937, was 739, on 31 December, 1938, was as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	634
Life members	-	-	-	88
Honorary members	-	-	-	4
				<hr/>
				726

The losses by death include Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., F.S.A., the oldest surviving member of the Society and a former President; Mr. M. E. Hughes-Hughes, a Vice-President; and Mr. James Tabor, C.B.E., D.L., who had been a life-member since 1899.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., as President for the ensuing year; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and of the Council.

During the year Part VIII of Vol. III of *Feet of Fines* was issued. Part II of Vol. XXII of *Transactions*, which is long overdue, is on the eve of publication. It is hoped that the interest of the volume will more than atone for the unavoidable delay.

Excursions were held as follows:—

- 12 May: Wissington (or Wiston) and Polstead (Suffolk).
- 22 June: Harlow, Latton, Roydon and Nazeing.
- 23 July: Witham, Faulkourn, Cressing and Rivenhall.
- 28 Sept.: Walthamstow and Chingford.

The Annual General Meeting was held at Colchester on 12 May.

A Winter Meeting was held at Colchester on 1 April.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1939 as follows:—

- June: Norton Mandeville and the Rodings.
- July: Hadstock and district.
- Sept.: Tendring Hundred.



*Essex Archæological Trust.* The Council of the Society, after careful consideration, has decided to register a corporate body under the name of the Essex Archæological Trust, taking advantage of certain provisions of the Companies' Acts which specifically provide for the registration of associations of an educational and non-commercial character. The object of so doing is to bring into existence an association with a definite legal standing, which can hold as a permanency any property, relics, or records of archæological value without the necessity of having frequent re-arrangements of Trustees, and to which anybody desirous of bequeathing objects of archæological interest for permanent custody can safely do so. Any member of the Essex Archæological Society who wishes to become a member of the Essex Archæological Trust can apply, but the Council wishes to make it quite clear that membership of the Essex Archæological Trust is not obligatory.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A., Priors, Loughton, has consented to act as Treasurer. The annual subscription has been fixed at 10s., and members of the Trust must further agree to accept the small liability of £1.

*Library.* The numerous gifts received during the past two years indicate that interest in the Library is being well maintained. But the Council regrets that although space has been provided for accessions to the rapidly growing Essex Collection, it has been at the expense of general archæology, since numerous volumes in this section have had to be stored owing to the congested state of the shelves.

There can be no doubt that taken as a whole the Library already comprises the finest collection of archæological books in the county, and the restriction of its usefulness and development, imposed by lack of sufficient accommodation, is therefore a cause for concern. The Council, however, has the matter constantly in mind in the hope that means of solving the problem may eventually be found.

It is also most important that the Library Endowment Fund, which now stands at £104 3s. 5d., should be considerably increased by subscriptions and legacies.

*Index of Essex Marriages.* Mr. Percival Boyd, M.A., F.S.A., having completed his typewritten Index of Essex Marriages, which comprises thirty volumes, has generously presented a copy to the Society's library. The Council wishes to express its special thanks

to Mr. Boyd for this monumental gift, which will be of inestimable value to genealogists. The work, needless to say, entailed great patience and labour, as well as considerable expense, and was compiled at the joint cost to himself and to transcribers, including Mr. C. Partridge, M.A., F.S.A., to whom a further debt of gratitude is due for the remarkably active part he took in copying the registers.

Ten pounds has been expended on a sixth instalment of transcripts made by Mr. L. H. Haydon Whitehead.

*Colchester Excavations.* The final season of excavations on the Camulodunum site at Sheepen farm was conducted by Mr. M. R. Hull, on behalf of the Colchester Excavation Committee. Trial trenching over twenty acres enabled work to be concentrated in the areas of leading importance. A number of dwelling-sites and many pits of the pre-Roman occupation under Cunobelin were excavated, as well as areas occupied in Claudian times—mainly industrial sites along the continued line of the main Roman road, first found in 1931; among these was a Claudian potter's kiln. The additional evidence gained, which includes points bearing both on Cunobelin's mint and the possible location of his own residence, is extensive. Among the stray finds were two pieces of Early Bronze Age beakers.

It is hoped that a full report of the excavations will be published by the Society of Antiquaries during the winter 1939-40.

#### FINANCE REPORT, 1938.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £12 12s. 0d. and, in advance, £7 17s. 6d., was £320 5s. 0d., as compared with £335 9s. 6d. in 1937, a decrease of £15 4s. 6d.

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during 1938.

Sales of Publications amounted to £13 14s. 0d., as compared with £8 6s. 0d. last year, an increase of £5 8s. 0d.

During 1938 Part VIII of Vol. III of the *Feet of Fines* was issued at a cost, excluding postage, of £35 18s. 0d. Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd. have been paid £100 for setting type for the forthcoming part of the *Transactions*.



£34 8s. 7d. was due to Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd. at 31 December 1938.

There was no expenditure during the year from the Excavation Funds.

The Library Fund balance at 31 December, 1937, of £1 2s. 6d. has been transferred to the Library Endowment Fund Account, together with a grant of £75.

Other items of expenditure are detailed in the accounts and call for no further explanation.

Eighty-eight members have now compounded their subscriptions, and the total amount received from them is £462. The unexpended balances on the Excavation Funds and Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund are the same as last year, namely, £31 17s. 7d. and £20 9s. 0d. respectively. To meet these liabilities the Council has investments, valued on 31 December, 1938, at £596 15s. 5d., and cash at Bank, etc., amounting at that date to £594 1s. 0d. The surplus in favour of the Society is, therefore, £619 19s. 6d., as compared with £660 13s. 4d. on 31 December, 1937.

## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1937. £ s. d.	Dr.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	To Subscriptions—		
18 7 6	Arrears... ..	12 12 0	
308 14 0	For the year 1938 ... ..	299 15 6	
8 8 0	In advance ... ..	7 17 6	
			320 5 0
21 0 0	„ Life Compositions ... ..		10 10 0
8 6 0	„ Sale of Publications ... ..		13 14 0
	„ Dividends on Investments—		
4 8 10	3½% Conversion Stock ... ..	4 8 10	
4 19 10	India 3% Stock, <i>less</i> Income Tax	4 17 4	
3 15 0	3½% War Stock ... ..	3 15 0	
6 7 1	London County Consolidated 4½% Stock, <i>less</i> Income Tax...	6 3 11	
	Colchester Building Society—		
3 10 0	Shares ... ..	3 10 0	
1 10 0	Deposit ... ..	1 10 0	
			24 5 1
53 11 6	„ Excursion Receipts ... ..		52 15 0
1 2 6	„ Library Endowment Fund ... ..		
	„ Essex Archæological Trust Fund...		13 3 0
444 0 3			434 12 1

	425 13 5 „ Balance from previous year ..	571 6 1
£869 13 8		£1,005 18 2



FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1938.

1937. £ s. d.	Cr.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	By Colchester Corporation—		
60 0 0	Curator's Salary, £30; Rent, Holly Trees, £30 ... ..		60 0 0
47 11 0	{ „ Printing <i>Title Page and Index to</i> <i>Transactions</i> , vol. XXI ... ..		
	„ <i>Feet of Fines</i> , vol. III, part VIII ...	35 18 0	
	„ Setting type for <i>Transactions</i> ...	100 0 0	
43 9 10	„ Blocks and Illustrations ...	41 4 3	
21 0 0	„ Indexing <i>Transactions</i> , vol XXI ...		
13 17 11	„ Postage of <i>Transactions and Feet</i> <i>of Fines</i> , including Wrappers, etc.	6 0 9	
			<hr/> 183 3 0
	„ Publications Stock Shelves ...		10 12 6
6 0 6	„ Stationery ... ..		7 8 0
2 6	„ Advertising ... ..		2 6
14 19 7	„ Secretarial Expenses and Postages		17 11 11
1 0 0	„ Subscription—Archæological Congress		1 10 0
30 2 2	„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing, Postage, etc.) ... ..		23 0 4
28 17 1	„ Printing and Addressing of Members' Circulars ... ..		25 10 3
12 11 0	„ Purchase of Books for Library ...		14 1 0
12 0	„ Fire Insurance ... ..		12 0
10 1 0	„ Binding Books ... ..		20 13 0
2 18 0	„ Photographs ... ..		1 15 0
5 5 0	„ Audit Fee ... ..		5 5 0
	„ Library Endowment Fund ...		76 2 6
<hr/> 298 7 7			<hr/> 447 7 0
	„ Balance—		
375 12 5	At Bank on Current Account ...	443 0 0	
50 0 0	On Deposit Account, Colchester Building Society ... ..	50 0 0	
100 0 0	On Shares Account, Colchester Building Society ... ..	100 0 0	
2 12 6	In Treasurer's Hands ... ..	1 1 0	
45 0 7	Wiles & Son Ltd., Payment in advance ... ..		
<hr/> 573 5 6		<hr/> 594 1 0	
1 19 5	Less Amount due to Secretary ... ..	£1 1 3	
	Less Amount due to Wiles & Son Ltd. ... ..	34 8 7	
		<hr/> 35 9 10	
<hr/> 571 6 1			<hr/> 558 11 2
<hr/> £869 13 8			<hr/> <hr/> £1,005 18 2

<b>Dr.</b>		<b>LIBRARY</b>
		£ s. d.
To Balance from previous year	...	1 2 6
„ Grant from General Account	...	75 0 0
„ Donations	...	27 6 0
„ Interest on Colchester Building Society	...	14 11
		£104 3 5

### BALANCE SHEET,

1937. £ s. d.	<i>Liabilities.</i>	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	To Life Compositions—		
467 5 0	88 Members at £5 5s. 0d. ...		462 0 0
8 8 0	„ Subscriptions paid in advance ...		7 17 6
	„ Sundry Creditors ...		35 9 10
	„ Special Funds—		
29 4 7	Morant Club Excavation Fund ...	29 4 7	
2 7 0	Rivenhall Excavation Fund ...	2 7 0	
6 0	Witham Excavation Fund ...	6 0	
20 9 0	Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund ...	20 9 0	
	Essex Archæological Trust Fund...	13 3 0	
1 2 6	Library Endowment Fund ...	104 3 5	
		169 13 0	
	„ Accumulation Fund—		
660 13 4	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society subject to payment of outstanding accounts ...		619 19 6
			£1,294 19 10
£1,189 15 5			

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the certify them to be correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments Bankers,

20 March, 1939.

H. W. LEWER, *Hon. Treasurer.*



ENDOWMENT FUND.

		Cr.		
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
By Balance—				
	At Bank on Current Account ...		34 3 5	
	On Deposit Account, Colchester Building Society ...	...	70 0 0	
			104 3 5	
			£104 3 5	

31 DECEMBER, 1938.

1937.			<i>Assets.</i>	<i>Cost.</i>	<i>Market Value,</i>	
£ s. d.					<i>31 Dec., 1938.</i>	
				£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
		By Investments—				
174 14 4	£219 15s. 5d.	India 3 % Stock, 1948		192 13 7	166 9 6	
204 10 8	£186 15s. 9d.	London County Consolidated 4½ % Stock, 1945/1985		176 17 6	199 17 3	
109 2 4	£107 4s. 10d.	War 3½ % Stock ...		100 1 9	105 1 11	
130 2 0	£126 18s. 6d.	Conversion 3½ % Stock, 1961 ...	...	100 0 0	125 6 9	
			£569 12 10		596 15 5	
		By Cash at Bank and in hand, and in Colchester Building Society—				
526 5 6		General Fund ...	...	594 1 0		
		Library Endowment Fund ...	...	104 3 5		
				698 4 5		
45 0 7	„	Wiles & Son Ltd., Payment in advance ...	...			
	„	Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum and Stock of Publications ...	...		... (not valued)	
			£1,189 15 5		£1,294 19 10	

Treasurer's and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and have been verified by reference to the Bank of England and the Society's

J. ROBERT AVERY

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3.  
3 March, 1939.

for MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & CO.,  
Chartered Accountants.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 21 JUNE, 1939.

---

NORTON MANDEVILLE, THE WILLINGALES, AND THE RODINGS.

---

THIS excursion was attended by 96 members and friends. The party met at the lonely little church of Norton Mandeville, near Chipping Ongar. Entirely rebuilt in the fourteenth century, the church stands on the site of a twelfth-century structure, and material from this earlier building is used in the walls; the font and part of a pillar-piscina are also of twelfth-century date. The modern screen incorporates fifteenth-century tracery. In the nave there are a number of slip-tiles of various patterns, probably fourteenth century, and an hour-glass stand.

The churches of Willingale Doe and Willingale Spain, which stand about 150 feet apart in the same churchyard, next claimed attention. Only ten years had elapsed since the Society's previous visit. Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the Parish Hall, by kind permission of the rector; a brief meeting was also held, when nine new members were elected.

The party then left for Margaret Roding church, the nave of which was built late in the twelfth century, and the chancel rebuilt late in the fourteenth century. The south doorway is a fine example of the English Romanesque style; five of the original windows remain in the nave. In the north wall of the chancel is a recess, with low ogee arch—possibly the tomb of the builder of the chancel. Ornamental iron hinges and straps, *c.* 1200, are attached to the modern doors in the chancel and south doorways.

Members later visited New Hall, High Roding, by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Stevenson. This house was formerly known as New Hall Joscelyn, a name doubtless derived from the builder—presumably Sir Thomas Joscelyn, or possibly his father, John Joscelyn, who died in 1525. It is of two storeys, partly of brick and partly of plastered timber-framing, and was probably built on a half H-shaped plan; but the only portions now standing



are the east wing, which was apparently much altered in the seventeenth century, and an isolated porch belonging to the former main block. There is some interesting brick detail of the Tudor period. The view from the south-east corner, showing the house rising sheer from the water of the moat, is extremely picturesque. Near-by is a timber-framed barn, with brick nogging and of seven bays, contemporary with the house. (For an illustrated account of the house and barn, see an article by the late Miller Christy in *The Essex Review*, vol. xiii (1904), pp. 226-37).

White Roding church was subsequently inspected. The nave, with angle quoins of Roman brick and stone, dates from c. 1100, and retains three of its original windows; the chancel-arch, of two plain orders, and the Purbeck marble font are also of the same period. The chancel was rebuilt probably in the fourteenth century, and the tower, c. 1520. The south door, with remains of ornamental ironwork, is of the thirteenth century. Set in the pavement below the communion-table is an ancient altar-slab incised with five consecration crosses. Other features of interest include a thirteenth-century recess, with trefoiled arch, in the west wall of the chancel, south of the chancel arch; this attracted some attention and gave rise to a good deal of speculation.

Finally the party assembled at Little Roothing, Moreton, for tea, which was served in the garden by kind permission of Miss H. Wright.

The Hon. Excursion Secretaries (Rev. T. D. S. Bayley, M.A., and Mr. Laurence King, A.R.I.B.A.) organized and conducted this excursion.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 8 JULY, 1939.

---

HADSTOCK, ASHDON, RADWINTER, AND SAFFRON WALDEN.

---

DISMAL weather did little to mar the enjoyment of the 124 members and friends who took part in this excursion. The party assembled at Hadstock church shortly after noon. This remarkable cruciform church may possibly be the minster 'of stone and lime' which Canute built in 1020 to commemorate his victory over Edmund Ironside at the battle of Assandun (Ashdon is the adjoining parish on the

south-east). The nave and north transept of the original church, which probably had a central tower, survive, but the south transept was largely reconstructed in the fourteenth century, and the chancel rebuilt in 1884. The west tower and south porch were added in the fifteenth century. A peculiar honeysuckle ornament is carved on the impost of the north doorway and elsewhere. The contemporary windows in the nave are also remarkable; they have wide internal and *external* splays—a characteristic feature of pre-Conquest work—and old wooden frames. The north door is of outstanding importance as being 'the only door, so far noticed in England, which can be reasonably assigned to the age before the Conquest' (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii, p. 129; and *Proc. Cambridge Antiq. Soc.*, vol. xxxvii, p. 46). Pieces of human skin were found under the ironwork, a fragment of which is preserved in the Saffron Walden Museum. Among other features of interest are: the lectern, early sixteenth century; remains of screenwork in south transept, one spandrel carved with a fox in a habit, standing in a pulpit and with a goose in its mouth, fifteenth century; and, in the north transept, a long, low, chest of unusual form and uncertain date, which, it has been suggested, was used as a receptacle for torches.

On leaving, the party proceeded to Ashdon Rectory, where luncheon was partaken of by kind permission of the rector, Rev. T. P. R. Clark, B.A., R.D.; a short meeting was also held when nine new members were elected. Ashdon church was afterwards visited. The chancel is of uncertain date; the north-east and south chapels were added early in the fourteenth century, and the west tower was erected at the end of the same century, shortly before the present arcades of the nave and the north-west chapel were built. Thomas Cornell, in 1527, bequeathed 3*l.* 'to the making of three windows within the clerestory.' The most striking feature of this interesting church is the early fourteenth-century roof of the south chapel. The Guildhall, now three tenements, adjoining the churchyard, also claimed attention. Of two storeys, with timber-framed and plastered walls, it was built c. 1500, probably as a Church House. Ashdon Old Place, at Bartlow End, was subsequently inspected by kind permission of Mr. J. Baynes. This house was built in the sixteenth century on a half H-shaped plan, with the wings projecting towards the east. The vertical timber-framing is exposed on the west front, and the projecting upper storey has a gable at each end. The central chimney-stack of the south wing is original.





Fig. 1.—Chancel, looking east. (Before Rebuilding.)



Fig. 2.—Nave, looking west. (Before Restoration.)

RADWINTER CHURCH.

Members later made their way to Radwinter church. Entirely remodelled during the first half of the fourteenth century, the south arcade, of *c.* 1280, is the oldest part of the existing structure. In 1869 the church was restored and enlarged, and the chancel rebuilt. The chancel-arch (*c.* 1300) was then re-set one bay east of its former position, and the nave lengthened towards the east. The west tower was rebuilt in 1887. The lower storey (*c.* 1350) of the timber-framed south porch is a noteworthy feature. The furniture and fittings are unusually rich and, although chiefly modern, include, in the chancel, an early sixteenth-century reredos of Flemish work, carved in wood with scenes from the Life of the Virgin. Over the altar in the north aisle is a folding triptych of wood, painted with figures of the Virgin and Child and a male and female saint. It is of foreign origin and probably of the late fifteenth century. The church possesses two interesting chalices: one, ? 1541, with the town-mark of Hertogenbosch (Bois-le-Duc), the capital of North Brabant, bears an inscription which shows that it originally belonged to the parish church of Driel, one of two villages of that name in the province of Gelderland, Holland; the other is of Spanish workmanship and of the fifteenth century.

The Rev. Montagu Benton, who said that the visit revived intimate memories associated with the church, which he had known for nearly thirty years, called attention to some old photographs hanging on the vestry walls. Copies of these photographs, taken before the building was restored, are also included in the Probert Collection, now in the Society's Library, two of which are here reproduced.

The following notes have been contributed by Mr. Benton:

The view of the chancel (Pl., fig. 1) shows that the former east window was of three trefoiled ogee lights with reticulated tracery in a two-centred head; date *c.* 1325. The photograph cannot be later than 1869, and it is interesting to notice that the simple furnishings already reflect the influence of the Oxford Movement, with which the church has been associated for more than seventy years. The small altar is bare except for a frontlet; a cross and two vases of flowers are placed on a shelf or gradine above; and it is evident that the eastward position was observed. On the south side is a small organ, which, it is believed, was afterwards removed to Littlebury church. Traces of painted decoration are visible on the chancel-arch.

The view of the nave (Pl., fig. 2) shows the old high pews and west gallery. An aged inhabitant (Mrs. Potts) remembers this



gallery and the children sitting there; the singing was led by a barrel-organ, played by a man named Buntin. A pillar-like font with small, ? canopied, bowl stands opposite the tower-arch. Early painted decoration is conspicuous on one of the arches of the north arcade; this is still in evidence.

Mr. Thomas Wigley, who has been organist of the church for 47 years, records that before the churchyard was extended, a small brewhouse, owned by a Mrs. White, stood at its south-east corner; and that the parish cage stood at the north-east corner, near the present lych-gate.

From Radwinter the party motored to Saffron Walden, a halt being made at St. Aylotts, the exterior of which was viewed by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Medcalf. This interesting brick and timber house, of c. 1500, was once the property of Walden Abbey and formed part of the manor of St. Aylotts. The name was connected with the site as early as 1249. There is evidence to suggest that St. Aylet was an early and obscure saint, whose memory had been kept alive by long association with the place of his reputed martyrdom. (See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi, pp. 212-14.) That the Bohuns, who were lords of Brecon, carried with them to Essex the veneration of the Welsh St. Eiliwedd seems less convincing as an explanation of the name.

Tea was afterwards served at the Rose and Crown Inn.

Hadstock Church, Ashdon Old Place, and Radwinter Church were described by Mr. Laurence King, A.R.I.B.A.; Ashdon Church and Guildhall, by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.; and St. Aylotts, by the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A.

---

An excursion to Lawford and district, arranged for 19 September, 1939, was cancelled owing to the outbreak of war.

No excursions were held in 1940.

---

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
at the SOCIETY'S LIBRARY, COLCHESTER,  
ON WEDNESDAY, 20 NOVEMBER, 1940.

IN the unavoidable absence of the President the chair was taken by Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., a Vice-President.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and on his motion, seconded by Dr. E. P. Dickin, it was taken as read and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Sir Gurney Benham.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of the Chairman, seconded by Canon J. T. Steele.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*, on the motion of the Bishop of Colchester, seconded by Mr. J. L. Beaumont.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. (Hon. Librarian), the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), Canon G. H. Rendall, B.D., Litt.D., LL.D., and Mr. E. P. Dickin, M.D., F.S.A., were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Sir Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by Sir Ronald Storrs.

Two new members were elected.

It was unanimously agreed, on the motion of Sir Ronald Storrs, seconded by the Bishop of Colchester, that a letter of sympathy be sent to those Essex incumbents whose ancient churches had been seriously damaged by enemy action.

---



## REPORT FOR 1939.

---

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its eighty-seventh Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 62 members by death and resignation; 40 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1938, was 726, on 31 December, 1939, was as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	613
Life members	-	-	-	87
Honorary members	-	-	-	4
				<hr/>
				704

Although the war has brought many difficulties, the Council hopes that members will not resign from the Society without due consideration, and that they will endeavour to fill the inevitable gaps in its ranks by securing fresh recruits. The study of the past helps to relieve the mind in these days of tension, and it would therefore be regrettable if the work of the Society were seriously impeded owing to a reduced income.

The losses by death include Mr. W. Sheldrake, a member of the Council for 30 years, and his brother, Mr. H. J. Sheldrake, both of whom had been life members since 1895; Mr. F. J. Brand, elected a member of the Council in 1936, and for many years a regular attendant at the Society's excursions, whose valuable 'Essex Index' forms a permanent memorial of his life-long interest in the county; Mr. E. B. Francis, who carried out extensive explorations on the site of Rayleigh Castle in 1909, and contributed an important paper on the subject to Vol. XII of the *Transactions*; and Mr. W. Howard-Flanders, who was also an occasional contributor some quarter of a century ago.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., as President for the ensuing year; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and of the Council.

During the year Part II of Vol. XXII of *Transactions* was issued. It is noteworthy as being the most substantial part that the Society has yet published, and the number of illustrations it contains also establishes a record.

Excursions were held as follows:—

11 May: Tolleshunt Knights and Tolleshunt d'Arcy.

21 June: Norton Mandeville, the Willingales and the Rodings.

8 July: Hadstock, Ashdon, Radwinter and Saffron Walden.

Owing to the outbreak of war it was found necessary to cancel an excursion to Lawford and district, arranged for 19 September.

The Annual General Meeting was held at Colchester on 11 May.

Winter Meetings were held:—

23 Feb.: Chelmsford.

30 March: Colchester.

Difficulties of transport make definite recommendations for Excursions in 1940 impossible; but if conditions permit visits to two or three easily accessible centres, such as the Colchester and Chelmsford districts, will be arranged.

*Essex Archaeological Trust.* The Council of the Society regrets that circumstances have necessitated the suspension of the Essex Archaeological Trust during the period of the war.

*Library.* It is gratifying to the Council to be able to announce that the problem of providing further accommodation for the Society's rapidly growing Library has been solved. The Colchester Town Council on 7 June, 1939, approved and adopted the unanimous recommendation of the Museum and Muniment Committee that the room at Holly Trees, at present occupied by Dr. Rendall's Library, should, after the removal of his books to the new Public Library, be placed at the service of the Society until otherwise determined, 'on the understanding that facilities will be available for students and other suitable members of the public to have access to the books on application.' The room, however, will not be ready for use until after the war. It is a fine apartment and should meet the needs of the Library for some time to come.

The Library Endowment Fund now amounts to £134 10s. 2d.; it is hoped that subscriptions and legacies will be forthcoming to ensure its steady increase.



The accessions during the year include many interesting items, and the local collection has been enriched by several biographies of persons connected with the county, and by some scarce books by Essex authors. Mr. S. A. Courtauld presented a copy of his handsomely produced and privately-printed book, *Some Silver Wrought by the Courtauld Family of London Goldsmiths in the Eighteenth Century*; another privately-printed work, *The Strutt Family of Terling 1650-1873*, by the Hon. Charles R. Strutt, was received from Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S.; and Mr. Anthony W. Tuke (the editor) gave the *History of Barclays Bank Limited*, in memory of his father, the late Mr. W. Favill Tuke. An illustrated MS. History of Barking, the gift of the late Mr. F. J. Brand, is also worthy of mention.

Ten pounds has been expended on a seventh instalment of Essex Marriage transcripts made by Mr. L. H. Haydon Whitehead; this practically completes the purchase.

#### FINANCE REPORT, 1939.

The Treasurer reports that:

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £8 8s. 0d. and, in advance, £5 5s. 0d., was £296 2s. 0d., as compared with £320 5s. 0d. in 1938, a decrease of £24 3s. 0d.

Two members have compounded their subscriptions during 1939.

Sales of Publications amounted to £8 9s. 0d., as compared with £13 14s. 0d. in 1938.

During 1939 Part II of Vol. XXII of the *Transactions* was issued at a total cost, excluding postage, of £333 6s. 9d., of which £100 had been included in the accounts for 1938.

£26 14s. 7d. was due to Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd. at 31 December, 1939.

There was no expenditure during the year from the Excavation Funds.

The Library Fund balance at 31 December, 1939, amounts to £134 10s. 2d., of which £46 15s. 0d. is represented by an investment in War Stock.

Other items of expenditure are detailed in the accounts and call for no further explanation.

Eighty-seven members have compounded their subscriptions, and the total amount received from them is £456 15s. 0*d.* The unexpended balances on the Excavation Funds and Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund are the same as last year, namely, £31 17s. 7*d.* and £20 9s. 0*d.* respectively. To meet these liabilities the Council has investments valued on 31 December, 1939, at £570 13s. 2*d.*, and cash at Bank, etc., amounting at that date to £450 1s. 4*d.* The surplus in favour of the Society is, therefore, £472 0s. 1*d.*, as compared with £619 19s. 6*d.* on 31 December, 1938.

---



## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1938.	Dr.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
£ s. d.			
	To Subscriptions—		
12 12 0	Arrears ... ..	8 8 0	
299 15 6	For the year 1939 ... ..	282 9 0	
7 17 6	In advance ... ..	5 5 0	
		296 2 0	
10 10 0	„ Life Compositions ... ..		10 10 0
13 14 0	„ Sale of Publications ... ..		8 9 0
	„ Dividends on Investments—		
4 8 10	3½ % Conversion Stock ... ..	4 8 10	
4 17 4	India 3 % Stock, less Income Tax ... ..	4 15 8	
3 15 0	3½ % War Stock ... ..	3 15 0	
6 3 11	London County Consolidated 4½ % Stock, less Income Tax... ..	6 1 10	
	Colchester Building Society—		
3 10 0	Shares ... ..	3 10 0	
1 10 0	Deposit ... ..	1 10 0	
		24 1 4	
52 15 0	„ Excursion Receipts ... ..		40 15 8
13 3 0	„ Essex Archaeological Trust Fund ... ..		2 0 6
434 12 1			381 18 6

	571 6 1 „ Balance from previous year ...	558 11 2
--	--	----------

£1,005 18 2

£940 9 8

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1939.

1938.		Cr.				
£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
		By Colchester Corporation—				
60	0 0	Curator's Salary, £30; Rent, Holly Trees, £30 ...			60	0 0
35	18 0	„ Printing <i>Feet of Fines</i> , vol. III, part VIII ...				
		„ Indexing <i>Feet of Fines</i> , vol. III ...	26	17 6		
		„ Production of <i>Transactions</i> , vol. XXII, part II ...	333	6 9		
					360	4 3
147	5 0	Less provision made for Setting up Type, 31st December, 1938 ...	100	0 0		
					260	4 3
		„ Postage and Packing of <i>Trans-</i> <i>actions and Feet of Fines</i> ...	21	15 0		
					281	19 3
10	12 6	„ Publications Stock Shelves ...				
7	8 0	„ Stationery ...			9	16 6
	2 6	„ Advertising... ...				2 6
17	11 11	„ Secretarial Expenses, and Postages			21	12 8
1	10 0	„ Subscription—Archæological Con- gress ...			1	10 0
23	0 4	„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing and Postages) ...			27	7 9
25	10 3	„ Printing and Addressing of Members' Circulars ...			11	0 6
14	1 0	„ Purchase of Books for Library ...			11	6 0
	12 0	„ Fire Insurance ...				12 0
20	13 0	„ Binding Books ...			17	13 6
1	15 0	„ Photographs ...			2	9 0
5	5 0	„ Audit Fee ...			5	5 0
76	2 6	„ Library Endowment Fund ...			25	0 0
		„ Museum Reports ...			7	10 0
		„ Expenses in respect of Board of Trade Inquiry ...			26	8 0
447	7 0				509	12 8
		„ Balance—				
443	0 0	At Bank on Current Account ...	298	9 10		
50	0 0	On Deposit Account, Colchester Building Society ...	50	0 0		
100	0 0	On Shares Account, Colchester Building Society ...	100	0 0		
1	1 0	In Treasurer's hands ...	1	11 6		
					450	1 4
1	1 3	Less Amount due to Secretary ...	18	9		
34	8 7	Less Amount due to Wiles & Son Ltd. ...	18	5 7		
					19	4 4
					430	17 0
<u>£1,005</u>	<u>18 2</u>				<u>£940</u>	<u>9 8</u>



## LIBRARY

## Dr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balance from previous year ...				104	3	5
„ Grant from General Account ...				25	0	0
„ Donations ... ..				2	6	6
„ Interest—						
Colchester Building Society ...	2	2	0			
War Stock ... ..		17	6			
				<hr/>		
				2	19	6
				<hr/>		
				£134	9	5
				<hr/> <hr/>		

## BALANCE SHEET,

1938.	<i>Liabilities.</i>		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
£	s.	d.						
			To Life Compositions—					
462	0	0	87 Members at £5 5s. 0d. ...			456	15	0
7	17	6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance ...			5	5	0
35	9	10	„ Sundry Creditors ... ..			19	4	4
			„ Special Funds—					
29	4	7	Morant Club Excavation Fund ...	29	4	7		
2	7	0	Rivenhall Excavation Fund ...	2	7	0		
	6	0	Witham Excavation Fund ...		6	0		
20	9	0	Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund ... ..			20	9	0
13	3	0	Essex Archæological Trust Fund	15	3	6		
104	3	5	Library Endowment Fund ...	134	10	2		
						<hr/>		
			„ Accumulation Fund—			202	0	3
619	19	6	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society subject to payment of outstanding accounts ...			472	0	1
						<hr/>		
						£1,294	19	10
						<hr/> <hr/>		
						£1,155	4	8
						<hr/> <hr/>		

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the certify them to be correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments Bankers.

H. W. LEWER, *Hon. Treasurer.*

30 April, 1940.

ENDOWMENT FUND.

Cr.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
By Purchase of £50 3½ % War Stock		46 14 3
„ Balance—		
At Bank on Current Account ...	17 15 2	
On Deposit Account, Colchester Building Society ...	70 0 0	
		87 15 2
		<u>£134 9 5</u>

31 DECEMBER, 1939.

1938. £ s. d.	Assets.	Market Value Cost. 31 Dec., 1939.	
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	By Investments—		
166 9 6	£219 15s. 5d. India 3 % Stock, 1948	192 13 7	154 19 0
199 17 3	£186 15s. 9d. London County Con- solidated 4½ % Stock, 1945/85 ...	176 17 6	196 2 6
105 1 11	£107 4s. 10d. War 3½ % Stock ...	100 1 9	100 6 5
125 6 9	£126 18s. 6d. Conversion 3½ % Stock, 1961 ...	100 0 0	119 5 3
	£50 War 3½ % Stock (Library Fund)	46 14 3	46 15 0
<u>596 15 5</u>		<u>£616 7 1</u>	<u>617 8 2</u>
	By Cash at Bank and in hand, and in Colchester Building Society—		
594 1 0	General Fund ...	450 1 4	
104 3 5	Library Endowment Fund ...	87 15 2	
			537 16 6
	„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum and Stock of Publications ...		... (not valued)
<u>£1,294 19 10</u>			<u>£1,155 4 8</u>

Treasurer's and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and have been verified by reference to the Bank of England and the Society's

J. ROBERT AVERY

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3.  
23 April, 1940.

Chartered Accountant.



## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected at Chelmsford on 23 February, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
FROST, H W., Langdale, Pretoria Road, Halstead.	Canon T. H. Curling.
READER, The Rev. F. H., Tetherdown, St. John's Road, Stansted Mountfitchet.	Hon. Secretary.
TUFNELL, J. J., Langleys, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 30 March, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
DABNER, Miss JOAN C., 49 Gaysham Avenue, Ilford.	Mr. F. J. Brand.
HOLCROFT, Mrs. W., Mayes' Field, Danbury, Chelmsford.	Mr. J. M. Bull.
SMYTHIES, Mrs. K. M., Lingwood House, Danbury, Chelmsford.	Mr. J. M. Bull.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 11 May, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BROWN, Mrs. P., Pudding Lane, Chigwell.	Miss I. L. Gould.
EVANSON, Major E. F. C., Stanhope, Second Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea.	Mr. E. C. Homer.
EVANSON, Mrs., Stanhope, Second Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea.	Mr. E. C. Homer.
FLETCHER, Mrs. A. W., Royal Grammar School, Colchester.	Miss Sparling.
HOWE, L. G., Waltham House, Great Waltham, Chelmsford.	Mr. C. G. E. Dawkins.
HOWE, Miss RACHEL, Waltham House, Great Waltham, Chelmsford.	Mr. C. G. E. Dawkins.
JACKSON, Mrs. H. DALTON, St. Ladoca, Fitzwalter Road, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
MINTER, R. E., Bargeddie House, Halstead.	Canon T. H. Curling.
PERTWEE, Mrs. J. H., Little Traps, The Green, Shenfield.	Mrs. R. Rust.
ROGERSON, Mrs. B. B., Russells, Althorne, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
SACKETT, Miss B. M., B.A., 74 London Road, Chelmsford.	Mr. F. G. Emmison.
WOOD, ARTHUR C., M.C., M.A., Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, W.C.2.	Mr. S. C. Ratcliff.

*Elected at Willingale on 21 June, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
ACOTT, ARTHUR S. V., I.C.S ret., Wych Elm, Danbury, Chelmsford.	Major H. B. Luard.
ACOTT, Mrs., Wych Elm, Danbury, Chelmsford.	Major H. B. Luard.
BREMNER, Mrs. S. B. M., New Lodge, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.	Mrs. H. B. Luard.
MORTLOCK, The Rev. C. B., M.A., The Vicarage, Epping.	Hon. Secretary.
ROBINSON, LESLIE J., 120 Penrhyn Avenue, Walthamstow, E. 17.	Hon. Secretary.
STORRS, Sir RONALD, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., M.A., LL.D. The Mill House, Pebmarsh, Halstead.	Rev. T. D. S. Bayley.
WAKEFIELD, W. V., Killigrews, Margaretting, Ingatestone.	Mr. C. G. E. Dawkins.
WAKEFIELD, Mrs., Killigrews, Margaretting, Ingatestone.	Mr. C. G. E. Dawkins.
WESTERN, Mrs. H., Shottesbrook, Boreham, Chelmsford.	Mr. C. G. E. Dawkins.

*Elected at Ashdon on 8 July, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CLARK, The Rev. T. P. R., B.A., R.D., Ashdon Rectory, Saffron Walden.	Hon. Secretary.
CLARK, WYNDHAM, 44 Berkeley Square, W. 1.	Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.
COCKRELL, Mrs. O. W., Copford Brook Cottage, Copford, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
GELL, The Rev. CYRIL A., The Rectory, Bradwell-on-Sea, Southminster.	Mrs. E. M. Erith.
HUNTLY, Miss MARY W., Yew Tree Cottage, Little Bardfield, Braintree.	Major H. B. Luard.
MOORE, B., 2 Stewart Avenue, Upminster.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
ORGILL, T. C., C.I.E., Yew Tree House, West Mersea, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
TODD, A. E., The Georgian House, Bocking, Braintree.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
TODD, Mrs., The Georgian House, Bocking, Braintree.	Mr. P. G. Laver.

*Elected at Colchester on 20 September, 1939.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
FROST, Mrs. R. A., Averham, Sea View Avenue, West Mersea.	Hon. Secretary.
HANDS, ALFRED S., 44 Marine Parade, Leigh-on-Sea.	Mr. Aubrey Goodes.
STORRS, Lady, The Mill House, Pebmarsh, Halstead.	Rev. T. D. S. Bayley.



*Elected at a Council Meeting on 29 May, 1940.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CHAMIER, Miss B., Oxley Lodge, Tolleshunt d'Arcy, Maldon.	Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
FAULKNER-LAXTON, Miss ELLEN, Abbotsmead, Coggeshall.	Mrs. O. Perry.
HARLOW, WILLIAM G., 55 Cowdray Avenue, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 20 November, 1940.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
ROBINS, Mrs. J. MANNIX, Little Orchard, West Lodge Road, Colchester.	Mrs. O. Perry.
SKINNER, CHARLES W., 3731 Fillmore Street, San Francisco, California, U.S.A.	Hon. Secretary.

---

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

1 January, 1939, to 31 December, 1940.

---

(The late Hon. Librarian left a rough record of recent accessions, but it had not been revised for publication, and in consequence this list has been prepared under difficulties. The shelves have been searched, and, although severe compression has been necessary, most of the important items will be found mentioned below. Mr. Laver's donations for the two years were so numerous that only a selection can be given. These reflect his wide interests and show that he retained until the end his remarkable keenness in obtaining Essex material of every description. It may be added that his gifts in past years included a great many books and a vast quantity of ancient deeds and documents that were not recorded in detail in these *Transactions*.—Ed.)

---

The late Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A.—

Elizabethan Herald's MS., emblazoned, c. 1577.

'Plans, Elevations, and Particular Prospects of Audley End,' by Henry Winstanley, 1688.

'History of Colchester,' by Thos. Cromwell, 2 vols., 1825. With bookplate of Lord Colchester.

'Random Recollections of an Essex Sportsman,' by Theodore Christy [1939].

'The Most Haunted House in England' [Borley Rectory], by Harry Price, 1940.

'Highways and Byways in Essex,' by Clifford Bax, 1939.

'The Story of Leyton and Leytonstone,' by W. H. Weston, Exeter, 1921.

'Nonconformity in Epping,' by Chas. Wright, 1896.

'Who's Who in Essex,' 1935.

Bysshe's 'Visitation of Essex,' ed. by J. J. Howard, 1888. (One of six special copies.)

'Place-Names of Essex,' by P. H. Reaney, 1935.

'Holy Bible,' formerly owned by Mrs. Philip Morant, wife of the Essex historian.

Accounts of Colne Fishery Board, 1889-1912.

Colne Valley Railway Acts, 1856-65.

Colchester, St. Mary-at-the-Walls Field-Names, MS. list by P. G. L., 1917.



- Stanway Field Names, MS. list by P. G. L., 1916.
- 'The Great Service,' by W. Byrd, ed. by E. H. Fellowes (Tudor Church Music Series).
- 'Minor Architecture of Suffolk,' by Dexter Morand, series one, 1929.
- 'Our East Anglian Heritage,' by Lilian J. Redstone, 1939.
- 'Boadicea,' by Lewis Spence, 1937.
- 'Catalogue of the Roman Pottery in the Colchester and Essex Museum,' by Thos. May, 1930.
- 'Journal of Roman Studies,' vol. xxix (1939), 2 parts.
- 'William de Colchester,' by E. H. Pearce, 1915.
- 'Early Life of Anne Boleyn,' by J. H. Round, 1886.
- 'The Works of Gabriel Harvey, D.C.L.,' ed. by A. B. Grosart, 3 vols., 1884-5. (The Huth Library, 50 copies printed for private circulation.)
- 'The Seventeenth Earl of Oxford, 1550-1604,' by B. M. Ward, 1928.
- 'Further Correspondence of John Ray,' Ray Soc., 1928.
- 'Memoirs of John Constable, R.A.,' by C. R. Leslie, 2nd edn., 1845.
- 'English Landscape Scenery: Engravings by David Lucas from Pictures by John Constable, R.A.,' 1855.
- 'Constable,' by C. J. Holmes, 1901.
- 'John Constable, the Painter,' by E. V. Lucas, 1924.
- 'The Letters of John Constable to C. R. Leslie, 1826-37,' ed. by Peter Leslie, 1931.
- 'Life of Thos. Gainsborough,' by G. W. Fulcher, 1856.
- 'The Buxtons of Coggeshall,' by Chas. L. Buxton, 1910.
- 'The Oxley-Parker Family in Suffolk and Essex,' by Oxley Durant Parker, vol. i, 1925. Privately printed. With two insertions: 'Life of John Oxley Parker, 1812-1887,' and 'William Lefevre Oxley Parker: an appreciation.'
- 'Sir Evelyn Ruggles-Brise,' by Shane Leslie, 1938.
- 'News Letter,' 1 June, 1643.
- Army Lists, 1806, 1826, 1830, 1832, 1888.
- Navy Lists, 1829, 1848, 1862, 1875.
- Lists of Officers, Royal Marines, 1827, 1830, 1833-35.
- 'Domesday of St. Paul's,' Camden Soc., LXIX, 1858.
- 'Wills from Doctors' Commons,' Camden Soc., LXXXIII, 1863.
- 'Documents illustrating the history of S. Paul's Cathedral,' Camden Soc., n.s., XXVI, 1880.
- 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. IX, Camden Soc., n.s., LIII, 1895.

'Visitations of Churches belonging to St. Paul's Cathedral in 1297 and in 1458, Camden Soc., n.s., LV, 1895.

'Early Charters of St. Paul's Cathedral,' Camden Third Series, LVIII, 1939.

'Pipe Roll—5 John,' Pipe Roll Soc., LIV, 1938.

'Cartæ Antiquæ Rolls 1-10,' Pipe Roll Soc., LV, 1939.

'Domesday Book,' photozincographic facsimile, 1862.

'Archæologia,' vols. 87 and 88 (1937, 1938).

Mrs. Lyon-Campbell—

A mass of notes and manuscripts by the donor's father (the late Mr. Henry Laver) and brother (the late Mr. P. G. Laver), miscellaneous papers, photographs, drawings, etc. These have been sorted and arranged in bundles by Mr. M. R. Hull.

MS. Archæological Index compiled by P. G. Laver: loose-leaf binders in case.

Various books.

Mrs. R. C. Fowler, per the Secretary of the Public Record Office—

Transcript of the Essex Subsidy of 1327, and miscellaneous MS. notes relating to Essex, made by the late Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A.

Five half-tone blocks of Witham Church, etc.

Miss B. H. Putnam, Ph.D.—

'Proceedings before the Justices of the Peace, Edward III to Richard III,' ed. by the donor, 1938.

The late Dr. W. M. Palmer, F.S.A.—

Funeral Sermon (1727), by the Rev. Mr. Holman. Written in longhand by William Clark.

The late Mr. J. W. Burrows, F.S.A.—

'Essex Units in the War, 1914-1919,' by the donor, vols. 5 and 6.

Miss A. D. Harrison—

Chapman & André's Map of Essex (1777), mounted on large roll. Transcript of Black Notley Marriage Register, 1570-1754.

Mr. Harrison—

Map of Olivers estate, Stanway.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

'The Church of St. Ouen (*alias* St. Andrew), Fingringhoe,' by the donor, 1938.

'A Memoir of Montague Rhodes James,' by S. G. Lubbock, 1939. A number of pamphlets, etc.



Mr. H. J. Rowles, B.A.—

'Industrial Arts of the Anglo-Saxons,' by Baron J. de Baye, 1893.

Mr. G. O. Rickword—

A large collection of papers dealing chiefly with Colchester, including orders of special and memorial services, Oyster Feast toast lists, complimentary dinner menus, auctioneers' particulars of sale, etc., etc.

Miss N. Marriage—

A number of vols. and parts of 'Trans. E.A.S.' and of 'The Essex Review.'

The Rev. H. Tyrrell Green, F.S.A.—

'Pulpits, Lecterns, and Organs,' by J. C. Cox, 1915.

The late Mr. F. J. Brand—

MS. History of Barking.

'Short History of the Thames Estuary,' by H. M. Evans, etc.

Mr. George Wright—

MS. volume of verse by Arthur G. Wright (Curator of Colchester Museum, 1902-26).

'Trifles in Verse,' by A. G. W., 1889.

Book of newspaper cuttings, comprising articles by A. G. W.

'Ballades and Rondeaux,' ed. by Gleeson White. (Includes two poems by A. G. W.)

Mr. J. W. Sowman—

'Colchester Grammar School Gazette' (4), 1876.

Rich. R. Barnes's Diary, 4 vols., and association Album, etc.

Harwich Harbour Conservancy Board—

'History of Harwich Harbour,' by B. Carlyon Hughes, 1939.

Dr. E. P. Dickin, F.S.A.—

'History of Brightlingsea' (2nd ed.), by the donor, 1939.

Miscellaneous papers relating to Brightlingsea during the Great War, 1914-18.

Mr. S. A. Courtauld—

'Some Silver Wrought by the Courtauld Family of London Goldsmiths in the Eighteenth Century.' Privately printed.

Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S.—

'The Strutt Family of Terling, 1650-1873,' by the Hon. Charles R. Strutt. Privately printed.

Mr. Anthony W. Tuke—

'History of Barclays Bank Limited,' ed. by the donor, and given in memory of his father, the late Mr. W. Favill Tuke.

The Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A.—

'Essex Visitations (1683-1686),' by the donor. Bound in one volume.

The Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A.—

Crayon Drawing of Sandon Church, 1856.

Mr. H. H. Dawson—

Rubbings of the Palimpsest brass of Thos. Broke, 1493, at St. Margaret's Church, Barking.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

'The Bric-à-Brac Collector,' by the donor and MacIver Percival, 1923.

'Watchmakers and Clockmakers of the World,' by G. H. Baillie, 1929. (Connoisseur's Library).

Mr. H. T. Morley, F.S.A.—

'The Berkshire Archaeological Journal, 9 vols.

Per Mr. F. G. Emmison, County Archivist—

'Pipe Roll—2 Rich. I,' Pipe Roll Soc., XXXIX, 1925.

'The Brentwood,' various nos.

'Register of the French Church at Thorpe-le-Soken,' etc.

The Rev. T. D. S. Bayley, M.A.—

Pebmarsh Parish Map, c. 1839.

University of London: Institute of Historical Research—

Annual Reports, 1933-39.

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

Official Publication, no. 37.

Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society—

'Transactions,' vol. 3, no. 4.

Barking Archaeological Society—

'Transactions,' 1938-39.

Woodford Antiquarian Society—

'Proceedings and Transactions,' part VII.

Messrs. Benham & Co., Ltd.—

'Essex Review,' 1939 and 1940.



Mr. Francis R. Ram—

'The Ram Family,' compiled by Willett Ram and the donor, 1940.

Mr. L. C. Sier—

Ten deeds relating to Copped Hall, Little Wigborough, 1584-1698. Heraldic seals.

Books, pamphlets, prints, photographs, etc., have also been received from the Revs. Canon G. H. Rendall, F. R. P. Carrick, and F. H. Reader; Messrs. A. T. Austing, Duncan Clark, Hubert Collar, Laurence King, Harrington Lazell, T. B. Millatt, S. C. Ratcliff and Kenneth Walker; Mrs. A. R. Hatley; and the Misses S. E. Wiles and Worrin.

*The following was presented to the Colchester and Essex Museum through the Society.*

A panel painted with an arabesque design, early XVII<sup>th</sup> century. From Brook Farm, Stratford St. Mary, Suff. (see *East Anglian Daily Times*, 19 Jan., 1938). Given by Mrs. T. Sanderson Furniss.

*For lists of the Societies in union with the E.A.S. for the exchange of publications, see previous volume. They comprise nearly all the British Archæological Societies.*

#### LOANS.

The Essex County Archivist—

Calendar of Essex Quarter Sessions Records, vols. XIV-XVI.

Mrs. Cyril F. Harrison—

Fifteen Court Rolls of Copford Hall Manor.

Messrs. Goody & Sons—

Two plans of d'Arcy Hall estate, dated 1692 and 1728.

Plan of Bocking Hall estate, West Mersea, dated 1756.

Canon G. A. Campbell, M.A., R.D.—

Minute-book of the Rural Deanery of Colchester, 1886-1933.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Wall-painting of Jonah and the Whale, from an old house at Waltham Holy Cross	<i>frontispiece</i>
Wall-painting of the Royal Arms of Queen Elizabeth, Old George Inn, Braintree. Pl. I	5
Elizabethan Royal Arms in plaster, Old Angel Inn, Braintree. Fig. 1	6
Wall-painting of Bidding Prayer for Queen Elizabeth, Old George Inn, Braintree. Pl. II	7
Painted Wall Decoration, early XVIIth Century, Old Six Bells Inn, Bocking. Fig. 2	8
Remains of Painted Frieze, XVIIth Century, The Close, Saffron Walden. Pl. III (a) and (b)	8
Wall-paintings, XVIth Century, (a) Market Street, Saffron Walden, (b) The Close, Saffron Walden. Pl. IV	8
Window, XVth Century, 14 North Hill, Colchester. Pl. V	10
Painted Wall Decoration, late XVIth Century, 14 North Hill, Colchester. Pl. VI	11
Stencilled Wall Decoration, early XVIIth Century, from Josselyns, Little Horkesley. Pl. VII	13
Stencilled Wall-painting, XVIIth Century, Lower Dairy Farm, Little Horkesley. Pl. VIII	14
—, XVIIIth Century, 15 Market Hill, Saffron Walden. Pl. IX	14
—, XVIIIth Century, from 5 Market Hill, Saffron Walden. Fig. 3	15
—, XVIIIth Century, Griffin Inn, Danbury. Pl. X	16
Wall-paper Design transferred to wall, late XVIIIth or early XIXth Century, Kingsland, Fingringhoe. Pl. XI	17
Two Early Petre Documents. Pl. I	79
Some Seals from the Petre Documents. Pl. II	89
Some Seals from the Petre Documents. Pl. III	91
Little Horkesley Church : Interior, looking east. (Before Demolition). Pl. I	116
—, Ruins after Demolition, September, 1940. Pl. II	116
—, Exterior from the south-east. (Before Demolition.) Fig. 1	117
—, Brass of Sir Robert Swynborne (1391) and Sir Thomas Swynborne (1412), after mutilation. Pl. III	118
—, Obverse and Reverse of portion of the Brass to John Lord Marnay. Pl. IV	120
—, Palimpsest Reverses of Marnay Brass. Pl. V	122
Brass of Elizabeth Coke, 1606, and Elizabeth Wilde, her daughter, at Great Totham. Pl. I	143
Brass of Thomas Wylde, 1599, and Elizabeth (Cooke), his wife, at Glazeley, Shropshire. Pl. II	142
In Memoriam : Frederick Joseph Brand	192
In Memoriam : Philip Guyon Laver, F.S.A.	196
Radwinter Church : Chancel, looking east. (Before Rebuilding)—Fig. 1. Nave, looking west. (Before Restoration)—Fig. 2	231



# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1941-1942.

President: WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The Rt. Rev. T. A. CHAPMAN, D.D.	The EARL OF ONSLOW, G.B.E., F.S.A.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF CHELMSFORD, D.D.	LADY RASCH.
Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, Litt D., F.L.S.	The LORD RAYLEIGH, D.Sc., LL.D., F.R.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT ( <i>ex-officio</i> ).	The Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A.
SIR GURNEY BENHAM, Kt., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.	H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. T. D. S. BAYLEY, M.A. ( <i>ex-officio</i> ).	The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
J. M. BULL, Esq., B.A., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S.	S. C. RATCLIFF, Esq., I.S.O., M.A.
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.	The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.
The Rev. Canon T. H. CURLING, M.A.	The HON. SECRETARY ( <i>ex-officio</i> ).
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.	R. E. THOMAS, Esq.
F. H. FAIRWEATHER, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., F.S.A.	

#### Honorary Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### Honorary Editors:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.  
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Honorary Librarian (*pro tem*):

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

#### Hon. Excursion Secretaries:

The Rev. T. D. S. BAYLEY, M.A., Pebmarsh Rectory, Halstead.  
LAURENCE KING, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., The Wayside, Shenfield Common, Brentwood.

#### Honorary Curator:

The Rev. Canon T. H. CURLING, M.A.,  
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

#### Curator and Librarian:

MR. M. R. HULL, M.A.  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Honorary Secretaries:

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty.*

Barstable—LAURENCE KING, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.	Hinckford— <i>Braintree dist.</i> : A. HILLS, Esq., M.A. <i>Halstead dist.</i> : The Rev. Canon T. H. Lenden— [CURLING, M.A.] <i>Colchester dist.</i> : D. W. CLARK, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
Becontree—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq., F.R.G.S.	<i>Coggeshall dist.</i> : J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq., Ongar—Vacant. [LL.B.]
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.	Rochford—W. POLLITT, Esq., F.S.A.
Chelmsford—WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.	Tending—Dr. E. P. DICKIN, F.S.A.
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE, M.A.	Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, <i>pro tem</i> .
Colchester (Borough of)—DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.	Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.
Dengie—Vacant.	Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq., F.R.G.S.
Dunmow—Vacant.	Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.	Witham—Miss T. M. HOPE.
Harlow—Mrs H. E. M. BOURKE- BORROWES.	
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.	

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 24/-

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archæological Society.**

---

VOL. XXIII., PART II.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1915.

Issued to Members for the Years 1941, 1942, and 1943.

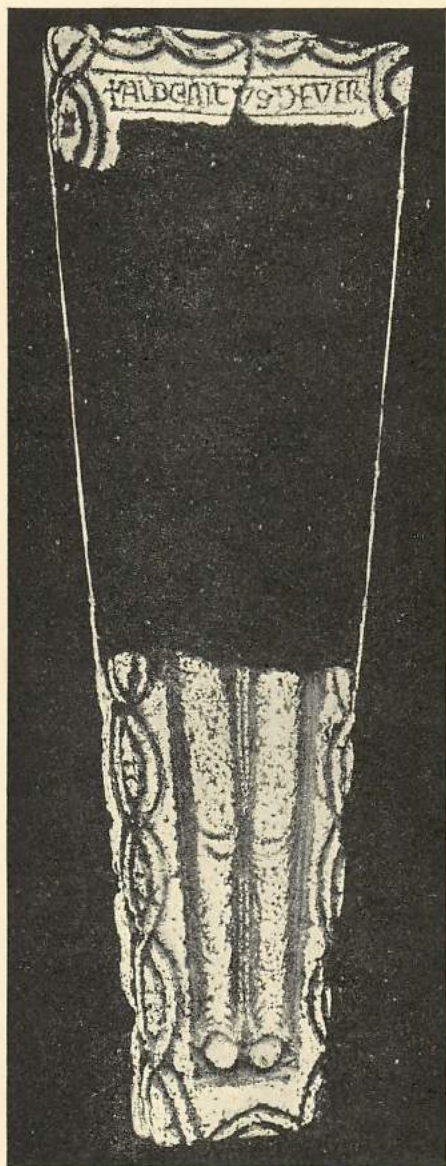


CONTENTS OF PART II, VOL. XXIII.

	PAGE
I. <i>Three Military Coffin-slabs in Essex: with Notes on similar Knight-Effigies.</i> By ALFRED HILLS, M.A., F.S.A. ....	251
II. <i>The Probert Documents.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A. ....	263
III. <i>Henry Parker, Lord Morley, 1476-1556.</i> By the Rev. Canon D. B. BARCLAY, M.A. ....	273
IV. <i>The Household Expenses of Sir John Barrington (1645-1667).</i> By the Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, Litt.D., F.L.S. ....	280
V. <i>More Manuscripts from Essex Monastic Libraries: with Notes on Manuscripts connected with Essex Parish Churches.</i> By NEIL R. KER, B.Litt., M.A. ....	298
VI. <i>The Rebuilding of the Church of St. Mary-at-the-Walls, Colchester, 1713-14.</i> By GERALD O. RICKWORD. ....	311
VII. <i>The Chantry of St. Petronilla at Harlow.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A. ....	321
VIII. <i>Wall-paintings in Essex Churches, VIII. Post-Reformation Inscriptions: the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments, and Sentences of Scripture.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	331
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>Walter Gayseele, priest, ob. c. 1370.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A. ....	351
<i>Gift to Colchester Corporation.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	351
<i>Find of Roman Pottery on Latton Common.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A. ....	352
<i>Henry Yeele, King's Master Mason.</i> By JOHN H. HARVEY ....	353
<i>Will of William More, Bishop of Colchester, 1540.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	354
<i>Official Seal of Henry Smyth, Sheriff of Essex, 1633.</i> By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S. ....	356
<i>An Early Forest Plea.</i> By the Rev. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A. ....	356
<i>Discoveries in Cottages at Henham.</i> By Miss JOYCE M. WINMILL ....	358
<i>Lead Ventilating Quarry from Witham.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ....	359
<i>Essex Record Office Accessions, 1940-42.</i> By F. G. EMMISON, F.R.Hist.S. ....	361
<i>In Memoriam: The Rev. William James Pressey, M.A., F.S.A.</i> ....	369
<i>Publications</i> ....	372
<i>A Perambulation of the Dutch Quarter of Colchester, 21 August, 1941</i> ....	375
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 3 September, 1941</i> ....	379
<i>Report for 1940</i> ....	381
<i>Balance Sheet for 1940</i> ....	384
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 16 September, 1942</i> ....	388
<i>Report for 1941</i> ....	391
<i>Note on Balance Sheet for 1941</i> ....	394
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 18 August, 1943</i> ....	395
<i>Report for 1942</i> ....	397
<i>Balance Sheet for 1942</i> ....	400
<i>New Members</i> ....	404
<i>Donations</i> ....	407



PLATE I.



(a) SLAB OF AUBREY DE VERE, 1141.  
Found at Colne Priory; now at Bures,  
Suffolk.

*(By courtesy of the Society of Antiquaries.)*



(b) HELMED FIGURE AT FAULKBOURNE,  
c. 1240.



## THREE MILITARY COFFIN-SLABS IN ESSEX:

With Notes on similar Knight-Effigies.

By ALFRED HILLS, M.A., F.S.A.

WHEN a wealthy or important personage died in the twelfth or thirteenth century, it was the custom to place his body in a stone coffin, hermetically to seal the lid to the coffin, and to sink the whole into the chancel floor, so that the lid became part of the pavement. These lids were usually decorated with long ornamental crosses of varying designs, but in the case of a military leader of distinction his figure in flat relief would be carved thereon, and perhaps painted in appropriate colours. The difficulty of presenting a shield sideways in low relief was met by carving it flat upon the warrior's breast, an arrangement which had the advantage of displaying his coat-armour to the best advantage. On the margin of the slab would be cut the name of the deceased and a prayer to the Almighty for the welfare of his soul. These coffins were very heavy, weighing well over a ton, and the only available method of transport from the various centres of production was by ship to the nearest port, and thence by barge up the navigable rivers and canals.

Forty-five years ago Miller Christy described in these pages<sup>1</sup> some 44 Essex coffin-slabs, and illustrated a number of them, chiefly from drawings by A. B. Bamford. It is noticeable that they are all in the neighbourhood of the coast or of a navigable river. Owing to the absence of quarries in Essex, even freestone had to be brought from a distance, but marble from Purbeck in Dorsetshire was commonly used for effigies from about 1160 to 1280. Contrary to the fashion prevailing on the Continent, the English stone coffin was made wider at the head than at the foot, which may have been for the saving of weight in transport, though it certainly added to the elegance of the memorial. It follows that the true coffin-slab must be of tapering shape, and that the rectangular slabs which support memorial effigies are not coffin-slabs although they may have been placed over coffins.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vii (n.s.), pp. 369-95.

Christy's paper was a valuable contribution, but his limited knowledge of early armour did not enable him to deal adequately with the military effigies at Faulkbourne and Toppesfield.<sup>1</sup> To these we can now add portions of a third figure from the recent explorations at Colne Priory.

AUBREY DE VERE, 1141.

About ten years ago Dr. F. H. Fairweather, F.S.A., had the good fortune to discover what is left of the earliest of our knightly figures in a rockery at Colne Priory, and gave a brief account of it in *Archaeologia*.<sup>2</sup> The find (Pl. Ia) consists of two fragments of a slab originally about 7 feet in length: the upper comprises the inscription above the (missing) head + ALBERICVS DE VER, and the lower shows the legs of an effigy in low relief. The ornamental frame surrounding the effigy is of the middle of the twelfth century, corresponding in date with the death in 1141 of the first de Vere to be created (in 1133) Great Chamberlain of England. This slab had lain on the floor of the remaining portion of the Priory Church until c. 1730, when the building was totally demolished and most of the surviving memorials broken up and thrown away.

This Aubrey, the second of his name, married Alice, daughter of Gilbert (FitzRichard) de Clare, and their eldest surviving son, Aubrey III, count of Guisnes, afterwards became the first earl of Oxford (d. 1194).

Aubrey II, who was killed in a London riot, founded the Priory of Hatfield Regis, c. 1135. At the time of his death he was completing the Keep of his Castle at Hedingham, for which he imported thousands of tons of ashlar from Barnack in Northants. It is therefore natural to find his slab carved from the same material. The frame mentioned above is of a twisted rope pattern and goes completely round the figure and the inscription. The legs are covered by a long close-fitting tunica not unlike that of Geoffrey Plantaganet, Count of Anjou, who died in 1149, and whose richly enamelled tablet is figured by Sir Guy Laking.<sup>3</sup> Geoffrey has in fact two surcoats, the outer ending at the knee and the inner flowing round the ankles; there is some carving at Aubrey's knees which may perhaps indicate a similar outfit.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.* vol. vii (n.s.), pp. 374-6.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. lxxxvii (1937), p. 292, and pl. lxxxvi, i.

<sup>3</sup> *A Record of European Armour and Arms*, vol. i (1920), p. 77. An excellent representation also occurs in the illustrated edition of J. R. Green's *Short History of the English People*, vol. i (1902), p. 191. Although this effigy is usually ascribed to Geoffrey Plantaganet, the attribution has recently been questioned.



## HELMED FIGURE AT FAULKBOURNE, c. 1240.

The Faulkbourne coffin-lid (Pl. 1*b*) consists of a long narrow strip of Purbeck marble, with pointed top, which has been fractured across the middle. Carved in low relief is the much-worn presentment of a man in mail, wearing a cylindrical helmet with flat top. There is no sign of a cushion for the head or support for the feet. The head is turned to the right and slightly bowed as though facing the foe; the shield is flat on the breast, held there by the left arm, and the right hand is drawing the sword. Round the head and shoulders, on the margin, was cut an inscription in Lombardic capitals beginning and ending at the corner of the shield on either side.

Only two small patches of the original surface can be traced, one in the gable above the back of the helmet, the other upon the instep of the right foot: the former is

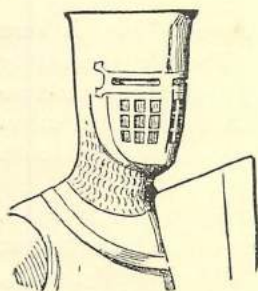


FIG. 1.—THE HELMET OF ROGER BIGOD, FOURTH EARL OF NORFOLK, FROM HIS SEAL (1232-4).

incised with two small Lombardic capitals,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height and close together, apparently AR; the latter shows the mail to be 'rings on edge', i.e. represented by rows of little crescent-shaped incisions facing alternately to the right and left as on the Trumpington brass. The height of the slab is 7 feet 2 inches, its width at the top 2 feet 1 inch, in the centre 1 foot 8 inches, and at the base 1 foot 3 inches; the length of the figure is 6 feet 8 inches. The helm is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches high in front and 8 inches at the back and across the top.

It is not of the ugly barrel shape, but a very light, graceful model, resembling in outline a modern silk hat. At the chin the ventail takes a pronounced curve inwards towards the throat. I have not seen anything like it on a coffin, but several occur on seals. The one here shown (fig. 1) is of that doughty champion Roger Bigod, fourth Earl of Norfolk, attached to a charter of the period 1232-1234.

The knight's head is not turned fully to the right as would appear in the photograph, but three-quarter face like Bigod's. The small kite-shaped shield is 2 feet 2 inches in height, and 1 foot  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the top; it is without guige and held squarely across the chest. It is, of course, straight along the top, but the corners have been knocked off and in the illustration the shoulders of the effigy

give it a rounded appearance. The surcoat is long and flowing, reaching almost to the ankles. The strap of the right spur has survived and part of the heel-band, but both the pricks have entirely gone. The slab originally was only 6 inches thick and was worked to a depth of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, thus leaving  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches net depth for the 'field'. On the available evidence I put its date at about 1240, which seems to be the view also of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments, who, in 1921, briefly noted the effigy and designated it as 'early to mid 13<sup>th</sup>-century.'

The first notice of the slab occurs in Richard Symonds's collections (fo. 99), and as this eminent historian was born within three miles of Faulkbourne he probably made his note about 1640. He wrote :

In the Isle of this Church lyes a flat Stone of Blew on this form, & upon it the shape of a man carved and embossed over the stone on this manner; some Letters are yet to be seen about the Stone, but soould that y<sup>e</sup> Stone decays if you tread on it.

There is no aisle at Faulkbourne and the word 'Isle' is here used to denote a passage-way between pews. The alley formed by the present choir-stalls seems the most likely spot, for there is no chancel arch nor any marked division between chancel and nave. The slab is now placed in an upright position against the south wall of the chancel.

The word 'embossed' means raised on the stone in flat relief. The words 'on this form' and 'on this manner' can only imply that Symonds made some sketches of the slab. Unfortunately, owing to the war, his original manuscripts, which belong to the College of Arms, are not at present available. The above extract was copied by Holman, who himself added in 1716:

In the Chancell near the South Windowe is a Blew-stone lying on the floor, on it is emboss'd the Effigie of a man in the Habit of a Knight Templer with a large shield on his Breast, his leggs crossed, the Armes worne of. This stone lay in the Church, and was removed when it was new paved.

Holman was mistaken in describing the legs as crossed; only the right heel overlaps the left ankle, and the feet seem to be dancing into action. The effigy must be classed as one of the 'alert, sword-drawing type', of whom it has been written: 'The second group of Purbeck-marble "knights" develop a liveliness quite incompatible with the suggestion of prayerful sleep. They are presented to us rather as Christian warriors waiting the call to arms against the infidel. . . . They lie, not lax and at rest, but constrained and alert—with hands grasping the handle of the sword with a peculiar



twist as if the muscles were set to wrench the sword from the sheath'.<sup>1</sup>

Nearly two centuries elapsed before the figure again received attention, when Miller Christy (*ubi supra*) attempted a detailed description; but since he admitted that the slabs had been 'to some extent "restored" in the illustrations', it is not surprising that he made several errors. The legs are not crossed at the knees, as he avers, and the knight's hands do not appear at the edges of the shield; the figure, except for the head, is not set much nearer the dexter than the sinister side of the slab, but in the centre; and a long broad sword is not placed on the figure's left side, the outer fold of the surcoat being mistaken for such—actually, the sword was on the slant across the left thigh. Bamford's drawing errs in depicting the helm with a wavy top, whereas it should be straight; the sword is also wrongly indicated; and the surcoat, which should be fuller, omits the usual opening in front.

The unusual features of this slab are its narrow and 'stream-lined' shape to render it easy of handling upon its long journey; the angular top; the helm worn over the mail hood; and the position of the feet due to the confined space.

I have searched the whole of England and Wales for something like this knight, but without result. I have made wide-spread enquiries regarding gabled slabs and examined available drawings; and I have endeavoured to track down and secure a photograph of every early figure wearing a helm. For comparative purposes it seems desirable to give a brief summary of the information acquired.

*Notes on Gabled Slabs and Early Helmed Effigies.*

Eight other slabs with gabled heads are known to me,<sup>2</sup> mostly of the fourteenth century and decorated with tall floriated crosses. Two have a woman's head carved above the cross, and one of them (at Norton Disney, Lincs.) also obtrudes her feet, which rest upon a dog, at the base of the cross; the other slab (at Limpley Stoke, Wilts.) is angular at both ends—a rare feature. The counties in which these occur are Suffolk, Norfolk (2), Lincolnshire, Bedfordshire, Wiltshire, Northumberland, and Yorkshire.

Only one of the eight, however, has borne a complete figure, namely, the upper half of a broken marble slab (height 4 feet

<sup>1</sup> Prior and Gardner, *Medieval Figure-Sculpture in England* (1912), p. 594.

<sup>2</sup> For illustrations, see C. Boutell, *Christian Monuments* (1854), pp. 27, 37, 84, and E. L. Cutts, *Manual of Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses* (1849), pl. 31, 42, 70. The top of an imperfect slab at Limpenhoe, Norfolk, has not been figured.

An additional example has recently come to my notice at Richard's Castle church, see R.C.H.M., *Herefordshire*, vol. iii (1934), pl. 47.—ED.

2 inches)<sup>1</sup> at St. Mary's Abbey, York (fig. 2). It formed the indent of a brass of a knight, with canopy, and an inscription on brass fillets round the margin of the upper half of the slab, stopping short at the waist on either side. This extremely interesting memorial has not been previously noticed, and I am much indebted



FIG. 2.—INDENT OF BRASS OF A KNIGHT,  
c. 1300, AT ST. MARY'S ABBEY, YORK.

to our member, the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., for calling my attention to it. The indent has been described locally as that of a thirteenth-century figure of an abbot, but the outline is clearly that of a knight of c. 1300. Although some half-century or more later in date than our knight, it would seem that the gabled head, in conjunction with the unusual position of the inscription, establishes some link with the Faulkbourne slab. Of special interest are (a) the initial cross before the inscription, which was made of a separate piece of brass let into the marble; and (b) the cusped and crocketed canopy with slender side-shafts. This may be the earliest indent of a canopy in the country. It bears a strong resemblance to that of Margarete de Camoys, c. 1310, at Trotton, Sussex.<sup>2</sup>

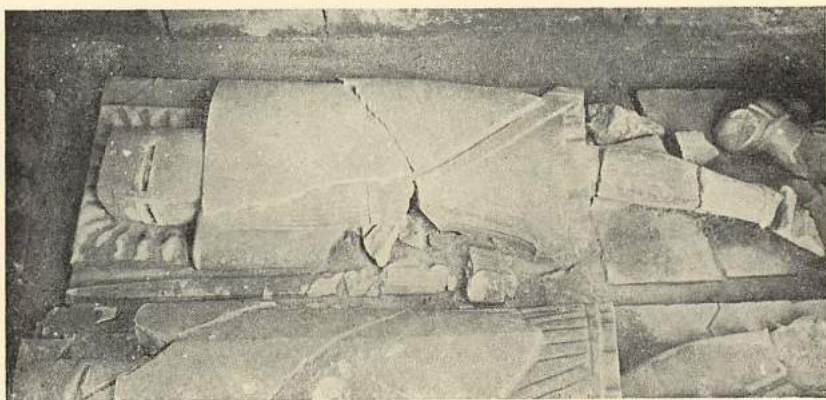
Of effigies wearing helms eleven others are reported, of which no one seems to have made much comparative study. The earliest are a pair of c. 1180 at Furness Abbey, Lancs., one of which I reproduce (Pl. IIa)

<sup>1</sup> The geologist to the Yorkshire Museum reports: 'this slab is lighter in colour than an average specimen of Purbeck marble, and such shells as it contains appear to be all lamelli-branches, except for one fragment of a gastropod; whereas the shells of the Purbeck marble belong chiefly to the gastropod genus *Paludina*. A small chip examined under a pocket lens showed crystals of calcite (some stained red and some green) and one or two round grains of quartz.' In reply to a further question he adds that it is not possible to state where the slab was quarried as it has no characteristics which localize it.

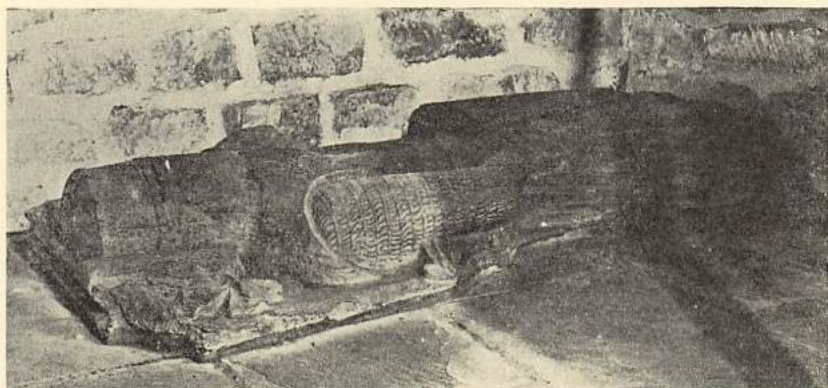
<sup>2</sup> H. W. Macklin, *The Brasses of England* (1907), fig., p. 28.



PLATE II.



(a) HELMED EFFIGY AT FURNESS ABBEY, LANCS, c. 1180.



(b) HELMED EFFIGY AT KIRKSTEAD, LINCS, c. 1240.

from a photo kindly lent by Mr. F. H. Crossley, F.S.A.<sup>1</sup> They are of freestone, and as they bear a strong resemblance to some of the early Continental slabs I suspect them to have been shipped across from Normandy. The abbey was founded from Savigny in 1127, and was built at the cost of the mother house. In 1148 the houses belonging to Savigny joined the Cistercian Order, but Furness continued its connection with the mother house for some time afterwards; the presbytery was completed by 1150. It will be seen that the knight holds his sword upright in the hand; he wears a quilted surcoat or gambeson, of knee-length and split in front with the corners turned back, below which the bottom edge of the hauberk (?) is visible. The ball and fragments of ornament at his feet are a transitional form of trefoil.

In the Midlands are two helmed knights of c. 1240, straight-legged, and wearing the hauberk, and surcoat to the knees; both are typical products of the Purbeck quarries, and both are close to navigable rivers. Of these, the knight at Blyth, Notts, although sadly dilapidated, is of outstanding interest because his surcoat (as well as his shield) is charged with the arms of Fitzwilliam—*lozengy (argent and gules)*. The effigy is worked to half-projection and is the earliest to have breathing-holes punched in the lower part of the helm; the sword lies diagonally across the body under the shield. When perfect, the figure lay under a canopy with side-shafts, and, like several of the Purbeck bishops in the west, is shown trampling on two dragons.<sup>2</sup>

Better known is the effigy at Kirkstead, Lincs. The accompanying photo (Pl. IIb) was especially taken for me through the kindness of the vicar of Woodhall Spa, whose parish includes the *capella extra portas* of the neighbouring Cistercian Abbey, and is reproduced to show the marked difference in the treatment of the slender knight at Faulkbourne and the ponderous products of the quarry. A notable feature (also shown on the Furness effigy) is the two thick plates or bars of iron fixed cross-wise on the front of the helm, the transverse bar being cut with horizontal eye-slits. It is also the first of the group in which the shield is not square under the chin; it is slightly convex and covers the left half of the breast, its upper half having been broken away. The right hand is drawing the sword.<sup>3</sup> An interesting comparison for these two

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Crossley has reproduced an old engraving of this effigy in his *English Church Monuments* (1921), p. 236.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Thoroton Soc.*, vol. xxviii (1924), p. 115 and pl. 1A.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Journ.*, vol. xl (1883), pp. 298-9 and pl.; C. J. Foulkes, *Armour and Weapons* (1909), p. 26; F. H. Crossley, *English Church Monuments*, p. 208.



figures occurs in the standing helmed warriors of the same date on the west front of Wells Cathedral.

Next come the two helmed knights in the Home Counties, carved in full relief and classed as 'the composed London type.' They are of Purbeck marble, but worked by a master hand in a London workshop, c. 1245, for Walkern church, Herts, and the Temple church, London. This last is the most famous of the dozen, and it is the only one of the group which has the vizard of the helm removed and the face exposed.<sup>1</sup> For three years or more it has lain buried beneath the ruins of the Temple church and has probably suffered severe damage. Both are cross-legged, in long surcoats, without support to the feet, and have a single cushion for the head, and a long kite-shaped shield curved sharply round the left arm. The Temple effigy has the right hand laid on the breast, whereas the Walkern knight handles his sword-hilt. Both are figured by Prior and Gardner,<sup>2</sup> who say of them: 'such were the earliest specimens of the cross-legged convention, at a time when the steel protection of the head was habitually worn<sup>3</sup> outside the mail hood, and when as yet the effigy-maker had not put the standing lion at the foot of his subject.'

Lastly, there are the five effigies of Durham County; four in Frosterley marble—a native product—and the fifth in local sandstone. They are of the 'composed type,' three with one pillow; and two have the legs crossed. All the swords are bare and are held upright in front of the body under the shield, with the points touching the side of the helm. The shields cover the breast, more or less, and are deeply carved with armorials, three being those of Fitz Marmaduke—(*gules*) *a fesse between three popinjays (argent)*. The figures are in fairly low relief, and all wear closed cylindrical helms with flat, or flattish, tops, though the earliest of them is c. 1280, and the latest c. 1310. Their parishes are Pitlington, Whitworth, Hurworth, and Chester le Street (2); the last-named couple, however, lay originally in the churchyard of Durham Cathedral whence they were taken by Lord Lumley in the sixteenth century to augment his collection of ancestors; real and imaginary, at Chester. These knights are the earliest native efforts of the

---

<sup>1</sup> It has been incorrectly attributed to Geoffrey de Mandeville, first Earl of Essex, who died a traitor's death in 1144.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. cit.*, pp. 589, 592.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. J. G. Mann, F.S.A., informs me that 'is believed to have been worn' would have been a more exact statement.—Ed.

north, and are probably the work of a 'marbler' imported from the isle of Purbeck to Durham city.<sup>1</sup>

MILITARY EFFIGY AT TOPPESFIELD, c. 1265.

This sadly defaced monument (Pl. III) lies in the south-west corner of the chancel at Toppesfield church, and recently I had the satisfaction of bringing it to light for a brief hour, after it had been hidden from sight for a number of years. It is probably of blue lias, one of the Purbeck group, but distinct from Purbeck marble. The figure is of that rare class showing the 'half and half' treatment, that is to say, the head, shoulders, cushion, shield and sword were carved in flat relief, while the arms, legs and surcoat, lion at feet, and perhaps a second cushion, were expressed by incised lines.

The first mention of the slab is by William Holman. Writing about 1717, he says:

Near the South wall of the Chancell is a Blew Flatt stone, and the effigie of a Man cut in the surface embossing out. The forme & shape worne and defaced by calcition (? calcination).

On the North side by the chancell wall is a large grave Stone, and on it the effigie of a man in armour cut in stone with his legs cross'd.

Holman, it will be observed, noted two effigies, one of which has since disappeared; but possibly this second slab lies buried under the modern tiling of the chancel.<sup>2</sup> That he should have found some difficulty in describing the first monument is not surprising, since he could never have seen anything quite like it before. 'The effigie of a man cut in the surface embossing out' must mean that the hands and arms, legs and surcoat, were incised in the 'blew flatt stone', while the upper portions were 'embossed out', i.e., raised in relief from the flatness.

For the next account of the slab we are indebted to the Rev. W. J. Payne, curate of Toppesfield from 1881 to 1884, who contributed a report on it to these *Transactions*.<sup>3</sup> His remarks are of sufficient importance to merit repetition in abstract form;

During the absence of my Rector, the Rev. C. J. Taylor, I was asked by him to superintend the workmen who were preparing the chancel for the new stalls which the rector has lately placed there. During the work I was able to make some discoveries, which have interested several to whom I have mentioned them. It became necessary to remove a very

<sup>1</sup> *Archaeologia Aeliana*, Fourth Series, vol. vi (1929), pp. 1, 4, 13-16, and pl. i. See also J. Hewitt's edition of Stothard's *Monumental Effigies* (1876), pp. 46-7.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Wright, in 1836, refers to only one of the effigies, presumably the one under discussion. He says: 'A tomb-stone on the ground in the chancel bears the effigy of a man, but no inscription.'—*Hist. of Essex*, vol. i, p. 649.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. ii (n.s.), pp. 401-2.



ancient incised slab of a man in armour, which formed part of the pavement, to another position, where it would not be concealed by the new stalls. . . . On the men lifting it, I saw at once that it bore an inscription, as the name Thomas appeared as soon as the head part of the stone was raised. I took some rubbings, and though a portion of the inscription was much defaced, I was able at last to make out satisfactorily the whole of it. On one half of the bevel, at the head, was + THOMAS, while on the bevel on the right side I made out, LE DESPENSER LORDE HAVE MERCEIE MERCEIE MERCI' AMEN. The words 'Le Despenser Lorde have' are much defaced, yet some of the letters are so plain as to leave no doubt in my mind that I have correctly deciphered them. . . . The slab bears a great resemblance to the one in Bitton Church to the memory of Sir John de Bitton, figured in Boutell. . . . The figure bears his shield in a very unusual position, covering as it does the whole of his breast. . . . The legs [are] crossed . . .

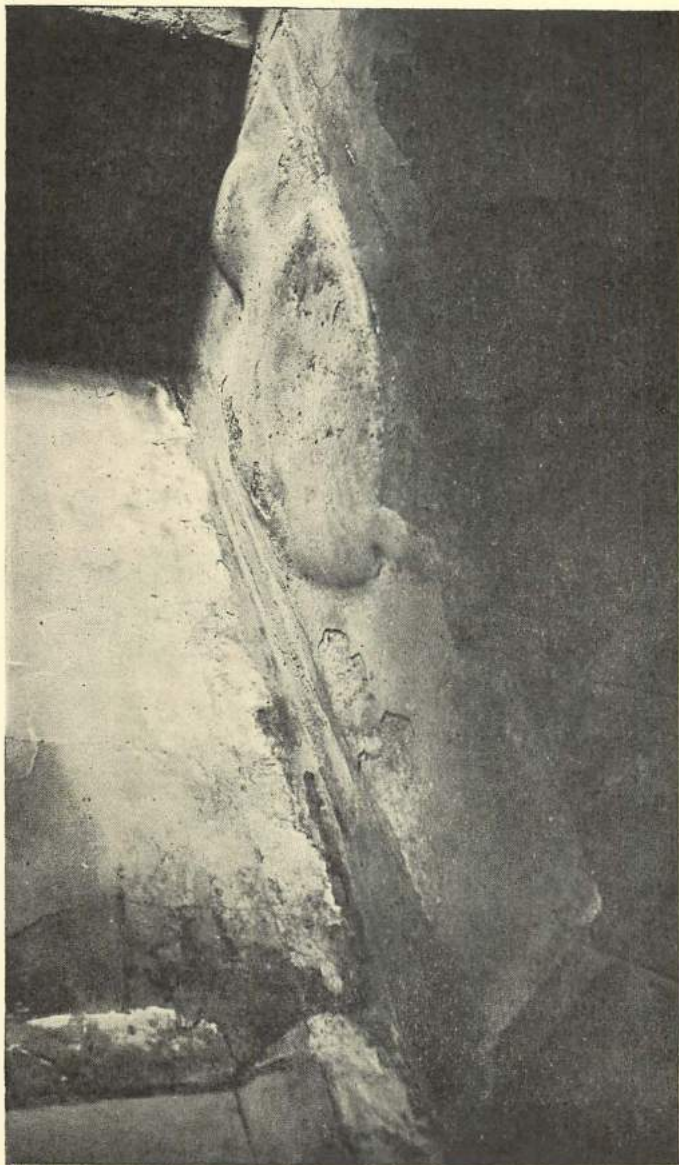
It is inconceivable that English words should occur in a thirteenth-century inscription, and it is evident that Mr. Payne indulged in some wild guessing. That he read the name correctly is therefore open to question. Obviously he was influenced by the fact that the Despensers owned Camoys, the largest manor in the parish, but their date does not correspond with that of the monument, for it was not until the death of Ralph Gousell in 1295, that his sister, Margaret, whose first husband was Philip le Despenser, fourth son of Hugh, Earl of Winchester, succeeded to the estate. In an Essex Fine of 1258/9, however, a Thomas le Despenser is mentioned in connection with land at Bobbingworth and Leyton.

As long as Mr. Payne remained at Toppesfield the monument, no doubt, was treated with proper respect; but when he left the parish things went wrong. First the surrounding tiling became loose, and the churchwardens rendered it in cement, thus concealing all traces of the inscription. They finished their task by pouring a pailful of liquid cement completely over the slab; and, to add insult to injury, they afterwards bought an organ and stood it on top.<sup>1</sup>

It took six of us an hour to get the organ on to rollers and move it a few feet forward; and my feelings can be imagined when I found what had been done to this extremely interesting effigy. I had with me every conceivable preparation for dealing with slabs, but a solvent for cement was not one of them. This filthy stuff has blotted out all the incised lines, should any have survived, and

<sup>1</sup> This treatment, I think, must have taken place before Miller Christy wrote his description of the effigy (*ubi supra*). He regarded it as a half-effigy, and records that the surface of the slab was much worn and that the lower part appeared never to have borne any design. Holman's notes were obviously unknown to him. He gives the length of the slab as 5ft. 11in.; actually the length is 6ft. 8in. with the chamfered edges, which are hidden under the cement. It is remarkable that he should put the probable date as early as c. 1150.

PLATE III.



MILITARY EFFIGY AT TOPPESFIELD, c. 1265.



attempts to chisel it away only resulted in abrading the surface of the marble. Some patches of the cement were loose and these I carefully cleared (see photo), but no lines were revealed.

The figure wears no helm, but the lofty head gives evidence of a skull cap or *cervelière*, similar to that of Sir John le Botiler.<sup>1</sup> The large kite-shaped shield lies flat on the chest and covers the greater part of the body; it has no guige nor indication of armorials. The sword is long and broad and is laid diagonally across the body under the shield, the blade resting on the left thigh, and the hilt and rounded pommel projecting over the right shoulder. I have only found this arrangement in four cases—the one now under discussion, the Bitton slab (*vide post*), the Fitzwilliam at Blyth (described above), and a stone figure at Old Sodbury, Glos. The two latter are in half projection throughout and are attributed to the period 1240. Although the shoulders of the effigy are in relief, there are no signs of arms or hands. These were therefore shown by incised lines in the primitive position as at Bitton, the right hand resting upon the shield, and the left arm hanging straight down.

On completing my investigations the organ was replaced over the monument as per contract with the rector, the Rev. Ralph Williams, who rendered valuable assistance.

Mr. Payne was no doubt correct in stating that the Toppesfield slab closely resembled that of Robert de Button, in Bitton church, Glos. Both show the 'half and half' treatment, and they are the only two knightly effigies I know of in Britain that are executed in this manner. Fortunately, the Bitton knight is complete and provides a valuable clue to the details missing in our slab. A description of it, therefore, is appended.

*Effigy of Robert de Button, c. 1260, Bitton Church, Glos.*

This slab, which has often been illustrated and described,<sup>2</sup> has been erroneously assigned by Boutell and others to Sir John de Bitton, 1227, and the county wrongly given as Somerset. It is partly incised and partly in relief. The figure is clad in a hooded hauberk and chausses of mail, the rings set edgewise. The mail is of the 'banded' sort, and on the arms the lines of it run downwards

<sup>1</sup> As shown on his incised slab, c. 1265, at St. Bride Major, Glamorgan. For illustration see C. Boutell, *Monumental Brasses and Slabs* (1847), p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> *Archaeologia*, vol. xxxi (1846), p. 268; Boutell, *op. cit.*, p. 158; *Trans. Bristol and Glos. Arch. Soc.*, vol. iii (1879), p. 33, and vol. xxv (1902), p. 180; J. Foster, *Some Feudal Coats of Arms* (1902), p. 24; C. H. Ashdown, *Brit. and For. Arms and Armour* (1909), p. 87.

from shoulder to wrist, instead of being ringed round the arms—a feature confined to the west country. The gloves are separate from the sleeves of the hauberk and are tied on with laces or straps, the fingers being divided. The head, which rests on two cushions, the upper in relief and the lower (set diagonally) incised, is raised more than any other part, the projection of the nose being more than two inches from the surface. Over the hauberk is a flowing surcoat reaching nearly to the feet, and slit right up the front to expose the legs crossed at the knee. Short prick spurs are worn. The outlines of the legs with the chausses are incised, and also the folds of the surcoat and the figure of a dog (or lion) at the warrior's feet. Resting on the breast is a kite-shaped shield, slightly raised, charged with the arms of Button (*Ermine*), *a fesse (gules)*, and beneath it lies the sword, placed diagonally, with the pommel projecting above the right shoulder; there is no trace of a guige. The right hand and forearm lie upon the shield and the left arm hangs straight down by the side. The sculptor having made the figure too large for the surface was obliged to encroach upon the chamfered edges. There is no plate defence nor any apparent skirt to the hauberk, and the fashion of the armour suggests a date between 1250 and 1265.

My hearty thanks are due to many kind correspondents in all parts of England, especially to Mr. F. H. Crossley, F.S.A., the Rev. F. W. Potto Hicks, M.A., Rector of Elkstone, Glos.; the Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., Rector of South Walsham, Norwich; Mr. R. H. Edleston, F.S.A., of Gainford, near Darlington; Mr. J. Holland Walker, F.S.A., of Nottingham; our President, Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A.; and our Hon. Secretary and Editor, the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.

---



## THE PROBERT DOCUMENTS.

By THE REV. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A.

WHEN Howard's life was at stake for his complicity in the plot to set Mary Queen of Scots on the throne of England, Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, entreated his father-in-law, Burleigh, to intercede for him with Queen Elizabeth. Burleigh refused, and this so incensed the earl that he determined to humiliate and ruin Burleigh's daughter, his own newly-married wife. In order that neither she nor any child of hers should enjoy the de Vere patrimony he wasted and alienated his estates, including even such ancient possessions as Castle Hedingham and Earls Colne. The manor of Earls Colne, and a few years later the site and lands of the dissolved priory, were purchased by Roger Harlackenden, a Kentish squire. For about a century the Harlackendens enjoyed the estate, then through lack of a male heir it passed into the family of Androwes; later, through the Wales and Holgates, it came into the possession of the Carwardines, and was eventually conveyed to the family of the late Col. W. G. Carwardine Probert, F.S.A., whose son, Col. G. O. Carwardine Probert, has deposited with the Essex Record Office a quantity of documents, mostly concerned with Earls Colne and its owners. A calendar of the earlier Probert MSS. has now been completed and can be consulted, but it seemed worth while to draw attention to some of the more interesting items in this collection. Few of the documents are of early date, but there are a number of fifteenth-century items and many more of the closing years of Elizabeth's reign. Roger Harlackenden purchased the manor of Earls Colne in 1583, and held his first court at the Priory manor in January, 1592, but the payments for the two estates were spread over several years. He must have employed an industrious steward, for among the Probert documents are a number of paper books compiled c. 1584-1600, enumerating and describing the various tenements, with lists of tenants for several generations. In these volumes many evidences of an earlier period have been carefully copied or translated, so that much old material is embodied in these comparatively late documents.

A survey, with a large-scale map, was made of this estate by Israel Amyce in 1598; the original map has not been deposited at

Chelmsford, but a carefully-drawn copy, made by Henry Holgate Carwardine in 1810, helps to supply the deficiency. A rent roll, illustrated with maps and plans, drawn up in 1855, is another useful aid in identifying and locating the various properties.

Students will find this important collection of documents a happy hunting-ground. For the topographer a mass of material is available for Earls Colne and neighbourhood, and for some other villages in the north-east part of the county; but the chief value of the collection lies in the information it provides about the de Veres and their beloved foundation, Colne Priory.

#### COLNE PRIORY.

According to Dugdale,<sup>1</sup> an eighteenth-century proprietress of the priory estate destroyed a large number of ancient deeds with seals of the de Veres and other benefactors, ordering them to be burned as useless rubbish. Probably some such catastrophe did take place, for only five medieval deeds figure amongst the Probert documents. Fortunately, an early cartulary has survived; this contains 107 charters, all of the twelfth century. Many of these date from the time of Henry I and Stephen, a period for which there is little documentary evidence. This cartulary was lent by Mrs. Holgate to Wm. Cole, the Cambridge antiquary, in 1781, and his transcript<sup>2</sup> has long been known to students. The items it contains are listed in *Monasticon*, but these are taken from the rubricator's headings, which are often incorrect or misleading. No Essex historian since Morant seems to have inspected the original. The cartulary consists of four quires, each containing eight folios written throughout in a late twelfth-century hand, except the last two folios where a continuator has made some additions, probably in the reign of King John. A single folio of mid-thirteenth-century date has been inserted in the first quire, and two additional folios in an early fifteenth-century hand have been stitched on to the front of the volume, so that it now comprises 35 folios. Two of the five extant deeds are copied into the cartulary—a confirmation charter of Ralph d'Escures, archbishop of Canterbury, 1114-1122, and a later confirmation by Richard FitzNeal, bishop of London, 1189-1198. The accuracy with which these two charters are reproduced enhances the value of the other items and testifies to the reliability of the scribe. Of the remaining deeds, two are of the reign of

<sup>1</sup> *Monasticon*, vol. iv, p. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Brit. Mus., Add. MS. 5860.



Edward II, and one of the reign of Edward III, the most important item being a confirmation of King Edward II of an agreement arrived at between the monks of Abingdon and the daughter-house of Colne. No other early charters have survived, but a few thirteenth-century grants and agreements have been enrolled on the backs of later documents.

From about 1370 to 1450 there is a good series of rentals and *compti*, and although only one court roll is extant there are several *estreat* rolls, giving extracts from courts held at Colne Priory and also at Berwick Hall in White Colne.

Of the rentals the earliest is No. 5, a parchment volume of quarto size containing 40 folios; it was written about the year 1385, with additions made at various dates during the early part of the fifteenth century. More than a quarter of the book is occupied with Earls Colne, for which parish there is plenty of topographical material; properties in White Colne, Wakes Colne, Colne Engaine, Great Tey, Pebmarsh, Alhamstone, Mount Bures, Twinstead, Fordham, Colchester, Sible Hedingham, Castle Hedingham, Gosfield, Rickling, Finchingfield, Maplestead, Coggeshall, Mersea, Aldham (Suff.), and Horseheath (Cambs.), are also included. Entries are of a detailed nature and include names of fields, bridges, roads and way-side crosses. The following entry under Castle Hedingham is a good example, and helps to supplement a note that has previously appeared in these pages<sup>1</sup>: *Prioressa de Hengham tenet xvj acras terre in campo vocato Denylawe, aliter Dullowe, jacentes inter terram vocatam Flodlond ex una parte & viam vocatam le Mustowe ex altera parte, & unum caput abuttat super viam ducentem de Sible Hengham versus Cantabrege & aliud super ripam.* There are several rent rolls of the fifteenth century; of these, No. 8 should be noted. This is a composite roll dealing mainly with Halstead, where a number of parcels in the demesne fields are leased out, but also including a rental of Castle Hedingham, Sible Hedingham, Gosfield, and Finchingfield. The date cannot be earlier than c. 1420, but names of tenants as far back as 1320 are mentioned. On the dorse three deeds, one dated 1260, the other two being of much the same date, have been enrolled.

The *compti*, or account rolls, six in number, date from 1374 to 1442, and are numbered 13-18. These are of great interest and will repay a close study. They show the various sources from which the priory's income was derived, and then set out in minute

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xviii (n.s.), pp. 186, 294.

detail the year's expenses. These include purchases made, repairs to the priory and the estate buildings, and also to the chancels of the churches appropriated to their use. Journeys are recorded, wages entered, including the allowances of the prior, sub-prior, and monks. In 1374 a new register was undertaken and the cost of the various items, including parchment, ink, vermilion, and candles for the scribe, is carefully set down. The same *comptus* records the expenses incurred when Thomas Maldone was elected prior, necessitating journeys to Abingdon and London, and fees to various officials. Corrodies, which upset the finances of many a religious house, have their place here. Provision has to be made for liveries for officials, visitors have to be entertained, and food and drink provided for the villeins on boon-days. No. 15, the *comptus* for 1425-1426, indicates extensive repairs to the priory buildings. In this year the dorter was reroofed, necessitating the purchase of 6,000 grooved tiles and 23,000 flat ones; repairs were also made to the prior's chamber, the hall of the sacristy, the barn, the prior's stables, and the *tresannor*.<sup>1</sup> The manse of the chaplain of White Colne, and the rectory-houses at Belchamp Walter and Dovercourt were also repaired. An interesting item in this roll is the sending of a sick monk to be cured by the rector of Langenhoe; the cost of his treatment amounted to 16s. 4*d*. Another section gives the expenses of the sacristy, including the purchase of bread, red wine, oil, wax, bell-ropes, and repairs to vestments; grass was cut at divers times in the summer for strewing the church, and the bells were rung for the feast of All Saints. Nos. 17 and 18, besides the usual entries, have kitchen accounts on the dorse, noting the special purchases for every week in the year and the guests entertained. The amount and the variety of fish consumed is astonishing; often the place where it was bought is mentioned. A large proportion was purchased at 'Steresbregge'; this is evidently Sturbridge, just outside Cambridge on the Newmarket road, where the largest fair in the eastern counties was held. Important guests entertained are occasionally noted, such as the earl of Oxford and his family.

#### MANOR OF COLNE PRIORY.

After the dissolution of the priory, the convent site and the adjacent lands, together with the rest of the convent's holdings in Earls Colne, were acquired by the earl of Oxford; this property

<sup>1</sup> Apparently *trisantia* is meant, i.e., a screened-off portion of a hall or chamber—cf. Hale's *Domesday of St. Paul's*, p. xcix, footnote.



was not, however, embodied in his own Earls Colne estate, but conducted as a separate manor—the manor of Colne Priory. In the Probert MSS. the various documents concerning this manor are separately listed, but as the same steward supervised this manor and the manor of Earls Colne, the accounts and the courts of the two manors are sometimes included in the same volume.

There is a long run of court rolls of the Priory manor from 1547 till the end of the eighteenth century, but the rolls for the reign of Elizabeth are missing; some of the gaps are supplied by estreat rolls. When Roger Harlackenden purchased this estate, he held a court of survey; this, with a detailed rental and a view of frankpledge, has been finely engrossed with ornate initials and brilliant rubrication in a court book, No. 59.

Another volume prepared for Harlackenden soon after he acquired the property is a large paper book of nearly 80 pages, containing translations of early rentals and compoti; some of the rentals included are no longer extant. Translations in full of compoti, Nos. 14 and 17, are given. There are six compoti of this manor, covering the years 1542-1550; these are typical bailiff's accounts and of little interest compared with the monastic compoti.

#### MANOR OF EARLS COLNE.

Court rolls for the manor of Earls Colne are well preserved from 1400 onwards. From 1409 to 1597 they are copied into a thick paper volume, written c. 1600. The entries in this book vary sometimes from the original rolls, and slight additions occur here and there. This is another of the many books prepared for Roger Harlackenden soon after he purchased the estate. No. 109 is another of these volumes. It consists of 420 pages, beginning with the translation of a rental of 1395, followed by various later rentals, lists of tenants and properties, notes of surrenders, extracts from court rolls, and other interesting matter. There is, however, no index, and not much system in the arrangement of the contents, so that this is not an easy document to study. No. 100 should be specially noted. This is a paper book of 56 pages. The first twelve pages are unnumbered and appear to be the latter portion of a late sixteenth-century rental. The rest of the book, paged 1-44, contains a rental, dated 1589, compiled for Roger Harlackenden, esq., by John Cooke, steward of the manor. This is full of topographical interest; take for example this item from p. 23: 'Robert Allen holds by copy of court roll a tavern, with a solar thereupon

buildd, and a shop with appurtenances, between the maypole and the church-gate in Earls Colne.' Though the boundaries and other details are minutely recorded, blanks have been left to insert the rent payable, and after p. 7 these have not been filled in.

There are many compoti for this manor; of these, the earliest, dated 1378-1379, and numbered 119, is of considerable interest, mentioning 'acreware,' 'molland,' 'Munday-londs,' etc. Several of these compoti include other de Vere manors, such as Crepping Hall and Bumpstead; from the middle of the fifteenth century to c. 1530 the series is almost unbroken.

#### DE VERE REVENUES.

The next section in the calendar of this collection is headed 'de Vere revenues.' It comprises a series of compoti and rent rolls of the various estates held by the earls of Oxford during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The first item, No. 136, is, however, of a different nature. It consists of one long membrane closely written in a late thirteenth-century hand, and records the expenses of the earl of Oxford and his retinue from 2 August to 26 September. The actual year cannot be ascertained, but the incidence of days of the week with feast-days, confines the possible years to 1250, 1256, 1262, 1273, 1279, 1284, and 1290. During these two months the earl visited a number of his manors and certain famous religious houses, staying usually only a night or two and progressing by stages, generally of about twenty miles, but on one occasion exceeding forty miles—a long day's journey on horseback, though the going would be good at that season of the year. The first three weeks were occupied with two short journeys from Castle Hedingham; the first to Great Canfield and Camps, the second to Lavenham. At the end of August the real progress begins, and the following places are visited in turn: Great Canfield, Woolston Hall in Chigwell, St. Albans, Chesham, Witney, Tewkesbury, Winchcombe, Evesham, Banbury, Whitchurch (Bucks.), Cruer' (?), Camps, and so back to Castle Hedingham, and on again to Colne and Colchester, where the record breaks off. Cruer' has not so far been identified; Royston, known in the middle ages as Cruce Roys', would be the most likely stage on the route. The leader of this progress must have been either Hugh, the fourth earl of Oxford, who obtained the wardship of Alice, the de Sanford heiress, and with her the custody of Woolston Hall, or, more probably, his son, Robert, who married Alice de Sanford. The size of the retinue can only be



gauged by the number of horses which have to be fed at each stage, and this varies from twenty to fifty and more. The party is usually maintained by the stock of food on the manor visited, but extra delicacies, fish especially, have to be purchased. All payments, offerings, and gifts, are carefully recorded. At Evesham, for instance, wax bought to make a candle the height of the earl costs 15*d.*, and alms offered at the holy well amount to 2*d.* Messengers are occasionally despatched to places off the route, such as Ipswich, Stanstead Thele, and Bumpstead. The document will repay careful study, since it gives a valuable sidelight on the everyday life of a great baron in the thirteenth century. Six charters of the middle of the thirteenth century have been enrolled on the dorse of this membrane. They are all concerned with agreements and adjustments between the earl of Oxford and the monks of Colne. This stray membrane, when deposited, was attached to two fifteenth-century rentals, and seems hitherto to have escaped notice.

The *compti* give the revenues of the earl of Oxford from manors in various counties, and the payments to stewards, bailiffs, and other officials. Some idea of the magnitude and wide-spread nature of the de Vere estates can be gained from such a document as No. 139, dated 1488-1489, when John, thirteenth earl of Oxford, received rents from over ninety manors. This is the earl who entertained King Henry VII at Hedingham in a lavish manner, and was heavily fined for maintaining a host of retainers. Perhaps the document which most deserves attention is No. 137, a *comptus* made for John, twelfth earl of Oxford, for the year 1431-1432, by Giles Lucas, steward. This is a very long continuous roll of many membranes stitched end to end. It begins with the revenue accruing from sales of hides, fleeces, and stock, and from a number of manors leased out to tenants for a period of years. The greater part of the document is concerned with expenditure, first for the farms, then for the household. Not only is a quantity of wine purchased, but wine is also made at the vineyard in Wivenhoe. Fish of all kinds is bought, as usual largely at Sturbridge. Spices include sugar, pepper, ginger, cinnamon, cloves, rice, raisins, and dates. The expenses of the stables, of the linen-room and the wardrobe, are recorded. Offerings and gifts are made. A new veil is designed for the high altar of the chapel,<sup>1</sup> and for this linen is bought and an artist paid 10*s.* for painting it. A new barge is built and sails made for it, and there is the expense of conveying it

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably at Castle Hedingham.

from Colchester to London. Feather-beds are brought from Calais to London. A new stair is built at Hedingham. Various journeys are undertaken for hunting and fishing, and others of a more serious nature to London for the parliament, to the sessions at Colchester, and to the council at Chelmsford. The upkeep of the various manors in the earl's hands requires considerable expenditure; and lastly there is the list of annuities to dependants and wages to the staff, the latter numbering over fifty.

Two more documents in this section are noteworthy, namely, a late Elizabethan paper book of only four pages giving the 'yerely going owte of the lyvinge' of Edward, seventeenth earl of Oxford, the one who sold the Earls Colne property to Harlackenden; and a much larger volume known as the feodary of Castle Hedingham, dated 1596. The former is mainly a list of officials with their wages and fees. First come the keepers of the parks, the New, Great, and Castle parks at Hedingham, and the parks of Earls Colne, Castle Camps, Tilbury-by-Clare, Wivenhoe, Stansted, and Canfield; then come the constables of the castles at Hedingham and Camps, and the keeper of the earl's house by London stone; next the stewards of the manors, officers, lawyers, and annuitants. The total outgoings in fees and annuities amount to 322*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, which does not seem much, but was a considerable sum in the days of Elizabeth. The feodary of Castle Hedingham is a paper book of over a hundred pages and gives details of twenty de Vere manors, embodying much valuable matter of an earlier date. Morant made some use of this book, and transcribed two or three early charters which he found there, without always adding the reference, but it does not appear to be widely known and has probably never been thoroughly explored. It consists of a series of extracts from the original court book, and the crabbed writing and numerous corrections make it a difficult document to study.

#### MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS.

Besides a quantity of deeds and papers dealing with the Harlackendens and the later proprietors of the Earls Colne estates, there are a few documents which seem to have strayed into this collection and to have no apparent connection with the properties or their owners. Nos. 145 and 146 are concerned with that group of manors, which has always been something of a mystery, generally known as Barrington's or Ballingdon's Fee. No. 145 is a rental of Halstead with Stanstead Hall, and Barrington's Fee, made for



Henry Bourghier, earl of Essex, in 1445, but founded on a rental about a generation earlier. No. 146 is a couple of centuries later, but gives much more information; this is a rental of Barrington's Fee only, and shews that it comprised lands in Twinstead, Pebmarsh, Alphamstone, White Colne, Colne Engaine, Middleton, Bulmer, Great Henny, and the two Maplesteads. John Eden, who owned this property in Charles I's reign, married Anne Harlackenden, but this seems to be the only link between the proprietors of the two estates.

No. 147 is a volume which has somehow strayed from its right home. It was formerly in the custody of the vicar of Great Tey. It was lost in the time of Zechariah Rogers, vicar from 1661, and recovered some forty years later by a successor, William Pollard. There is nothing to indicate how it came into the hands of the proprietors of Colne Priory. This is a parchment volume of 72 folios, of which the last twenty are blank, and is entirely concerned with the chapelry of Pontesbright (Chapel), formerly dependent on Great Tey, but now a separate parish. The opening entries are in an early Elizabethan hand, but the bulk of the volume was written between the years 1630 and 1650. The book is of considerable importance and contains much material to supplement Newcourt's account of the chapel.<sup>1</sup> According to Newcourt the chapel was built and consecrated when Michael Northburgh was bishop of London (1355-1361), but the evidences in this book suggest an earlier date. The first five items are apparently transcripts from the episcopal registers. Of these, the first is a very interesting document, all the more valuable as Courtenay's register from which it was taken is missing. It is a notification from William, bishop of Pesano (?), suffragan to William Courtenay, bishop of London, granting indulgence to anyone contributing to the repair of Pontesbright chapel, and then stating that it has been found by enquiry that the rectors of Great Tey are responsible for the maintenance of the chancel of that chapel. The names of three former rectors<sup>2</sup> are given, shewing that the chapel was in existence some considerable time before the episcopate of Michael Northburgh. This document is dated 1380. The next three items are dated 1426, 1429, and 1437, and these are cited in a long declaration by bishop

<sup>1</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 570.

<sup>2</sup> *Domini Thomas Cowlingge, Willelmus Woodham, et Johannes Willingham, et alii nuper rectores de Tey Magna*. None of these are mentioned by Newcourt. Woodham was rector in 1317 and 1323, and probably in 1344; Willingham was rector in 1362 and 1365; Cowlingge has not hitherto been recorded, but probably preceded Woodham,

Fitz James, dated 1506. Next come some transcripts of grants of land for the maintenance of the minister and for an obit in the chapel, but the bulk of the volume is taken up by an inquisition held at Colchester to hear a charge brought by the parishioners of Pontesbright against the lady of the manor of Crepping Hall, alleging misuse of charitable funds, followed by the finding of the court, writ of execution, and further litigation.

This article does not pretend to do more than call attention to some of the outstanding items of this collection, in which there is much scope for research. Account rolls figure so prominently in the series that it may not make a wide appeal, but even from such unlikely material many intimate details can be gleaned; and after all, when we have discovered how an individual or a community makes its money, and still more how that money is spent, we have learned a good deal about them. I am much indebted to Col. Carwardine Probert for his generosity in making these documents accessible, and to the county archivist and his staff for their kindly assistance and forbearance.

---



## HENRY PARKER, LORD MORLEY, 1476-1556.

By THE REV. CANON D. B. BARCLAY, M.A.

HIGH up on the north wall of the tower of Great Hallingbury church there is a brass plate, which, with five similar ones, commemorates the above and other members of his family. The inscription, in Latin and in black letter, reads thus :

Epitaphium Henrici Parkar, equitis aurati, Morlei domini. Henricus, auratus eques, Morlei dominus, vere nobilitatis specimen, qui semper in deum optimum maximum, parentes ac sanguine coniunctos praestanti pietate fuit, marmoreum hoc monumentum commune sepulchrum suis esse uoluit, aui namque auie et parentis vtriusque clarissimaeque femine vxoris suae ossa, vt sub hac mole conderentur, effecit. Quo heroe viuento vere affirmare licet multo illustriorem fuisse Essexiam, erat enim in cetu nobilium gemma veluti preciosissima, bonarum literarum splendore omnique virtutum genere refulgens. Cuius suauissimis manibus optabis, hospes, quietem placidissimam. Vixit annos 80, obiit anno domini 1556, mense Nouembris; bene merenti posuit nepos et heres Henricus Parkar, eques auratus, Morlei dominus.

Of this inscription the following translation<sup>1</sup> may be given :

Epitaph of Henry Parkar,<sup>2</sup> knight, lord Morlei. Henry lord Morlei, knight, an example of true nobility, who was ever a man of conspicuous piety towards God, the Good and Great, and towards his parents and all connected with him by ties of blood, desired this marble monument to be a common burial place for his relatives, for he caused the bones of his grandfather,<sup>3</sup> his grandmother, both his parents, and of his most distinguished wife to be buried under this stone. It may truly be said that Essex was much more famous during the lifetime of this great man, for he was, as it were, the most precious jewel in a throng of nobles, shining with the splendour of fine letters and with every kind of virtue. For his most gentle shade, O visitor, thou shalt desire the most calm rest. He lived 80 years and died in the year of our Lord 1556, in the month of November. To one who deserved well his grandson and heir, Henry Parkar, knight, lord Morlei, erected this inscription.

<sup>1</sup> Kindly revised by Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, I.S.O., M.A.

<sup>2</sup> The name is spelt Parkar throughout, otherwise in Sir H. Parker's writings it appears also as Parcar and Parcure.

<sup>3</sup> There seems to be a discrepancy here. The names on the other five plates are : Agnes Parkar (grandmother of H.P.), 1440; Elizabeth de la Pole (dau. of the Duke of Suffolk and wife of Henry Lovel, Lord Morley), 1480; Sir Wm. Parkar (father of H.P.), 1520; Alice Lovel (mother of H.P.), 1528; Alice St John (wife of H.P.), 1552.

That the inscription wrongly records the year of Alice Lovel's death has hitherto escaped attention. I am indebted to the Rev. J. L. Fisher for procuring a rubbing, which leaves no doubt that the date on her brass is 1528; but the date of probate of her will makes it certain that she died in 151 —Ed.

A recent book—'Forty-six Lives, translated from Boccaccio's *De Claris Mulieribus* by Henry Parker, Lord Morley,' and edited by Herbert G. Wright—gives a full account of Lord Morley's career with a survey of his life and writings, which is of considerable interest to Essex students.

Sir Henry Parker, Lord Morley, was the son of Sir William Parker, who, it is said, though the authority seems doubtful, was a Privy Councillor and Standard-bearer to King Richard III; his mother was Alice, daughter of William Lovel who died in 1475, and sister and heiress of his son, Henry Lovel. The Morley family, originally from Norfolk (Hingham and Swanton Morley), were in possession of the estate of Great Hallingbury, or Hallingbury Morley, from early in the fourteenth century, and six barons Morley, mostly distinguished as warriors and prominent in the life of the county, succeeded one another before Henry Lovel inherited the title and estate from his mother, Alianor, daughter and heiress of Robert Morley. He married Elizabeth de la Pole, daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, but when he was slain at Dixmude, in 1489, he left no issue and the property and title passed to his sister and was inherited by her son, Henry Parker, who thus became eighth Lord Morley. After Sir William Parker's death his widow married Edward Howard, second son of the Duke of Norfolk, whom she survived. Her will, dated 9 April, 1518, 'is of interest,' as Professor Wright says, 'because it gives a glimpse of the environment familiar to her son, Henry Parker, and mirrors a world of high rank, wealth, and piety. She speaks of valuable jewels and plate, and bequeaths to him "my bed of cloth of gold and tawny veluet withe all thynges to that belongyng" and "all the ornamentes of my chapell with a chalice belongyng therto." Her numerous servants are all remembered, and she commits Sir Thomas, her blind priest, "in to the handes and kepyng of my sonne, that duryng the said prestes lyf he may be kepte in my sonnes housse to praye for the soulis of my lorde my husband and me." Among her legacies was one of 3*l.* "to the making of a pyx for the sacrament for the parissch church of Halyngbery Morley."'

Henry Parker, Lord Morley, courtier and author, was born in 1476 and died in November, 1556. Thus he lived through a period when there were many changes, and it is remarkable that he was able to keep in royal favour throughout the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary. He was fortunate in his upbringing; while still a boy he entered the household of the Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII, and foundress of St. John's College and





By courtesy of the Trustees of the British Museum.

HENRY PARKER, EIGHTH LORD MORLEY, *ætat.* 47.

The inscription below the portrait reads: 'heinrich morley aws engelland, 1523.'

*Drawing by Albrecht Dürer in the British Museum.*

Christ's College, Cambridge. Her zeal for learning was probably largely responsible for Morley's literary tastes, and her piety and devout religious observances must have greatly influenced him. In a striking letter, written in his old age to Queen Mary, he describes the ordering of Lady Margaret's great household, and reveals how closely he was attached to her person.

Before long, we find Morley figuring prominently on ceremonial occasions, and he must have won the confidence of Henry VIII. He was one of the nobles who were required to attend the King at his meeting with Charles V in 1520, and he was also present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. At the christening of Prince Edward in 1537, when the Lady Elizabeth bore the chrisom, he helped to carry the princess 'for her tender age'; and, a few weeks later, he was one of those who held aloft the canopy over the body of Jane Seymour, when she was buried in state at Windsor. He was moreover an official mourner at Henry VIII's funeral. His ideas were enlarged by his travels in the Low Countries and Germany, whither he went as Ambassador, in 1523, to convey the Order of the Garter to Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria, the brother of Charles V. Four of his letters relating to this mission have been preserved. It is interesting that one of his companions on this journey was Edward Lee, Archdeacon of Colchester, and Almoner to the King. It was a critical time in Germany; Luther's ideas were spreading and getting support in many quarters, and Erasmus was an exponent of the *via media*, which evidently appealed to Morley. He must have come in contact with Albrecht Dürer while in Germany, as a sketch portrait of him by this great artist is among the Dürer prints and drawings in the British Museum, and is here reproduced by permission of the Trustees (Pl.).

In many other State affairs Lord Morley was prominent. He was one of the Lords who made the appeal to Pope Clement VII to consent to the King's desire for the divorce of Catherine of Aragon. He repeatedly sat in Parliament, and was present at the numerous trials of noblemen who for one reason or another had incurred the wrath of Henry VIII, and also took part in the trial of Anne Boleyn to whom he was akin, his daughter Joan having married her brother George, Lord Rochford. He had before this sent her one of his translations, when she was Marchioness of Pembroke, in which he speaks of 'our frendly dealynges, with so diuers and sondry benifites, besydes the perpetuall bond of blood,' and one can imagine his feelings when he was called upon to be one of her judges.



After the execution of Anne Boleyn, Morley seems to have renounced a courtier's life and generally lived on his estates, carrying out the public duties that fell to one of his rank, and devoting himself to literary work. A letter from Mark Hall, in the parish of Latton, which belonged to him, addressed to Thomas Cromwell, has been preserved; but his principal residence was Hallingbury Place, Great Hallingbury. This fine mansion which, though largely rebuilt by the Houblon family in the eighteenth century, still embodied some features of the early-sixteenth-century house, was entirely demolished when the estate was sold in 1924. The Tudor brick stabling however remains, converted into a modern dwelling house.

Morley's chief seat was near the boundary of Essex and Hertfordshire, and he had properties in both counties, so it was natural that he should occupy a prominent position both in Essex and in Hertfordshire, and he was busy in all local affairs. For instance, in 1544 he was appointed to the commission authorized to arrange and collect in Essex the 'benevolence' for the French war. In 1551 he was chosen as one of the justices to 'deliver the gaol' at Colchester. During the northern rebellion in 1536, he was required to furnish 100 men to withstand the insurgents. In 1546 he was again authorized to raise levies. Not only did he have to provide contingents himself, sometimes 400, sometimes 600 strong, but he was obliged to see to the equipment of the levies and conduct them to Dover. In 1536 he was granted the offices of 'chief steward of the manor or lordship, master of the hunt of deer of the whole forest, and keeper of the park of Hatfield Regis,' which adjoined his own property.

Morley was on excellent terms with Thomas Cromwell, when he was a power in the land, to whom he presented a greyhound and later some books as a grateful acknowledgment of favours received — 'For that I know well,' he says, 'after your grete laboures, wyche ye hourly take for the welthe of meny, you vyll now and then go thys summer of sportyng and solassyng, I do sende you wythe thys my letter a greyhownd, wyche, I trust, shall not myslyke you.' After this, it is not surprising to hear that Morley was on the look out for some of the spoils of the monasteries which Cromwell was dissolving and that he was not unsuccessful. Four years after Cromwell's tragic death, in 1540, his property in Essex was increased by a substantial grant of part of the possessions of the monasteries of St. Osyth, St. Edmundsbury, Bermondsey, and Merton, including the manor of Monksbury in Hallingbury, and lands in Harlow,

Farnham, etc.; and he also obtained lands in Tolleshunt Knights and Salcott.

Lord Morley was closely associated with the Princess Mary both before and after her succession to the throne, and he sent her a number of his translations and other books, each with one of his dedicatory prefaces. He seems to have agreed with the changes brought about in Henry VIII's reign in religious matters and the putting of the Bible in English before the people. Several of his presentations consisted of commentaries on the Psalms, and similar devotional works. He himself wrote a short commentary on the Book of Ecclesiastes and presented it to the Protector Somerset in Edward VI's reign. But Morley's close connection with Queen Mary—'the secunde Mary of this worlde'—and his later dedications and other writings, show that he remained at heart devoted to the old religion, with probably a conservative measure of reformation. His view came to be that the troubles of the times were due to the unwarranted changes in religion that had been brought about in Edward VI's reign. He was evidently a sincerely religious man, though desire to propitiate the powers that be led him into devious ways. We can hardly believe from his character that he would have countenanced the Marian persecutions, but these only reached their full vigour after his death. There is truth in his idea that false beliefs lead to evil ways and many troubles in any state or community, even if he was sometimes blinded by self-interest or prejudice and unable to realize what was true and what was false. In his final word to Queen Mary, Morley foretold the dawn of a new era of true faith and prosperity. His prophecy that 'the golden worlde shall in processe come againe, and this your realme prosper in peace and in haboundaunce' was indeed fulfilled, though otherwise than he expected.

Lord Morley died in November, 1556, aged 80, and was buried with great pomp at Great Hallingbury. Unfortunately, the page of the parish register which presumably contained the record of the funeral is missing, but Professor Wright quotes from Machyn's Diary that 'The iij day of Desember was bered in [Essex] Lord Morley, with iij harolds, Master Garter and odur [harolds, a] standard and a banor of ys armes, and iiij bane[rs . . .] and iiij baners of emages and elmett and cott[-armour,] targett and sword and viij dossen of skochyon[s], . . . dosen of torchys and ij whytt branchys [and many] mornars, and after the masse a grett dener.' The helmet which is mentioned may well be one of the two funeral helms which still hang in Great Hallingbury church; one of them



is beautifully chased in gilt and probably hung over his tomb. The great Morley monument, which Sir Henry Parker, Lord Morley, his grandson, erected according to his request, has entirely disappeared except for a marble figure of Death and the six inscription plates mentioned above.

Sir Henry Parker, eighth Lord Morley, is certainly one of the famous men of Essex, but he tells us that he did not depend on earthly honours for happiness, and learnt to find content in the limitation of our aspirations. Returning to the question of happiness in the lines which he addressed to his descendants, 'he describes himself,' to quote Professor Wright again, 'in the seclusion of his room at Great Hallingbury, musing upon this subject :

Never was I lesse alone then beyng alone ;  
 Here in this chamber evell thought had I none,  
 But allways I thought to brynge the mynd to reste,  
 And that thought off all thoughttes I iuge it the beste.  
 For yf my coffers hade ben full of perle and golde,  
 And Fortune had favorde me even as that I wolde,  
 The mynd owt of quyate. so sage Senek (Seneca) sethe,  
 Itt hade ben no felicitie, but a paynfull dethe.

Nor does he long for high rank. Other men may do so, if they choose, provided that they regard success and reverses with Stoic calm, ruling Fortune, instead of being ruled by her, but for his part he thrusts all such cravings aside, finding joy in what he has.' His belief is that God's ordinances work for ultimate good, and this attitude is epitomized in the motto which he appended to his two longer poems and which was inscribed above the door of the chamber 'where he was wont to lie' at Great Hallingbury: 'Si ita Deo placet, ita fiat.'

Lord Morley married Alice, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe, Beds, who was related to the Royal family through her grandmother, Margaret Beauchamp, grandmother of Henry VII, and is described on her memorial brass as *regio sanguine prognata*. His only son, Henry, made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533, died in 1553, in his father's life-time, and so he was succeeded by his grandson, Henry Parker, as ninth Baron Morley. The Parker family continued at Great Hallingbury for several generations, and one of them, William Parker, Lord Morley and Monteagle, is well-known in connection with the Gunpowder Plot, as it was to him that the letter was addressed which led to its discovery. The last inheritor of the title, Thomas Parker, died in 1697, when the barony became extinct, and the property passed to

Sir Edward Turnor, Speaker of the House of Commons, and was finally purchased from his son by Jacob Houblon in 1727.

*The writer of the above article wishes to express his thanks to Professor Wright, the editor of the book he has dealt with, for leave to quote from it, and also to the Early English Text Society, for whom it is published by the Oxford University Press, for similar permission.*

---



## THE HOUSEHOLD EXPENSES OF SIR JOHN BARRINGTON (1645-1667).

By THE REV. CANON F. W. GALPIN, Litt.D., F.L.S.

THIRTY-TWO years ago I was able to give, in the twelfth volume of our Society's *Transactions*, some account of the household expenses of Sir Thomas Barrington and his mother, Lady Joan, as detailed in the Barrington MSS., then preserved in the Church Library at Hatfield Broad Oak. In the present paper I propose to deal with the remaining account books, namely, those of his son and successor in the Baronety, Sir John Barrington, which continue the series from 1645 to 1667, with a few breaks, notably owing to the loss of the steward's disbursement records for the years 1658, 1661, and part of 1664 (o.s.).

Before, however, giving a short biographical sketch of Sir John and his family, I must draw attention to the interest which these personal records of an Essex family have aroused not only in our own country but also in America. In 1935 the Yale University Press issued seven volumes, dealing with the House of Commons debates, under the careful editorship of Professor Notestein; amongst them is a complete transcript of Sir Thomas Barrington's autograph notes on the proceedings in the Parliament of 1621, of which he was a member; they form a valuable commentary on its transactions. We are much indebted to Dr. Notestein for the gift of a copy of this work to the Church Library at Hatfield. In 1933 Miss Mary Bohannon, of Cornell University, under a fellowship awarded by the American Association of University Women, published an account of the Essex Elections of 1604 (*English Historical Review*) taken from the Barrington Letters now preserved in the British Museum; and in 1938 she gave a complete transcript, most usefully annotated, of a London Bookseller's Bill (1635-39) found amongst the Barrington Papers. This gives an excellent idea of the literature included in an educated man's library of that period, and we hope that we may have further publications as the result of her able research work.

But another step has also been taken towards the preservation of these MSS. and also of the many valuable deeds in connection

with the Benedictine Priory of Hatfield, which were removed from Barrington Hall in 1908 and placed in the Church Library. For their greater security the Parochial Church Council has deposited them on long loan with the Essex Record Office at the County Hall, Chelmsford. Here, by the catalogue reference D/DBa, they will be readily accessible to students, and, together with the rich accumulation of Hatfield records in the British Museum (Add. MSS.), and others in the Muniment Room of Trinity College, Cambridge (owner of the great tithes), will form a permanent memorial of the past history of the parish and its people. The Royal Historical MSS. Commission's Report, no. 7 (1878-79), and these *Transactions* also provide much detailed information.

To proceed, however, to our immediate subject. Details of the early life of Sir John Barrington have already been given in the previous paper on the records of his father; it is therefore merely necessary to state that he, the eldest son, was born in January, 1614 (o.s.), his mother being the daughter of John Gobert of Coventry, an estate owner in Hatfield. His brother, Oliver (b. 1618), died in 1632, and his sister, Lucy, married Mr. William Cheyne of Chesham Bois, and, after his death in 1641, Sir Toby Tyrrell of Thornton, Bucks; another brother, Gobert (b. 1623), became Sir Gobert of Tofts, Little Baddow, and his son, Francis, having no children, adopted his wife's cousin, John Shute, who, taking the name of Barrington, became the ancestor of the Irish family of Shute Barrington and of the Prince Bishop of Durham (1791-1826).

Sir John's mother died in 1623 and, about three years later, his father married Judith, daughter of Sir Roland Litton of Knebworth, a lady of great activity and businesslike purpose, who figures largely in the domestic difficulties of her stepson's life; she died, however, in 1658. Sir John was educated at Braintree and at Trinity College, Cambridge, though he did not proceed to a degree. In 1635 he became a member of Gray's Inn. In 1638 he took up his knighthood, and, in 1640, married Dorothy Litton, Lady Judith's niece. In September, 1644, at the death of his father, he succeeded as the third Baronet.

Mr. Lowndes, in his *History of the Barrington Family*,<sup>1</sup> is somewhat severe in his criticism of Sir John's character and work, asserting that 'he did not take any share in public affairs whatever and was very fond of litigation.' These statements, I will endeavour

---

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (n.s.), p. 45.



to show, are unjust. If he was not politically so prominent a figure as his father had been, it was due to several reasons. When he succeeded to the estates they were heavily encumbered with debt; his agent placed it at 10,000*l.*, a large sum in those days. Sir Thomas may have been a brilliant 'adventurer,' but he was no financier, and his colonization schemes in the Isle of Providence (now Rhode Island, U.S.A.) met with disaster. He had, moreover, lavishly supported the Parliamentary Army, and this, combined with heavy levies, taxes, Royal aids, etc., and unpaid rentals, added greatly to the embarrassment of his successor. There was also the incubus of his stepmother's jointure, and she stood possessed also of the London house in Queen Street. Nor was Sir John himself a healthy man. In 1638, whilst in London, he had an attack of the plague, and he was thereafter constantly in need of medical attendance. This, no doubt, added to his difficulties; and when, in later life, his eldest son's wife, the Lady Ann Rich, demanded of him the payment of her own as well as her husband's debts, together with an increased allowance, Tobias Hewett, his confidential steward, was compelled to write: 'Sir John is ill and his temper I know to be passionate and his condition at present weak; and I fear that some passages in your letter might raise his passion higher and do mischief instead of good, and I know not what effect it might have in impairing his health.'

In spite, however, of these personal drawbacks we find him diligent in his attendance during the Long Parliament as member for Newtown in the Isle of Wight; in 1654 he was High Sheriff of Essex, and at the Restoration resumed his duties in Parliament as well as acting as a Justice of the Peace at Harlow. In 1664 we note the following entry in the steward's book: 'For Sheapheard Justice of peace and for abridgm<sup>t</sup> of Statutes now in use, 6*s.* 4*d.*' The Statutes concerned the Doctrine and Canons of the Church of England.

His position during the Commonwealth must have called for much judgment—at heart he was, like his father, a Loyalist; though nominated on the Court of Justice to try the King, he refused to attend and withheld his signature from the death warrant. In fact, the Household Books show that during this momentous time he remained at his Hatfield residence. With the Restoration we find him again at Westminster, on 3 May, 1660, to welcome the return of King Charles II. And on 29 May, the day of His Majesty's entry into London, Sir John, with his wife and children, 'lodged one night att M<sup>r</sup> Snowe's in Cheapside to see there the sight,' and three

shillings was subscribed 'for faggotts given to the Bonfire'; whilst on 5 June we hear of Sir John dining at the Guildhall with the King and Parliament, and on 28 June they attended the Thanksgiving Service in Westminster Abbey. A book, being 'The King Charles 2<sup>nd</sup>,' purchased about this time, was probably 'An imperfect pourtraicture of his sacred Majesty Charles II written by a loyal subject' (Walter Charleton) and published in London. On the other hand, he had maintained throughout the Commonwealth friendly relations with his cousin, Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, who in one of his letters to him says: 'indeed (as I have cause) your person and family are very deere to me.' In 1654 Cromwell's son, Henry, was a visitor at the Priory. Unfortunately the steward's accounts for the King's Coronation year (1661) are missing.

The happiness of his home life must have been greatly aided by the noble character and devotion of his wife, Lady Dorothy, the mother of fourteen children, of whom five sons and seven daughters are mentioned in the Household Books. The sons were Thomas (b. 1643), Francis (died in babyhood), John, Francis, and William; the daughters were named Anna, Dorothy, Margaret (died in babyhood), Winifred, Johanna, Mary (died in infancy), and Lucy. The sons, after a preparatory education locally at Mr. Francis Bridge's school, passed on, Thomas and John to Bishop's Stortford Grammar School, then under the headmastership of the Rev. Thomas Leigh, who founded a valuable library there (now dispersed). Thence they entered Trinity College, Cambridge. Francis died whilst at Stortford School, and William, in 1667, became a member of Felsted School under the Rev. Christopher Glascock, who was appointed in 1650 from his headmastership at Ipswich School. Three of his kinsfolk, sons of Oliver Cromwell, had already been educated there. None of the sons appear to have had the legal training of their father. Little William's new school outfit, at the age of ten, is given as follows:

4 yds. of Broadcloath for a Vest, Tunicke, and hose	-	2l.	8s.
6 yds. of coloured Bumbazeen to line the vest and Tunicke	-	1l.	
Buttons and Ribbons to Trime the Suite	-	-	14s.
A gray Castor eggd with silver	-	-	14s.
A payre of gray worsted stockens	-	-	4s.
A payre of shoes	-	-	2s. 6d.
A payre of silver claspes for M <sup>r</sup> William	-	-	2s. 10d.

Of the sons, Thomas, having married in 1665 the Lady Ann Rich, daughter of the Earl of Warwick, became the father of the fourth and fifth Baronets; he lived partly in London and partly at Claveringbury in Essex, owned by the Barringtons, and pre-deceased



Sir John. John married Elizabeth Hawkins, of Bishop's Stortford, and became the father of the sixth Baronet. William, a Turkey merchant, married Elizabeth Young.

The daughters, after having been taught by Mrs. Francis Bridge, were made proficient by visiting masters and mistresses, for instance : 'Monsieur, the Dansinge M<sup>r</sup>, for eight weekes teachinge M<sup>ris</sup> Annah and M<sup>ris</sup> Dorothy to danse,' received 4*l.*; and Rebecca Bridge, 'for half a year's teaching of M<sup>ris</sup> Annah on the Virginalles,' was paid 1*l.*; whilst for teaching M<sup>ris</sup> Winifred 'the art of gumworke and potworke and for Moulds' a similar fee was forthcoming.

The sons too, besides their sports, had their special hobbies. Thomas, being numismatically inclined, received frequent gifts of 'olde coynes,' and 'a Booke of all the Roman Coynes in Latin' was purchased for him at 6*s.* 6*d.*, and 'for a Book of Coynes in Cutts, entituled *Augustini Numismata*, in folio, 1*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.*' was paid. John, on the other hand, notwithstanding an accident to his wrists, was proficient on the viol, a chest of these instruments being part of the furniture of the house. Nor was the religious education of the children neglected; Bibles were constantly purchased as well as manuals, such as the Practice of Piety, Dykes's Book on the Sacrament, and Catechisms, and, at the Restoration, books of Common Prayer. Only two of the daughters were married, Winifred to Richard Wiseman of Torrell's Hall, Essex, and Lucy to John Walker of Chepstow.

Notwithstanding the duties and anxieties of so large a household, Lady Dorothy was her husband's constant companion, and the books of expenses show many delightful days spent with their children and friends; walks and parties in Hyde Park, Mulberry Garden, and York Garden; visits to places of interest and amusement; and, in the country, merrymakings at the fairs and village festivities. Distant travel was not always safe, for, in 1660, Thomas and his companions were robbed of their money and clothes in Epping Forest.

Her correspondence, too, with her husband in times of difficulty reveal her affection and show her wise counsel. In a letter, dated 6 Dec., 1652, when Lady Judith was threatening Sir John with arrest, she begs him to yield to his stepmother's request and not go to prison; she adds, 'pray God deliver you from all your enemies and send you quickly to us.' Even the children shared her distress, for she continues 'Your boy, John, brok out into a great passion of weeping and sayed you should not goe to prison and he would never love his grandmother more for doeing so to you, and he would have

Betty write for you to come down to him; and when I told him I would write to you to come, he then bad Betty let alone wrighting to you, and he said he would break open the prison dore with a great stone.' (Brit. Mus., Egerton 2648, fo. 205).

In less than twelve months, however, Sir John found himself committed to the Fleet Prison for contempt of court in connection with the suit of Mrs. Marie Barrington, generally known as the French aunt, who was supported by Lady Judith. Mrs. Marie Barrington, the widow of his scapegrace uncle, John, seems to have had little ill will against him, for in November, 1660, 'Mistress French Barrington' sent a brace of pheasants to him; and at her death, in 1680, bequeathed to him fifty pounds, and to his wife a hundred pounds, with two silver plates, a silver trencher, and a hastening (roasting) dish, as well as gifts to the children.

The warrant for Sir John's arrest was issued on 9 Nov., 1653, and he was advised by his friends 'to keep within his chamber (except on Sabbath days) that he be not surprised.' However, on 5 Dec. the blow came and he spent twenty-four days in the prison, not so long a confinement as his grandfather, Sir Francis, had suffered in the Marshalsea. His expenses in the Fleet are given among the extracts detailed later; from them we gather that the imprisonment was more irksome than onerous, as he was confined on the Master's side, having a chamber in the Warden's house.

Amid enemies to his peace without, he certainly sought to maintain peace in his home. Under date, 28 Dec., 1663, the steward enters in his book 'Paid M<sup>ris</sup> Annah her Christmas quarter's allowance, 3s. 0d.; Paid M<sup>ris</sup> Dorothy her allowance, 2s. 6d.; booth being continued unto them by my M<sup>r</sup> upon condition that they agree lovingly together and avoyd quarrelling.'

With the advent of the Restoration Sir John found himself amply employed with the collection of subsidies, Royal aids, and county subscriptions for the outfitting of the 'Trayne Bands' or Militia as a defence against a Dutch invasion; details of their equipment will be found among the subjoined extracts. A nearer foe was the Great Plague; during this scourge the family remained at Hatfield. White wine, 'to make steele wine for the children's phisiq,' was purchased; the eldest daughter, Anna, became very ill and the apothecary's bill for the year 1666 amounted to 13l. 3s. 0d. Several collections were taken in Hatfield church 'for the poore infected with the Plague in Stortford and the City of London,' and on 29 Sept. 'To the relief of the Towne of Braintree, which is



sadly visited with the Plague,' Sir John contributed 2*l.* On 10 Oct., a Public Fast Day, 5*l.* was given by him 'for the relief of the poore people of London, whose Houses and Estates were consumed in the late dreadfull fire.' But a more personal anxiety was to come, for in the June of 1667 the steward made these entries: 'On Friday night, the 14<sup>th</sup>, my M<sup>r</sup> and Lady, etc., came to Hatfield, being forced out of London by the Troubles,' and 'We cam out of Towne in hast.' The Dutch Fleet was in the Thames off Tilbury!

As the Household Books after Lady Day, 1668, have now disappeared there remain only some stray accounts, letters, and the parish registers, to provide details of the closing years of Sir John's life. They seem to have been saddened, not merely by his own increasing ill health and the extravagance of his eldest son's wife, Lady Ann, but by the death of several of his children. In 1668 Anna died, and in 1670 Johanna, followed by Dorothy a month later. There is the account of an enquiry, made by Mr. Thomas Barrington, into the family estates at Cottingham in Yorkshire during the year 1680; but a year later Thomas died at the age of 38, and Sir John followed his eldest son in 1682. There are memorials to both of them in Hatfield church. In 1703 Lady Barrington was laid with them in the family vault.

The parish is indebted to Sir John for the provision of an almshouse for the poor and aged inhabitants. He also purchased the manor of Keers in Aythorpe Roothing, as the trustee of John Gobert of Coventry, his mother's father; the income was allocated to the provision of certain exhibitions at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, to the poor of South Kilworth, Leics, and Sowerby, Yorks, and 4*l.* yearly to the town of Hatfield—the residue to be distributed to poor preaching ministers and to their widows and children.

Before this little record is closed, acknowledgment is due to the keeper of these interesting accounts, John Hawkins, the faithful house steward and confidential agent of Sir John Barrington. By his death, in March, 1680, at the age of 63, his master lost a tried and trusted friend. He is commemorated in an inscription on a large ledger stone in the chancel of Hatfield church, together with the names of his wife, Mary, and his aunt, Alice Masters, who were also members of the Barrington household. His only daughter, Dorothy, who married Philip Scarth, a citizen of London, is buried in an adjoining grave. The shield of arms displayed on his slab is as follows: *sable on a point wavy a lion passant or in chief three bezants*; and for a crest, *a demi-Moor proper in chains*. From

this it would appear that he was connected with the famous Elizabethan navigator, Sir John Hawkins, who received this grant of arms in 1564.

The following extracts from the Household Accounts will prove of interest as illustrating the customs, outlook, and expenditure of an English gentleman's family during the mid-seventeenth century.

## COUNTRY SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

Spent at Bowles at Matching	-	-	1s.	2d.
To a man that brought a hawke	-	-	1s.	
For powder and shot for hawkes meate	-	-	1s.	4d.
For a pair of hawkinge baggs	-	-	7s.	6d.
For a grayhound collar and a hawkinge girdle	-	-	1s.	6d.
Att the otter huntinge by Down Hall	-	-	2s.	
For mending an otter speare	-	-	1s.	
To Sir Rich. Everard's huntsman who hunted here and killed three otters	-	-	10s.	
To Wall for telling my M <sup>r</sup> of a Covey of Partridge	-	-		4d.
To Staines of Sheering for makinge a settinge dogge	-	2l.		
For a spaniell to perch pheasants	-	-	10s.	
For 2 Powder hornes	-	-	1s.	
Spent at a hunting	-	-	5s.	
In the fforest to give the keeper at the Killing of a Bucke	-	-	2s.	6d.
To Morley and others for takinge a fox alive	-	-	2s.	6d.
In a drinke for the hounds, they being bitten with a mad dogge	-	-		3d.
For mending 2 Crosse Bowes, and for a melting laddle, bullet mould, and a pair of nippers	-	-	8s.	
For a Packe of cards	-	-		4d.
For bringing whipps and giggs <sup>1</sup> sent the children	-	-		2d.
For a swinge for M <sup>r</sup> Thomas	-	1l.	10s.	
For makinge a bow for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-		4d.
For packthread for M <sup>r</sup> Thomas his Kite	-	-		6d.
For 3 Babeyes <sup>2</sup> Mistriss Ann and Mistriss Dorothy bought	-	-	1s.	6d.
For 2 paire of Battledores and Shittlecocks	-	-	1s.	9d.
For 2 nests of boxes, 24 in number, for the children	-	-	1s.	6d.
For a little Wheele for Mistress Winifred	-	-	1s.	
For new heading M <sup>r</sup> Thomas a Drume	-	-	3s.	8d.
For 2 bewgle hornes for the children	-	-	5s.	
For mendinge and new gildinge M <sup>rs</sup> Ann's Currall <sup>3</sup>	-	-	3s.	

<sup>1</sup> i.e. tops.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. dolls.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. a child's toy made of coral.



For the blacke bird's cage	-	-	2s.
To the man who brought M <sup>r</sup> Thomas a parrott	-	-	10s.
To give Marrable's son who brought 3 tame rabbetts	-	-	1s.
For 2 beagle houndes for y <sup>e</sup> children	-	-	5s.
For bringinge a Mastiffe whelpe for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	1s. 6d.
To the soldier who brought a Scotch nagge for M <sup>r</sup> Thomas	-	1l.	10s.
To Sam Gooday for finding out and bringing home M <sup>r</sup> Thomas his bay nagge	-	-	5s.

## IN LONDON TOWN.

To the man who showed M <sup>r</sup> Barrington the Tombes at Westminster	-	-	6d.
For showing M <sup>r</sup> John the Lyons (at the Tower)	-	-	4d.
For goeing to White Hall by water and returning home in hackney coach	-	-	1s. 6d.
For a sedan to carry my Lady, y <sup>e</sup> Lady Tyrrell, to church	-	-	4s.
The King came into London—my M <sup>r</sup> , Lady, and their children, lodged one night at M <sup>r</sup> Snowes in Cheapside to see the sight (29 May, 1660)	-	-	12s.
In Cheapside, my Lady and her children being there to see the King and Parliament goe to dinner—my M <sup>r</sup> dined att Guild Hall (5 July)	-	-	5s.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas which he layed out in Hide Parke for cherries for his sisters and a yonge Lady	-	-	2s. 6d.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas went to see the Dutch Timber Mill <sup>1</sup> that saws timber, and Sir Edward fford's water house <sup>2</sup> (1660)	-	-	3s. 6d.
M <sup>r</sup> Barrington went to Whitehall by water to see the roomes the Kinges and the Duke's Chambers	-	-	2s. 6d.
Spent att the Tower and att the Glasshouse <sup>3</sup> (1660)	-	-	11s. 6d.
Spent att Mulberrie Garden, <sup>4</sup> Mr. Thomas and sisters there to walke	-	-	5s. 6d.
Given the Printers <sup>5</sup> in Blackffyers, M <sup>r</sup> Tho. and his sisters being there (1660)	-	-	1s.
My M <sup>r</sup> and Lady and their children went aboard the Pinnacle <sup>6</sup> in which the Kinge escaped after Worcester Fight	-	-	10s.

<sup>1</sup> The first recorded saw mill in England; it caused much riot in labour quarters.

<sup>2</sup> A great water engine, erected in 1656, for raising the Thames water a height of 93 feet to supply the upper streets. It was situated at Strand Bridge on the east side of Somerset House.

<sup>3</sup> In Glass House Alley, Blackfriars, established in 1580. 'We homeward to the Glasshouse and there showed my Cosens the making of glass and had several things made with great content' (Pepys, 1668).

<sup>4</sup> On the site of the present Buckingham Palace Gardens, planted by James I with mulberry trees for silkworms. 'My Lady Gerrard treated us at Mulberry Gardens, now the only place of refreshment about the Towne for persons of the best quality to be exceedingly cheated at' (Evelyn, 1654).

<sup>5</sup> The King's Printers in Printing House Square, Blackfriars.

<sup>6</sup> This small craft, 'The Surprise,' which took the King from Shoreham to Fécamp, was renamed by him 'The Royal Escape' and entered in the Royal Navy with its own skipper in command.

Given to the woman who keeps Yorke Garden <sup>1</sup> for walking there	-	-	1s.
For a Coach hire from Smythfield, they being att the faire there (29 Aug.)	-	-	2s. 6d.
Disburst att the new Theatre, <sup>2</sup> my Lady, 4 children, and 5 servants there (Jan., 1661)	-	-	18s.
For 2 paire of Oares for carrynge my M <sup>r</sup> and Lady and company a mile beyond Putney by water and to return	-	-	9s.
For a paire of Oares waiting on my M <sup>r</sup> and M <sup>r</sup> John on the Thames for 4 houres, they bathing themselves	-	-	4s.
Given to the Keeper of the Lords' House, my Lady and the gentlemen being there	-	-	5s.
Given away att Bethlem Hospitall, <sup>3</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Thomas being there to see the mad people	-	-	1s. 6d.
For 12 paire of gloves my M <sup>r</sup> presented to the Lady Parkhurst of the Tower who drew him her Valentine	-	-	1l. 1s.
For my M <sup>rs</sup> going to Westminster by water in the afternoon, both Houses attending the King in the Banketting House (31 March, 1663)	-	-	6d.

## MUSIC AND MERRYMAKINGS.

Given to the waits of the faire (25 July, Hatfield)	-	-	2s. 6d.
Given to the fdlers on X <sup>mas</sup> Day	-	-	1s.
Delivered to my M <sup>r</sup> to give to the boyes that played in the parlour	-	-	9d.
Given to 2 pipers	-	-	1s. 6d.
To give the fdlers at ffr. Beard's Wedding	-	-	1s.
To give old Adams for playinge att the harvest ending	-	-	1s.
Given to the Trumpetts of the Guard	-	-	4s.
To give a man who played on a Cymball <sup>4</sup> (Hatfield Fair)	-	-	1s. 6d.
Given to a Bagpiper at the dore	-	-	6d.
To give the Chemesford Waits	-	-	4s.
M <sup>r</sup> Creed for tuning the Virginalls and for Wyer	-	1l.	4s.
Violl strings bought at Startford	-	-	4d.
To give the men that danced in their disguise and to the fidler at the making an end of Christmas	-	-	4s. 6d.
Given to 4 sort of Musique (London)	-	-	14s.
To give a Boy that played on a Welsh Harp (London)	-	-	1s.
Given to the Morris Dancers (July, 1660, London)	-	-	6s.
Given to General Monks Trumpetters (London)	-	-	4s.
To give the Kinges Trumpetters (London)	-	-	10s.

<sup>1</sup> On the north side of the Strand and formerly belonging to the See of York; afterwards York House became the residence of the Duke of Buckingham. 'At York House into the garden and walked an hour or two, but found it not so fine a place as I always took it for by the outside' (Pepys, 1661).

<sup>2</sup> Salisbury Court Theatre, rebuilt and reopened in 1660 for the Duke's Company under Davenant.

<sup>3</sup> At Bishopsgate Without; after the Great Fire removed to Moorfields; in 1815, to Lambeth.

<sup>4</sup> An instrument with wire strings struck with small hammers; generally known as the dulcimer.



To a Cambridge Bagpiper	-	-	4 <i>d.</i>
For Katlins and Minikens <sup>1</sup> Vyoll stringes for my M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-	2 <i>s.</i>
To give olde Peake the fidler of Harlow and his sonne	-	-	2 <i>s.</i>
Given Joseph for a Ribbon for the nosegay on the Carting Day	-	-	1 <i>s.</i>
To give Peake the fidler and his 2 sonns for playing at my M <sup>rs</sup> Chamber and in the Nursery	-	-	2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>

## DRESS AND HOUSEKEEPING.

For 2½ ells of Holland for my M <sup>rs</sup> for hankerchers	-	-	13 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i>
For 5 yds. of french serge for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	1 <i>l.</i>	10 <i>s.</i>
For 5½ yds. of greene Turkey Tamey <sup>2</sup> for M <sup>r</sup> Francis	-	-	16 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
For 2 yds. of silver bone lace <sup>3</sup> (2½ oz.)	-	-	12 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
For a blew tafetta nightcapp for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	3 <i>s.</i>
A paire of Dunmow gloves (1651)	-	-	2 <i>s.</i>
21 yds. of ferret ribboning <sup>4</sup>	-	-	5 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
For a paire of pattens	-	-	1 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>
For a fine new fann	-	-	6 <i>s.</i>
For 22 yds. of worsted fringe of all colours to mend the chayres and stools in the parlour	-	-	8 <i>s.</i>
For a paire of Bodies with steele Ribs for M <sup>rs</sup> Anna and M <sup>rs</sup> Dorothy	-	3 <i>l.</i>	3 <i>s.</i>
For 2 hoods of the new mode for them (1660)	-	-	9 <i>s.</i>
For spinninge of 5 pound of Wooll for Stockens	-	-	3 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i>
For knittinge a paire of stockens	-	-	1 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
For Bengles and Wyer for Gentlewomen	-	-	2 <i>s.</i>
For a paire of pocketts for M <sup>rs</sup> Dorothy and settinge them into her Coat	-	-	1 <i>s.</i>
For a fall for a gowne for M <sup>rs</sup> Annah	-	-	2 <i>s.</i>
For gowned and petticoats of mowhaire <sup>5</sup>	-	4 <i>l.</i>	14 <i>s.</i>
A paire of Cordovant <sup>6</sup> trebble poynted gloves for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-	3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
18 yds. of Scarlett Col. Moccadoes <sup>7</sup> ribbon for gartering	-	-	3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
To M <sup>rs</sup> Hilsler for Locks of hayre for M <sup>rs</sup> Dorothy	-	-	7 <i>s.</i>
For changinge M <sup>rs</sup> Annah's Locks	-	-	1 <i>s.</i>
For a staynd Callico frocke and ferret lace (1663)	-	-	3 <i>s.</i>
2 perriwigs for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-	8 <i>l.</i>
For 2 safegards <sup>8</sup> for M <sup>rs</sup> Annah and M <sup>rs</sup> Dorothy	-	1 <i>l.</i>	15 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>
For 2 Indyan Gowned, <sup>9</sup> one for my M <sup>r</sup> , the other for my Lady, from Richmond	-	-	9 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>
For 3 yds. Shalloon <sup>10</sup> to line my M <sup>rs</sup> Coate	-	-	10 <i>s.</i>

1 Names given to the medium and smallest sized gut-strings of the viol and lute.

2 A fine worsted cloth.

3 A thread lace, knitted with hobbins originally made of bone.

4 A stout cotton or silk tape for gartering.

5 A fine fabric of Angora goats' hair.

6 Spanish leather from Cordova.

7 Often called 'mock velvet'; a piled cloth of silk or wool with linen back.

8 An outer gown worn to protect the dress when riding.

9 A loose gown of rick silk for moments of ease.

10 A woven material used for linings.

For a blacke Castor Hatt <sup>1</sup> for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-	1l.	2s.
For a bl. nap <sup>2</sup> Beaver Hatt for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	2l.	10s.
2 Gownes of stript lute stringe	-	-	2l.	7s.
For a white Muffe and case for M <sup>ris</sup> Lucie	-	-	9s.	6d.
A payre of perle colored woven silke stokens for M <sup>ris</sup> Anna	-	-	12s.	
For 3 pennystone <sup>2</sup> petticoats pinke colored	-	-	18s.	
For a mantle of watchett <sup>3</sup> worked satten and silver claspes	2l.			
For 2 paire of cloggs for M <sup>ris</sup> Ann and M <sup>ris</sup> Dorothy	-	-	2s.	
For 2 paire of blew stockins for the Coachman and footboy	-	-	6s.	
2 Drinking Hornes	-	-	1s.	4d.
For 4 doz. large Trenchers	-	-	3s.	
For 4 doz. smallest size	-	-	1s.	8d.
For 2 dozen of maple Trenchers	-	-	6s.	
A paire of steele french sizers (scissors)	-	-	2s.	6d.
A paire of ordinary sizers	-	-		3d.
A paire of white candlestickes for my Lady's Chamber	-	-	3s.	
For gallipottes and earthen candlestickes	-	-		7d.
For a paire of snuffers	-	-	3s.	
For an Inckhorne, M <sup>r</sup> Warren loseing mine	-	-		6d.
For 6 Tin porringers	-	-	2s.	
For 3 lookinge glasses for the chambers	-	-	12s.	
An ivory Combe for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	1s.	9d.
For a quarter-100 needles for M <sup>ris</sup> Annah	-	-		4d.
For mendinge the Parlour Cavendish <sup>4</sup>	-	-	1s.	
For mendinge my Lady's clocke watch	-	-	5s.	
For stringinge a watch	-	-	1s.	
For mendinge the Jack chayne	-	-		8d.
For mendinge a Warminge Pan	-	-	1s.	
For a payre of Iron Creeps <sup>5</sup> with brasse Topps	-	-	6s.	6d.
For an earinge of gold with a Diamond for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	2l.		
For an Awle Bodkin to make holes in Ladyes cares	-	-		4d.
For a cane sticke with an ivory head for my Mister	-	-	4s.	
For Fullers Earth	-	-		4d.
To Matthew Kent of Colchester for 2 pound of Erringo rootes <sup>6</sup>	-	-	10s.	
Paid for 2 qts. of Firmentee <sup>7</sup> (1660, London)	-	-	3s.	
For Mustard to wash handes	-	-		6d.
For Carroway Comfettes for M <sup>ris</sup> Anna	-	-		2d.
For Chocoletta <sup>8</sup> for M <sup>r</sup> John (1660)	-	-		6d.

<sup>1</sup> A hat, originally of the fur of the beaver (castor), but in the 17<sup>th</sup> century made of rabbit fur and wool.

<sup>2</sup> A fine napped cloth, white or coloured, made at Penistone, Yorks.

<sup>3</sup> Sky blue in colour.

<sup>4</sup> The chafing-dish, a vessel to hold burning fuel for warming rooms or food.

<sup>5</sup> Small supports placed on the hearth for fire-logs.

<sup>6</sup> The candied roots of the Sea Holly, used as a sweetmeat.

<sup>7</sup> Frumenty, a dish of wheat boiled in milk and seasoned with spices.

<sup>8</sup> 'In Bishopsgate Street at a Frenchman's house is an excellent West India drink, called chocolate' (*Public Advertiser*, 1657). 'To a Coffee-house to drink jocolatte, very good' (Pepys, 1662).



For $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of Spanish Tobacco	-	-	4s.
For $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of Tobacco given to Mary Davies, Lady Elliott's mayd	-	-	2s.
Upon an Accom <sup>t</sup> for all Candles spent in my M <sup>r</sup> 's house for a year	-	-	21l. 4s. 4d.

Staff and annual wages (1665): Housekeeper 10l.; Lady Barrington's maid 4l.; Cook maid 3l.; Nurse maid 3l.; 4 under-maids at 2l. 10s. each (including the Wash maid, Dairy maid, and Kitchen maid). Other servants mentioned are the Bailiff, Butler, Gardener, Coachman, Groom, and Foot-boy, but their wages are not recorded. The Coppice Keeper received 12l. per annum.

## STABLES, GARDEN, AND ESTATE.

The smyths bill for shoeinge and curing one of the horses of the farsey	-	-	2l. 10s.
To the groome who brought a gray shire horse which was returned	-	-	10s.
One bay geldinge for M <sup>r</sup> John	-	-	13l. 12s. 6d.
One browne geldinge for my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	10l.
For a crimson velvett saddle and all things to itt for M <sup>r</sup> 's Ann	-	-	6l.
For the new Coach	-	-	49l. 17s.
For a Crimson velvett Lineinge and damasque Curtaines for the new Coach, and other goodes	-	-	49l. 4s.
M <sup>r</sup> Smyth, the Herauld paynter, for drawinge, payntinge, and gildinge, my M <sup>r</sup> 's Armes on the New Coach round about, with all the quarteringes; it was ill done at the Coachmakers and struck out	-	-	3l. 10s.
For a new payre of Coach harnesse, trimed with brasse nayles and 2 bridles	-	-	6l.
For mendinge the Clocke and hanginge the Bell thereof	-	-	10s.
For 2 quartes of Roundsefall Peas and 2 qts. of french Beanes to sett in the garden	-	-	2s.
For mendinge the garden gunn and for carriage	-	-	4s. 6d.
To M <sup>r</sup> . Scrogges man who brought Artechoake plants	-	-	1s.
To give Aminadab of Knebworth who brought rootes of flowers	-	-	10s.
For goeing into the River att Aythorpe Rothing to take store pikes for the Covent Garden pond	-	-	2s.
For 14 store celes put into the Mount Pond	-	-	1s.
For 500 store Carpes	-	-	11s.
For mendinge the Great Dragge Nett	-	-	6d.
Paid old Saltmarsh and his man for 9 dayes worke for makinge a boate for the ponds	-	-	18s.
My M <sup>r</sup> to give him when he first satt in the boate	-	-	2s. 6d.
For killinge 14 ratts in the Malt Chamber	-	-	6d.
For 3 bundles of hayre line for the drying yard	-	-	6s.
Given to 2 Saltpeter men who came to search the Dovehouse <sup>1</sup> and to excuse it	-	-	4s.
For banking up the Oake Tree att the Heath	-	-	1s.

<sup>1</sup> The earthen floor of a pigeon-house provided the nitre used in making gunpowder.

## THE FLEET PRISON.

Given to Parker for going out of the way with my M <sup>r</sup> when he was in danger of being served with a Com. of Rebellion (June, 1653)	-	-	-	6d.
My M <sup>r</sup> went to London about his suite with M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Barrington.				
Monday the 5 <sup>th</sup> of December 1653 my M <sup>r</sup> was committed Prisoner to the ffleet.				
For 2 Porters bringeing bedding	-	-	-	3s.
For an Earthen Bason, Candlestick, and pott at the ffleet	-	-	-	1s.
The fee for sheetes	-	-	-	2s. 6d.
Given to the minister of the ffleet	-	-	-	5s.
Given to the skavenger of the ffleet	-	-	-	1s.
M <sup>r</sup> Banckes his Bill for a weekes dyett, all the meate being dressed at his house during the time of your imprisonment	2l.	2s.		
2 quarts of Sacke, Sir Nich. Everard, Sir W <sup>m</sup> Martin, Col. Strangwayes, M <sup>r</sup> Gilbert Gerard, and M <sup>r</sup> Conyers, coming to see my M <sup>r</sup>	-	-	-	4s.
For a perfuming pann, Juniper and ffrankincense	-	-	-	6d.
Given to the Butler of the ffleet	-	-	-	1s.
Given to the 4 Wardens of the ffleet	-	-	-	1s.
Given to the Porters of the ffleet	-	-	-	5s.
Given to the Warden's man	-	-	-	5s.
The Warden's ffee	-	-	-	5l.
Paid M <sup>r</sup> Rivett Clarke of the ffleet for allowing of y <sup>r</sup> habeas corpus	-	-	-	15s.
Paid the under Clarke for the bond of appearance at the ffleet	-	-	-	3s. 4d.
Paid him for drawing the Warrant	-	-	-	2s. 6d.
Paid M <sup>r</sup> Morris, one of my M <sup>rs</sup> Keepers	-	-	-	10s.
My M <sup>r</sup> removed from y <sup>e</sup> Fleet (29 Dec., 1653).				
My M <sup>r</sup> went out of Towne Wednesday 4 Jan.; at Epping many of his neighbours meetinge him.				
Given to the Ringers when my M <sup>r</sup> came home	-	-	-	6s.
My M <sup>r</sup> went to London to make an end of M <sup>rs</sup> Barrington's suite (18 Jan. 1654).				

## THE MILITIA AND CIVIL AFFAIRS.

I went to Chelmesford with the 4 light horse, the trayned bands being raysed (5 Feb., 1666).				
I went to London to make further provision for the Trayne men.				
Paid M <sup>r</sup> Powell for 4 new suites of backs and Breasts <sup>1</sup> at 17s. the Suite, with a Box and porterage	-	-	-	3l. 10s. 4d.
Paid upon the Saddler's bill for 4 new saddles, bridles, holsters, and all accoutrements	-	-	-	7l. 15s.
For 4 new Kerbines <sup>2</sup> with french locks with 4 swevels to them, and a locke to a pistoll	-	-	-	4l. 9s. 6d.

<sup>1</sup> At this period half-armour covered only the body.

<sup>2</sup> The carbine, used by the horsemen, was shorter than the musket of the infantry, but larger than the pistol.



For 5 leather portmantles	-	-	1l.	1s.
For 5 locks to them, and 4 powder hornes	-	-	-	5s.
For 4 large worstedd Stuffe Cloakes lined with bayes	-	-	6l.	-
For 4 buffe Belts and Buckles for the Kerbines	-	-	1l.	4s.
For 4 new Buffe Coates for the light Horsemen	-	-	8l.	12s.
For 4 new swordes with Sear Cloth scabbards	-	-	2l.	5s.
For 4 Indyan silke skarfes to weare about their wast	-	-	-	10s.
To buy them Hatts	-	-	1l.	8s.
For 4 <sup>th</sup> Gunpowder and a barrel	-	-	-	5s.
To Jo. Wright, Nath. Sweetinge, Jo. Mayres, Tho. Marrable —3 dayes pay for themselves and horses while they were out at Chelmesford	-	-	1l.	16s.
To my M <sup>r</sup> to give them when they came home	-	-	1l.	-
For the fees to the Musterment at 2s. a peace	-	-	-	8s.
Paid Jo. Wright, John firment, Jun., John Maires, and Nathaniell Sweetinge, who did ride the 4 light horses this late expedition, Sept. 5 <sup>th</sup> ; a fortnight's pay to each of them for themselves and horses while they were quartered neere Harwich <sup>1</sup> (1666)	-	-	8l.	8s.
Spent at Halstede and at ffinchingfelde when I went to entreate the Juryes to appeare for the plunder <sup>2</sup> (March, 1650)				
	-	-	-	4s.
My M <sup>r</sup> went to Eppinge in his Coach and satt there a Com- mission for the Poll money—delivered to him there (Sept., 1660)	-	-	1l.	-
My M <sup>r</sup> went to Chelmesford to the Quarter Sessions (Oct., 1662); paid there for 6 gallons of sacke at 7s. the gallon, and 11 gallons of french wine at 3s. 4d. the gallon, which my M <sup>r</sup> gave the Justices of the Peace att dinner	-	-	3l.	18s.
My M <sup>r</sup> went to Eppinge about the Subsidies, where all the Committees mett (Sept., 1663)	-	-	-	7s. 6d.
My M <sup>r</sup> went to Harlowe to a meetinge of Justice about Hearth money (Dec., 1664)	-	-	-	12s.
Paid for the Towne on the rate for the Royall Ayd <sup>3</sup> for the past 3 months (April, 1665)	-	-	8l.	13s. 2d.
I was sent to Lees about the seizure of my L <sup>d</sup> Morley's personal estate (1665).	-	-	-	-
I was sent to offer my M <sup>r</sup> 's subscription of 100 <sup>li</sup> unto the Justices att Chelmesford there assembled for his Majestic's service; spent there (July, 1665)	-	-	-	1s. 6d.

<sup>1</sup> The scene of a famous naval fight with the Dutch on 5 Sept., 1666.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of the particulars of the Horses and Arms taken by the plunderers in 1648 is extant. It includes: 4 Horses (val. 85<sup>li</sup>), 30 Musketts, 20 Carbines, 30 Sword's (val. 53<sup>li</sup>); and in addition 30 Bandaliers, 20 'Skeans of Match,' 4 Shirts or Coats of Mail (val. 10<sup>li</sup>), 4 Buff Coats, 20 Headpieces, one Barrel of Powder, a Drum and Sticks (val. 3<sup>li</sup>), 400 lb. weight of Bullets, a Pole Axe and leading Staffe, 2 Case of Pistolls, and a screwed Gunn or Pettronill (val. 5<sup>li</sup>),

<sup>3</sup> These Subsidies (the last of their kind) and the Royal Aid were granted to the King for the further prosecution of the Dutch War

Paid Jo. Fletcher, Constable of the Towne, in full for one yeares Hearth money for 56 Hearths due unto the Kinges Majestie at Michaelmas last (Nov., 1665)	5 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i>
I was sent to London to pay 100 <sup>li</sup> into the Exchequer which my M <sup>r</sup> lent the Kinge upon the Act of Parliam <sup>t</sup> for 1200050 <sup>li</sup> to be raysed by Loane (March, 1666).	
Paid Jo. Wilde for a Journey to Chelmesford and another to London for a Deed of Assignment now drawne about the fforest <sup>1</sup> for my M <sup>r</sup> to seale (May, 1666)	7 <i>s.</i>

## FOOD PRICES (LONDON 1660).

Beef, per stone, 1*s.* 10*d.*-2*s.* Neck of mutton, 1*s.* 8*d.*; shoulder, 1*s.* 6*d.*-3*s.* 4*d.*; breast, 2*s.*; loin, 2*s.*-2*s.* 8*d.*; leg, 2*s.* 8*d.*-3*s.* Quarter of lamb, 3*s.* 6*d.* Neck of veal, 5*s.*; breast, 3*s.* 8*d.*; leg, 2*s.* A rabbit, 1*s.* 3*d.* A capon, 3*s.* A fowl, 2*s.* A wild duck, 1*s.* 6 mackerel, 1*s.* 6*d.* A quartern of smelts, 2*s.* Soles, per pair, 1*s.* 9*d.* A side of green fish (cod), 1*s.* 10*d.* Lobster, 1*s.*-2*s.* 6*d.* A barrel of oysters, 2*s.* Butter, per lb., 7*d.*-8*d.* Sugar, per lb., 8*d.*-10*d.*; loaf sugar, per lb., 1*s.* 4*d.*-2*s.* Naples biscuit, per lb., 1*s.* 2*d.*-1*s.* 4*d.* Dates, per lb., 1*s.* 4*d.* Prunes, per lb., 3*d.* Peas, per bushel, 3*s.* 8*d.*-4*s.* Salleting (small salad), 6*d.* Rice, per lb., 6*d.* Salt, per peck, 8*d.* Nutmegs, per oz., 6*d.* Flour, per peck, 3*s.* Starch, per lb., 6*d.* A rope of onions, 6*d.* Pippins (25), 6*d.* Currants, per lb., 6*d.* Candles, per lb., 5*d.* Charcoal, per bushel, 1*s.* Sea coal, per chaldron, 25*s.* Sage ale, per pint, 1*d.*; firmity, per pint, 1*d.*; strong beer, per pint, 2*d.* Coffee, per cup, 3*d.*-4*d.* Claret, per pint, 6*d.*; sack, per pint, 1*s.*; red wine, per pint, 8*d.*; white wine, per pint, 6*d.*; Rhenish wine, per pint, 9*d.*-10*d.* Pennyroyal water, per pint, 1*s.* 2*d.*

## SUMMER STOCK (1666).

4 steers, 14*l.* 2 cows, 3*l.* 10*s.* 20 Welsh runts, 55*l.* 3 heifers, 7*l.* 20 Irish steers, 52*l.* A fat steer, 6*l.* 10*s.* 2 fat wether sheep, 1*l.* 2*s.* A bull stag, 2*l.*

The purchasing value of money was at this period three or four times greater than in the present day for household commodities.

## POSTSCRIPT.

A brief and up-to-date summary of the subsequent history of the Hatfield estate belonging to this Essex family, who for nearly 800 years held an important position in the county, may not be out of place.

On the death of Sir John Barrington, the third Baronet, he was succeeded in 1682 by his grandson, John, as fourth Baronet. He was the son of Thomas Barrington, Sir John's eldest son, who had

<sup>1</sup> In 1649 Lord Morley and Monteagle, the owner of Hatfield Forest, was declared a delinquent and his estates forfeit. At his death, in 1655, it was necessary to safeguard the Forest rights of the Barrington family and the Commoners of Hatfield. After the death of Sir Fitzwilliam Barrington, in 1832, these rights were purchased by Mr. Archer-Houbton, the then owner of the soil: the Forest was thereupon enclosed and the claims extinguished. It is now held under the National Trust for the benefit of the public.



died in 1681. The fourth Baronet died in 1691, at the age of 21, and is commemorated by a large and elaborate marble monument in Hatfield church. The oil-painting of a Sir John Barrington, inserted over the mantelpiece of the saloon at Barrington Hall is probably his portrait, if we may judge by the costume and style, which are of the late seventeenth-century period. He was followed by his brother, Charles, as fifth Baronet, who became a leading figure in the county. He restored Hatfield church and, together with his wife, Lady Anna Maria Fitzwilliam, built almshouses in 1708 at the main gate of the churchyard. In his day the Priory residence was dismantled and the ancient deeds relating to the family and parish were stored in the Barrington chapel attached to the church. Sir Charles lived at Great Waltham, and, having no children of his own, the Essex estates passed to his sister, Mrs. Anne Shales, and her husband, with a further settlement on behalf of their children. Sir Charles died in 1715 and bequeathed his books to the church library, which had been founded by the Rev. George Stirling, the then vicar.

Mrs. Shales's eldest son died during his father's lifetime; and in 1734 the second son succeeded to the Hatfield property and was known as Mr. John Shales Barrington. He commenced the building of the present Barrington Hall on an entirely new spot north of the village; it was called the New Barrington Hall, as distinct from Old or Little Barrington Hall situated in the Forest. He never finished it, but lived at Waltham Cross and died, a bachelor, in 1788. According to the settlement made by Sir Charles, the Barrington property in the Isle of Wight had passed to John, the second son of the Sir John Barrington, the subject of this paper. He became (on the death of his nephew, Sir Charles) the sixth Baronet, and was succeeded in 1717 by his own son, John, as seventh Baronet. John dying childless in 1776, his brother, Fitzwilliam, became the eighth Baronet, and, at the death of the above-mentioned John Shales Barrington of Hatfield, all the Essex estates came back into the hands of the Barrington family. He did not however occupy the new Hall; but his son, John, who in 1792 became the ninth Baronet, made several alterations in the building. John was never married, and his brother, Fitzwilliam, succeeded him as the tenth Baronet; though married he left no male issue and on his death, in 1832, the Baronetcy became extinct.

The Essex property then passed by settlement into the hands of William Selby Lowndes, through descent in the female line from Anne Shales, the sister of Sir Charles Barrington, the fifth

Baronet; her daughter, Essex, had married Richard Lowndes of Winslow, Bucks, the grandfather of the new owner. By him the Hall, the Bury House, and Little Barrington Hall, were sold in 1836 to Thomas Lowndes. Mr. Lowndes never occupied the new Hall or even maintained it, and when, in 1840, he died unmarried, the estate, with other portions purchased by his executors, fell to his sister's great-grandson, George Alan Clayton, who, taking the name of Lowndes, owned the property. He became the President of our Archæological Society. It was by his father, William Clayton, a gifted antiquary, that the Priory Deeds and Barrington MSS., which had been then removed from the church to the Hall, were so carefully transcribed and documented. Mr. Lowndes pulled down much of the unfinished house and altered it from the Palladian style to a form of Italian Gothic; many of the old deeds were handed over by him to the British Museum. In 1904, on the death of Mr. Lowndes, his son, Alan Herbert Watlington Lowndes, succeeded to the estate, and, in 1908, sold the Hatfield property to Mr. Alfred Henry Gosling, who has made suitable additions to the residence.

---



## MORE MANUSCRIPTS FROM ESSEX MONASTIC LIBRARIES:

With Notes on Manuscripts connected with  
Essex Parish Churches.

By NEIL R. KER, B.Litt., M.A.

IN his article, 'Manuscripts from Essex Monastic Libraries',<sup>1</sup> the late Dr. M. R. James listed sixty-six medieval manuscripts which belonged, certainly or probably, to religious houses in the county, and printed the medieval Waltham catalogue and Leland's notes of books at Waltham, Coggeshall, Colchester and Walden. I add here notes of eighteen other books from religious houses and of six books connected with parish churches, and also amplify and correct some of Dr. James's notes.

Books from Essex medieval libraries are not easy to identify. The only monastic catalogue, that of Waltham, is early and not very useful. In Waltham and Coggeshall books, inscriptions and pressmarks are apt to be on the pastedowns or flyleaves, dangerous positions if a book had to be rebound. It is likely, in fact, that many more books survive from religious houses in the county than we know of.

The Chich (St. Osyth) manuscripts at Helmingham, the three Coggeshall books at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and the three Waltham books which belonged to Sir Nicholas Bacon in the sixteenth century and which were at Redgrave Hall until 1910, form small groups. For the rest, the names of post-dissolution owners suggest that the manuscripts were already widely scattered in the sixteenth century. William Smart, the owner of Lansdowne 382, from Chich, is probably the Ipswich portreeve who gave so many Bury books to Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1599. William Chark, the puritan preacher and expelled fellow of Peterhouse, owned Laud lat. 19, from Barking.<sup>2</sup> Stephen Batman,

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi (n.s., 1933), pp. 34-46.

<sup>2</sup> For William Chark and his manuscripts, see J. Rendell Harris, *Origin of the Leicester Codex of the New Testament* (1887), pp. 33-45.

archbishop Parker's domestic chaplain (d. 1584), owned Bodley 155, from Barking. John Parker (d. 1618), the son of the archbishop, owned Trinity College, Cambridge, B.14.2, from Waltham. Richard Bruarn, canon of Windsor and professor of Hebrew at Oxford (d. 1565), gave the Waltham manuscript, now Rawlinson D.1228, to William Lambarde in 1564. Thomas Tallis, the musician (d. 1585), owned the musical manuscript from Waltham, now Lansdowne 763; he was, according to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, organist at Waltham before the dissolution of the abbey in 1540. Harley 59, from Waltham, like Harley 261, from Rochester, bears the initials 'W.P.'. The Thomas Kery who owned Rawlinson C.330, from Waltham, is perhaps the clerk of the privy seal who gave Bodley 712 (*Sum. Cat.* 2619) to the Bodleian in 1604. Gonville and Caius, 149, from Waltham, contains on the first cover the sixteenth-century direction, 'For Mr. Roger Nowell at my lo: of Coventre and Lichfeld'.

The books from Chich and from St. Botolph's, Colchester, now at Balliol College, were already out of monastic hands in the fifteenth century; so probably was the Chich book now at Antwerp. Magdalene College, 22, appears to have been lent out before the Dissolution, since it contains a note, 'This bowk must be restored to Waltham Abbay bot if my lorde of London wold cause it to be prent yt showde be mor godly and charitable . . .', which, according to Dr. James, is of early sixteenth-century date.

Dr. James has described the Waltham pressmarks. These pressmarks and the Waltham ex-libris inscriptions were entered, for the most part, at four periods:

(1) In the early thirteenth century the inscription '(Hic est) liber sancte crucis de Waltham' was written in capital letters near the top of the front pastedown of Stowe 35, Digby 211, Rawlinson C.330, and St. John's College, Cambridge, 126. It is apparently by the same scribe in each manuscript. In Cambridge University Library, Gg. 1.11, the same form of inscription has been erased, but can be made out.

(2) During the thirteenth century an ex-libris inscription, accompanied by an anathema against thieves, was written on a flyleaf at the beginning of Magdalene College, 22, Lambeth Palace, 353, Auct. D.4.22, Laud lat. 109, Laud misc. 515, Rawlinson D.1228, and the Bible belonging to Dr. Millar. The wording of the inscription varies in each manuscript and the hands are different.

(3) In the fourteenth century a pressmark, consisting of a number in Roman figures, followed by 'al.Ca.', 'al.P.' or 'al.supp.',



was entered, usually near the top of the front pastedown. This form of pressmark occurs in eighteen out of the twenty-three extant Waltham manuscripts, and is in the same hand in the twelve examples which I have seen.

(4) In the fifteenth century a short title was added on a flyleaf at the beginning of some manuscripts which did not already contain an indication of their contents in this position. The scribes who wrote the titles in Stowe 35, Lambeth Palace, 200, Laud misc. 515, and Rawlinson D.1228, added to them the words 'pri. dor.' or 'dor. pri.'. In Auct. D.4.22, the fifteenth-century mark 'su.dor.' is on the same page as an earlier title. In Laud lat. 109, the fifteenth-century title is followed by the words 'Prioris Willelmi'.

Pl. Ia shows the early-thirteenth-century inscription and the fourteenth-century pressmark in Rawlinson C.330. Pl. Ib shows the thirteenth-century inscription and the fifteenth-century title and note 'pri. dor.' in Laud misc. 515. The facsimiles in *New Palaeographical Society*, pl. 17, nos. 9a and 9b, show the early-thirteenth-century inscription in Stowe 35, the fourteenth-century pressmark in Stowe 35 and in Harley 59, and the fifteenth-century title and note 'pri. dor.' in Stowe 35.

Most of the extant Waltham manuscripts were written in quite a short period on each side of A.D.1200, when, no doubt, the Austin canons, introduced in place of seculars in 1177, were engaged in forming their library. One book only is pre-conquest, the very beautiful tenth-century Aldhelm now at Lambeth Palace. Nine of the twelfth- and thirteenth-century books are in more or less contemporary binding.<sup>1</sup> Of the five examples I have seen—those at Oxford and Cambridge—all are of white skin over flat boards. On Rawlinson A.433 and D.1228, a later medieval, loosely attached, skin jacket is added over the skin and boards. There are no signs of chaining.

The names of canons of Waltham occur in the following books: Gonville and Caius, 116, 'Tabula . . . scripta per fratrem Johannem Wrattyng' canonicum de Waltham' (xv cent.); Gonville and Caius, 149, 'Dominus Galfridus de Berkyng' canonicus noster dedit nobis hunc librum in usum monasterii' (xv cent.) and 'G. de Bereking' scripsit' (xiii cent.); Magdalene College, 22, '. . . quem dedit nobis dominus Bartholomeus Canonicus noster'; Lansdowne 763, 'Hunc librum . . . scripsit dominus Johannes Wyldre quondam exempti

<sup>1</sup> These are Gonville and Caius, 149, St. John's, Cambridge, 126, Lambeth Palace, 353, Laud lat. 109, Rawl. A.433, Rawl. D.1228, Dr. Millar's two MSS., and Mr. Garrett's MS. at Baltimore.





monasterii sancte Crucis de Waltham precentor' (late xv cent.). Stowe 35 contains the name of Canon William Rottorend. A note in Gonville and Caius, 149, asks prayers for the souls of Canon John Pest, Richard Wared, John Schambroc, John Malpern, and John Pyyg (?).

Two manuscripts which were once, presumably, in the possession of the eleventh-century college of secular canons were preserved at Waltham at the time of the Dissolution. They are described in the inventory of ornaments, vestments, etc., of 31 Henry viii (1539/40) as 'A Gospler of the Saxon Tongue, havynge thone syde plated with sylver parcell gilte, with ye ymage of Cryst', and 'An other Gospler of the Saxon Tonge, with the Crusifixe and Mary and John, havynge a naked man holdyng up his hands of sylver gilte'.<sup>1</sup>

Several of the small number of books known to be from Barking are interesting. The Gospels, Bodley 155, belonged to the abbey by about A.D. 1100, if not earlier. The ordinal at University College and the manuscript in French at Magdalen College are exceptionally well written. The medieval binding of Laud lat. 19 indicates, perhaps, the normal system of titling and pressmarking in use in the abbey. Pl. IIa shows the spine of the manuscript, on which is the title 'cantica canticorum glos', in a thirteenth-century hand, flanked by the later pressmark 'b:3:'. The marks above the word *glos* are part of a seventeenth-century Bodleian pressmark, the rest of which was on a label covering the number 3 and specially raised when the photograph was taken. The script of the twelfth-century charter in Bodley 155, and of the early-thirteenth-century inscription in Laud lat. 19 (see Pl. IIb), suggests that a 'prickly' kind of writing was cultivated at Barking, as it was on the other side of the Thames at Lessness, at Rochester, and at Christ Church, Canterbury.

#### MANUSCRIPTS NOT LISTED BY DR. JAMES.

##### BARKING.

*London: British Museum, Cotton Otho A.v.* A calendar of Barking abbey of the second half of the fourteenth century, noticed by J. B. L. Tolhurst, *Barking Ordinale*, vol. i (1927), pp. ix, x. Damaged by fire in the Cotton library in 1731.

*Oxford: University College, 169.* The 'Barking Ordinale', c. A.D. 1400, edited by J. B. L. Tolhurst for the Henry Bradshaw

<sup>1</sup> Printed by M. E. C. Walcott in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v (o.s., 1873), p. 261.

Society (vol. 65, 1927; vol. 66, 1928). Inscribed on fo. 6v, 'Memorandum quod anno domini millesimo quadragintesimo quarto domina Sibilla . . . Abbatissa de Berkynghunc librum ad usum Abbatissarum in dicta domo . . . concessit'. The abbess is Sybil de Felton, or Morle, elected 1393, died 1419. The manuscript was lot 20 in the John Humphry of Rothwell sale, 4.xii.1682.

## CHICH (ST. OSYTH).

*Edinburgh: University Library, 136 (Laing 148).* Opera Johannis Seward, xv cent. 'Hic liber est Ecclesie sancte Osythe de Chic' on the flyleaf. This manuscript is no. 76 in the unpublished catalogue of Lichfield cathedral manuscripts, c. 1621, which is now preserved at Lichfield. It was subsequently in the collections of John Langley, of the Amies, Broseley (cf. Bernard, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ*, pt. ii, no. 6975), Lord Somers, Thomas Martin, John Towneley, and David Laing. See V. Galbraith, 'John Seward and his Circle', *Mediaeval and Renaissance Studies*, vol. i (1941), pp. 85-104.

*London: British Museum, Lansdowne 382.* Marcus glosatus, late xii cent. 'Hic liber quondam sancte Osithe nunc Willelmi Smerte' (fo. 100v, xvi cent.).

*Oxford: Balliol College, 152.* Bernardus, etc., early xiii. cent. 'Liber sancte Osithe quem qui fraudulentè alienauerit anathema sit' on the verso of the flyleaf formerly pasted down on the first cover, erased, but legible. A handsome manuscript given to Balliol College by William Gray, bishop of Ely (d. 1478).

*Oxford: Trinity College, 82,* a thirteenth-century psalter, is perhaps from Chich, since St. Osyth is in red in the calendar and occurs second among the virgins in the Litany.

## COGGESHALL.

Mr. James Fairhurst, 28 Keble Avenue, Oldham, possesses a roll of statutes of 13 and 14 Edward i, marked in a hand of c. 1600, 'Found in the abbey of Coxall in Essex at the Tyme of the dissolution'.

## COLCHESTER: ABBEY OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST.

*Leyden: Univ. Libr., Voss. lat. F.18.* Orosius, etc., xiii cent. 'Hic codex olim fuit Bibliothecæ Abbatix S. Joannis Colchesteriensis in Angliâ', according to Gronovius in the preface to his edition of Justinus (1760), sig. + +4v.



*Oxford: Bodleian, Gough Essex I (Sum. Cat. 17914).* Chronicon, early xvi cent. A paper copy, probably pre-dissolution, of a table written in 1526 and hanging in the abbey church. The heading is 'Exemplar Hic Incipit tabule siue temporum fasciculi in Monasterii Colcestr' sacra ede pendentis'.

## COLCHESTER: PRIORY OF ST. BOTOLPH.

*Antwerp: Museum Plantin-Moretus, 78 (M.101).* Comment. in Epistolas Pauli, xiii cent. 'Liber canonicorum Sancti Bothulfi Colc'' (fo. 4, xv cent.). On fo. 27lv is '. . . Cantor autem ecclesie codicibus et libris conseruandis diligentem curam adhibeat qui et semel in anno uideantur et recenseantur in conuentu . . .' (c. 1300). A note on the last leaf, 'supplementum m. guydonis wysham et domini iohannis depyng canonici de colcestria cuius principale est Moralia Gregorii' (xv cent.), shows that the manuscript was a pledge in a chest, no doubt at Oxford or Cambridge. Wysham pledged also Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 143.

*Oxford: Balliol College, 182.* Haymo super Isaiam, xii cent. 'Liber canonicorum sancti Bothulfi Colc'' (foot of fo. 5, xv cent.). Given to Balliol College by William Gray, bishop of Ely (d. 1478).

## COLCHESTER: FRANCISCAN CONVENT.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Lat. misc. f. 37.* Pars I-Z dictionarii ('campe-flore'), xiv cent. 'Memorandum quod Johannes Baldwyn' vicarius de Ardeleigh' contulit hunc librum Fratri Matheo Shypman' ordinis minorum conuentus Colcestr' anno domini millesimo quingentesimo decimo scriptus manu propria dicti vicarii' (fo. 1). Bought by the Bodleian from P. Goldschmidt in 1942. Baldwin was vicar of Ardeleigh, 1506-21.

## HATFIELD REGIS.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Bodley 602, folios 67-171.* Cassianus, etc., early xiii cent. 'liber prioratus de h . . .' (fo. 171v). Part of the place-name has been cut away by the binder, but sufficient traces remain to make the reading 'hattfeld (or hattfield) reg'' almost certain.

## HATFIELD REGIS or HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Untraced manuscript in the Towneley sale, 27.vi.1883, lot 56 (described also in *Historical MSS. Commission, 4th Report*, appendix p. 416), sold to — Jackson for 4l. 10s. 0d. Opera Anselmi, etc., xii cent. 'Liber prioratus de Hattfield —' on fo. 65v.

## MERSEA.

*Cambridge: St. John's College, 132.* Medica, xiii cent. 'Iste liber pertinet domi (*miswritten, probably, for 'domui'*) de Mersay' (verso of fo. 1). In medieval stamped binding.

## STRATFORD LANGTHORNE.

*Oxford: Corpus Christi College, 142.* Damascenus, De ortho-  
doxa fide, etc., xiii cent. 'Hic est liber beate marie de Stratford  
quem qui a prefato loco alienauerit uel hunc titulum maliciose  
deleuerit anathema sit amen amen amen' (late xiii cent.) at the  
foot of the first leaf of the main text (fo. 10). Fifteenth-century  
binding. A partly illegible pencilled text on fo. 136v records an  
agreement made in 1286 between Richard Aswy (?), citizen of  
London, and the abbot and convent of St. Mary of Stratford,  
'cist' ordinis london' dioc'.

## WALTHAM.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Rawlinson A.433.* Gregorius, Cura pasto-  
ralis, etc., c. A.D. 1200. Pressmark 'xliiii. al. Ca.' on first paste-  
down (xiv cent.). Medieval binding of white skin over flat boards,  
with title, 'Epistole Clementis ad Jacobum et Pastoral' Gregorii' in  
capitals on the spine. The binding is covered with a white skin  
jacket, on each side of which is a medieval note of contents.  
'Liber Roberti Pye ex dono Willelmi Monday 26 Septembris 1614'.

## WRITTLE.

HOSPITAL ATTACHED TO THE HOSPITAL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE  
CHURCH OF STA. MARIA DE SAXIS, ROME, A.D. 1207-1391.

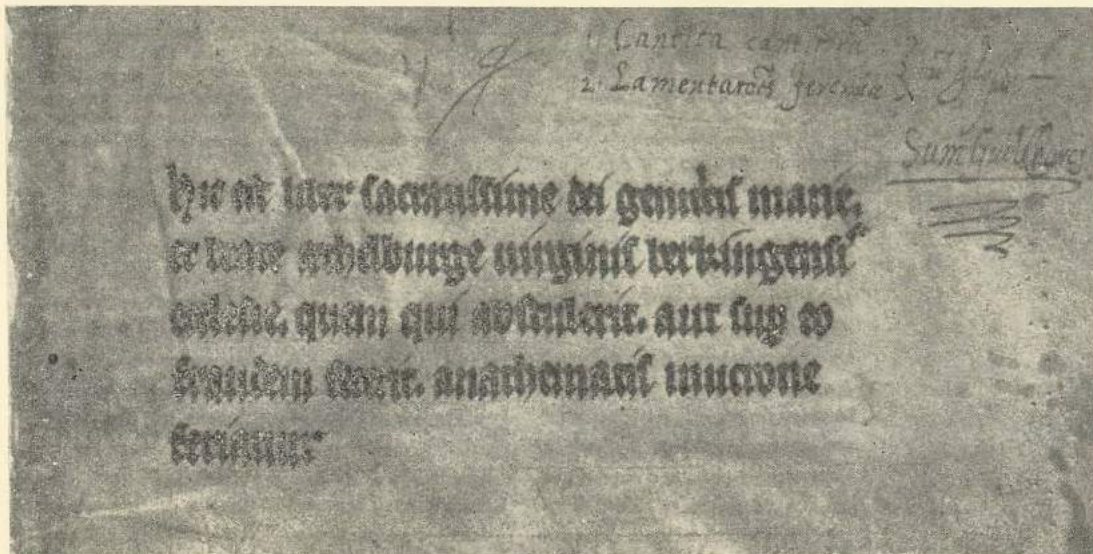
*Liverpool: Cathedral Library.* Two leaves of a calendar, com-  
prising May-August, c. A.D. 1200. The calendar shows the old use  
of St. Paul's. It includes, as an addition, the obit of a warden of  
Writtle, 'Jacobus de ciuitate sancti angeli custodis ecclesie omnium  
sanctorum de Writele. Anno domini 1348'. No. 157 in Tre-  
gaskis's cat. 1003 (1932); lot 292 in a Sotheby sale, 4.iv.1939.  
Described briefly on page 216 of the present volume of these  
*Transactions*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Writtle was sold to New College, Oxford, in 1391. New College MS. 305, Sermones  
Johannis Felton, was written there in 1467 by Thomas Holme, according to an erased  
colophon, 'Iste liber scriptus erat apud Wrytell per manum magistri Thome Holme anno  
domini meccc sexagesimo septimo . . .'. Bodleian, MS. Wood D.8 (*Sum. Cat.* 8538) was  
written 'apud Wrytell in Estsex' in 1485 by T. P[. . .] (the name is erased), rector of Blis-  
land in Cornwall (see folios 111v, 251v), i.e., Thomas Ponteshyde, d. 1489 (see Sir John  
Maclean, *History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor* (1873-9), vol. 1, p. 51).





(a) Bodleian Library: Spine of MS. Laud lat. 19. (From Barking Abbey.)



(b) Early XIII cent. inscription in MS. Laud lat. 19, fo. 1.

## FURTHER NOTES ON MANUSCRIPTS LISTED BY DR. JAMES.

## BARKING.

*Cambridge: Trinity College, 1226* (not 122b). This was rejected by me in my *Medieval Libraries of Great Britain* (1941), but Mr. J. B. L. Tolhurst kindly wrote to tell me that 'there cannot be any doubt that this MS. is from Barking'. It contains five unique hymns, all specified in the Barking ordinal for feasts of their own saints.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Bodley 155*. Fo.196v contains a twelfth-century copy of a charter issued by Abbess Ælfgiva, and a list, in Old English, of lands held by Gilebeard in Stifford, Essex (c. 1100). Both documents are printed in Hickes, *Thesaurus* (1705), *Dissertatio Epistolaris*, p. 10.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Bodley 928*. The number should be 923.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Laud lat. 19*. For '928' read '925'. On fo. 1 is 'Hic est liber sacratissime dei genitricis marie. et beate æthelburge uirginis berkingensis ecclesie. quem qui abstulerit. aut super eo fraudem fecerit. anathematis mucrone feriatur' (see Pl. IIb), in a hand of the early thirteenth century. Medieval binding of white skin over flat boards. On the front pastedown is 'Cantica canticorum glos' b: 3' (see also above, p. 301 and Pl. IIa). I do not see anything corresponding to the '? pressmark, C.17' mentioned by Dr. James.

*Oxford: Magdalen College, lat. 41*. The inscription is 'Memorandum that Elizabeth Veer sumtyme Countes of Oxforde the xxvi day of Feuerer the yere of lorde mccccclxxvii (?) yave this Boke to the monastery of Berkyng on whos sowle oure lorde haue mercy amen'.<sup>1</sup> The last part of the date is on erasure.

## CHICH (ST. OSYTH).

*Oxford: Bodleian, Laud misc. 240*. This twelfth-century martyrology is Augustinian and probably East Anglian. W. H. Bannister ascribed it to St. Osyth's, but the evidence seems insufficient.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Laud misc. 329*. A hymn for St. Osyth is on folios 7-12, a form for use on the day of her translation on fo. 42v, and responses for St. Osyth for use at Eastertide on fo. 88. In the litany the order of virgins is Anna, Maria Magdalene, Osytha, Felicitas, Perpetua, Agatha . . . (forty-five more).

<sup>1</sup> The donor was wife of John, twelfth earl of Oxford. He died in 1462, but the date of her death does not appear to be known.



## COGGESHALL.

*Cambridge: Corpus Christi College, 89.* The monastic inscription of ownership is on the front pastedown. The binding is medieval.

Both *British Museum, Cotton Vespasian D.x* and *College of Arms, 11*, have been supposed to be in part autographs of Ralph of Coggeshall.

## COLCHESTER: ABBEY OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST.

*Cambridge: Trinity College, 1369.* Perhaps from the cell of Snape, Suffolk, rather than from Colchester.

## HATFIELD PEVEREL.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Rawlinson B.189.* The inscription is 'Liber Prioratus de Hatfeld Peverell. Ex dono domini Iohannis Bebeth. De licencia Willelmi Abbatis' (fo. 3v, opposite the first leaf of the main text). Folios 4-118, Geoffrey of Monmouth, are fourteenth century; the rest is c. 1400 and introduced by the words 'Incipit liber quem composuit Venerabilis Beda presbiter de gestis Anglorum quem scribi fecit Willelmus de Writele ad utilitatem legentium cuius anime propicietur deus'. The words 'Willelmus de Writele' have been crossed out and 'Iohannes Bebeth quondam prior de hattfeld peuerel[1]' substituted for them. William Heyworth was abbot of St. Albans, 1401-20; John Bebsede, prior of Hatfield Peverel, was present at his election as abbot.

## PLESHEY.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Bodley 316.* Inscribed 'Orate pro Thoma duce Gloucestrie qui me dedit huic cantarie siue collegie (sic) Sancte Trinitatis infra castrum de Plecy'. No. 22 in the Pleshey catalogue of 1527.

## PRITTLEWELL.

*London: Lambeth Palace, 345, folios 1-96.* Inscribed 'Iste liber est fratris Iohannis de Claketon de propriis perquisitis post cuius decessum ad conuentum fratrum pr . . . ille pertinebit'. Only the last letters of the place-name are legible. The words 'conuentum fratrum pr . . .' suggest a house of dominican friars (predicatorum), rather than Prittlewell. The place-name Hadley in the letters on fo. 2, referred to by Dr. James, may be the Essex Hadleigh, but there are at least eight places of the name in England. 'Claketon' is, no doubt, the modern Clacton.

## WALTHAM.

*Cambridge: Gonville and Caius College, 116.* Five indices to theological works, the third of which, to the Pauline epistles, ends 'Explicit tabula . . . scripta per fratrem Johannem Wrattynge' canonicum de Waltham'. Probably this *explicit* has been taken over from the exemplar and does not mean that the manuscript itself belonged to Waltham. John Wrattynge may have been the compiler of the table.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Auct. D.4.22.* Inscribed 'Matheus glosatus. Istum librum huic ecclesie sancte crucis de Waltham dedit dominus Walterus de Norton' cleric[us] quem qui abstulerit vel titulum maliciose deleuerit anathema sit' (xiii cent.); also, in a later hand, 'Su. dor.'.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Laud lat. 109.* Inscribed 'liber ecclesie Sancte crucis de Waltham quem qui abstulerit vel hunc titulum maliciose deleuerit anathema sit amen' (fo. i, xiii cent.); also (xv cent.) 'Epistole Pauli Prioris Willelmi'

*Oxford: Bodleian, Laud misc. 515.* Inscribed on the flyleaf 'Hic liber est de armario sancte crucis de Waltham. Quem qui abstulerit. uel furatus fuerit. vel hunc titulum scienter deleuerit et maliciose. excommunicatum se esse nouerit' (xiii cent.); also (xv cent.) 'Innocencius de contemptu mundi. pri. dor.', followed by a table of contents (see Pl. Ib).

*Oxford: Bodleian, Rawlinson D.1228.* Inscribed on the flyleaf 'Iste liber est Sancte Crucis de Waltham. Quem qui abstulerit vel titulum hunc maliciose deleuerit anathema sit Amen' (xiii cent.); also (xv cent.) 'Penitenciale Bartholomei exon'. dor. pri.'.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Rawlinson G (not 9).62.* Inscribed on the verso of the flyleaf 'Hunc librum dedit nobis Petrus London' (*not* Lardon) archidiaconus cuius anima requiescat in pace amen' (xiii cent.); also (xv cent.) 'Liber ecclesie sancte crucis de Waltham quem qui a dicta ecclesia alienauerit anathema sit. Amen'. The mark 'S.xiii', noted by Dr. James as a pressmark, does not occur in Rawlinson G.62, but in Rawlinson D.1228, and appears to be in quite a modern hand there; probably, I think, it is an estimate of the date of the manuscript. The front pastedown of Rawlinson G.62, on which there was, no doubt, a pressmark, has been lost in rebinding.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Bodley 577.* There does not seem to be any reason for supposing that this manuscript comes from Waltham,



since it does not, in fact, resemble Lambeth Palace, 200, at all closely.

*London: Messrs. Quaritch.* The Bible advertised in *Cat. of MSS.*, 1931, no. 7, now belongs to Dr. Eric Millar.

#### MANUSCRIPTS CONNECTED WITH ESSEX PARISH CHURCHES.

##### COLCHESTER: ST. PETER.

*Oxford: Bodleian, Rawlinson D.894, folios 64-8.* Five leaves of a calendar (Jan.-Oct.), written in England in the fifteenth century, but without localizable entries. The obit of Richard Dyer (30 Aug.) is perhaps in the main hand. Feasts of nine lections are in red and feasts of three lections in black. Among the small number of feasts added in a later hand are the deposition of St. Erkenwald at 30 April, and the translation of St. Osyth at 3 June. Other additions are 'Obitus Johanne Selby', 1505 (17 March), 'Obitus Willelmi pirton militis' (1 July), 'Isto die Rex Henricus septimus super se assumpcit coronam Regni Anglie et victoriam habebat de Rege Ricardo' (22 Aug.), and 'Dedicacio Ecclesie Sancti Petri Colcestrie' (3 Oct.). The brass commemorating Sir William Pirton remains in Little Bentley church; its inscription, recorded by Morant, but now missing, gave the date of his death as 1 July, 1490 (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vii (n.s.), pp. 227-9).

##### GREAT EASTON.

*Aberystwyth, National Library of Wales, 492E.* Missale, xv cent. The calendar contains the 'Dedicacio ecclesie sancti Egidii de Eyston ad montem' at 4 Aug. During the Marian revival, A.D. 1554, the missal was given to the church of Oswestry. Later it belonged to the Duke of Chandos (his sale 12.iii.1746/7, lot 2983 to Milles) and, in 1847, to the Rev. W. H. Maskell. In 1905 it was exhibited in the English Church History Exhibition. It was acquired for the National Library of Wales at the Meade Falkner sale in December, 1932. A description and facsimile are in the *Annual Report of the Friends of the National Libraries*, 1932/3, p. 31 and pl. X. Great Easton church, formerly dedicated in honour of St. Giles, is now St. John's.

##### HIGH ONGAR.

*Durham, Ushaw College.* Psalterium, etc., xiv cent. The calendar contains the 'dedicacio ecclesie de alta honger' at 21 June,

entries of births and deaths of members of the families of Walsingham, Estfeld, Ballard, and Grene, between 1416 and 1485, and the obit of Sir Edmund Walsingham, 10 Feb., 1550. According to Morant, a member of the Writtle family, who held property at High Ongar, married a Walsingham, and the wife of a Writtle married, as her second husband, a John Grene (? the same John Grene whose obit is in the calendar). This at least gives a connection with High Ongar, but it is pretty clear that the psalter belonged in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries to the Walsinghams of Scadbury in Kent. The manuscript is described in the *Ushaw Magazine*, no. 147 (Dec., 1939), pp. 197-206, where, however, the name Estfeld is misread as Enfeld.

#### MALDON: ALL SAINTS.

*British Museum, Harley 2787.* Missale, xiv cent. A hand of nearly the same date as the main hand has added the entry, '[D]edicacio ecclesie omnium sanctorum de maldone', in the calendar at 24 Sept.

#### SOUTH WEALD.

Mrs. Raymond, Belchamp Hall, near Sudbury, owns a missal of the fifteenth century, the calendar of which contains the 'Dedicacio ecclesie de Southwelde' at 25 June. I owe my knowledge of this manuscript to the kindness of Mrs. Raymond and of Mr. Louis Clarke, director of the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge.

#### SPRINGFIELD.

In 1867, during repairs to the church, an early-fourteenth-century antiphoner fell from the roof over the arch of a window in the nave. The antiphoner was sold later for 25*l.* to Cambridge University Library, where it is now Additional MS. 2602. See the description in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v (o.s., 1873), pp. 246-7, and in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xviii (n.s., 1925-7), pp. 226-7; the latter is accompanied by a reduced facsimile. A manual now in the Bodleian Library, MS. lat. liturg. f. 25, was found similarly in a wall of the chancel of West Lavington church, Wilts, about 1820.

#### DESCRIPTION OF PLATE III.

The plate shows part of Cuthbert's letter relating the death of Bede in the Waltham manuscript, now Bodleian MS. Digby 211.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Edited from this manuscript, which provides a good text of the 'insular version' of the letter, by E. van K. Dobbie, *The Manuscripts of Cædmon's Hymn and Bede's Death Song* (1937), pp. 119-27.



O uere beatus uir canebat sententiam beati pauli apostoli, Horrendum est incidere in manus dei uiuentis, et multa alia de sancta scriptura, et in nostra quoque lingua ut erat doctus in nostris carminibus: For tham nedfere næni wyrtheth thances snotera thonne him thearf sy to gehicgenne ær his heonen-gange, hwæt his gaste godes oththe yfeles æfter deathe heonon demed weorthe.<sup>1</sup> Cantabat etiam antiphonas ob nostram consolationem et sui, quarum una est, O rex glorie domine uirtutum qui triumphator hodie super omnes celos ascendisti ne derelinquas nos orfanos sed mitte promissum patris in nos spiritum ueritatis alleluia. Et cum uenisset ad illud uerbum, ne derelinquas nos orfanos, prorupit in lacrimas, et multum fleuit, et post horam cepit repetere que inchoauerat. Et nos hec audientes, luximus cum illo. Altera uice legimus, altera plorauimus, immo semper cum fletu legimus.

The English falls into five lines of alliterative verse. It is translated into Latin in Symeon of Durham's *Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, Lib. I, cap. 15:

Ante necessarium exitum prudentior quam opus fuerit nemo existit ad cogitandum, uidelicet antequam hinc profiscatur anima, quid boni vel mali egerit, qualiter post exitum iudicanda fuerit.

The faulty word-divisions in the English show that the late-twelfth-century scribe did not understand what he was copying. They occur also in other manuscripts of Dobbie's 'Digby group'. Note the ragged appearance of writing in English, as compared with writing by the same scribe in Latin, due to the long curving descenders of the special letter-forms for *r*, *th*, and *w*.

#### ADDENDUM.

##### BARKING.

London: Messrs. Maggs Bros., Ltd., 50 Berkeley Sq. (in Nov., 1944). Mirror of the Life of Christ, in the English translation ascribed to Nicholas Love, early xv cent. Inscribed on fo. 4v 'Iste liber constat domine Sibille de Felton' Abbatisse de Berkyng' and near the end, in a hand of c. 1500, 'Mistris Agnes Gowl dewell' me possidet ex dono Margarete Scroope quondam monache Monasterii de Berckynge' and 'Mystris Gowl dewell me possidet teste Streete.' Sybil de Felton was abbess from 1393 to 1419 (see above). Later inscriptions are 'John Campe owe this booke', 'Reinold Clarke is the trewe owner of this Booke,' 'Henry Elmy' with the date 1620, and 'Bought of Roger Pott of Colechester Bookseller the 29th of Aprill 1628. Payde for it xis. vid.' The binding is medieval.

<sup>1</sup> In printing, *th* has been substituted for the Old English 'thorn' used in the manuscript.

## PLATE III.

defunct. Quere beatus uir canebat  
 sententiā beati pauli apti. Horrendū  
 ē. incidere in manus dei uiuentis.  
 & multa alia de scā sc̄ptura. & inā  
 quog; ling<sup>g</sup> ut erat doctus in nr̄is  
 carminib; . *Forþā ned feze nem pyr  
 þey þancel snocera þon hī þeapf þ  
 to se hie genne xp̄ hif he onen þan  
 re. h̄æt hif gaste godel op þe yfelel  
 afe deape he onon demed þeorþe. Sā  
 tabat ead̄ antiphonas ob nr̄am con  
 solationē & sui. quarū una ē. Dixer  
 glie dne uirtutū q̄. r. h. s. o. e. a. s. e. ne  
 d. n. o. s. m. p. p. m̄. s. u. a. l. l. a. Et cū  
 uenit. ad illd̄ uerbū. ne dereliqua  
 nos. ort̄. pr̄cipit in lacrimas. & multū  
 fleuit. & p̄ horā cepit repetere que i  
 choauerat. Et nos hec audientes. legi  
 mus cū illo. Altera uice legim̄. alā  
 plorauim̄. immo semp cū fleui legi  
 mus. In tali leticiā. quinquagesima*

PART OF CUTHBERT'S LETTER RELATING TO THE DEATH OF BEDE.

Bodleian Library: MS. Digby 211, fo. 108, col. 2, late XII cent. (From Waltham Abbey.)



## THE REBUILDING OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY-AT-THE-WALLS, COLCHESTER, 1713-14.

By GERALD O. RICKWORD.

IN one of the register books of St. Mary the Virgin, commonly called St. Mary-at-the-Walls, Colchester, is written: 'This is one of the Churches in this Town which was ruin'd by the Rebels<sup>1</sup> when they besieg'd it in 1648, and still remains a sad Monument of that Rebellious Siege'; added later, in the clear handwriting of the Rev. Philip Morant, rector of the parish from 1738 to 1771, is a further note enclosed in square brackets: 'It was rebuilt by a Brief<sup>2</sup> in 1714. See the account of the Charge in a Book in the Parish Chest'.

The present incumbent, Canon G. A. Campbell, R.D., has kindly brought this long-forgotten record to my notice, and permitted me to make extracts which supplement the particulars given in the account of St. Mary's church in Morant's *History of Colchester*, 1748. The book, inscribed on the first page in Old-English characters amid a profusion of flourishes, 'A Parish Book of St. Mary's Church,' and beneath, in a neat script, 'Containing the material Orders and Accompts relating to the Building of the said Church,' is vellum bound, measuring  $7\frac{1}{2}$  by  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches. It has the watermark 'J.D.' on one side of the sheet, and on the opposite side the figure of Britannia uncomfortably seated on the pointed stakepole of a circular enclosure with a gate in the centre, supporting on the end of her trident a high-crowned hat; within the enclosure stalks a rampant lion holding in the dexter paw a short scimitar; the motto 'PRO PATRIA' being displayed higher up to the left of the whole design.

From the days when 'one-eyed Thompson', with his saker,<sup>3</sup> raked the Parliamentary trenches from the tower, and drew the full weight of their artillery fire upon the church, it lay in ruins

---

<sup>1</sup> The ruined church is shown in a view of Colchester from the South, included among the plates illustrating *The Travels of Cosmo the Third, Grand Duke of Tuscany, through England*, in 1669 (published by J. Mawman, London, 1821), and 'delineated at that period by artists in the suite of Cosmo.'

<sup>2</sup> Briefs were royal letters patent authorising collections for specified charitable objects, such as the repair or rebuilding of churches, or as compensation for loss by fire or flood. They were appointed to be read out in church after the Nicene Creed, and were finally abolished by an Act passed in 1828. See W. A. Bewes, *Church Briefs* (1896).

<sup>3</sup> A small cannon, weighing 2500 lbs., throwing a  $5\frac{1}{4}$  lb. shot 360 yards at point-blank range, or 2170 yards at 10 degrees elevation.

until the year 1709, when the Rev. Robert Middleton,<sup>1</sup> then rector, encouraged by that public-spirited townsman, Sir Isaac Rebow,<sup>2</sup> one of the Borough Members, Joseph Thurston,<sup>3</sup> Esq., Recorder, son-in-law of Sir Isaac, with the principal parishioners, took steps to see if it were possible to repair the building. This not being found practicable, it was agreed to make application for a Brief, the usual method of raising funds at the time.

The first page of the Parish Book, which has suffered much in the course of years and is imperfect, reads :

The following Certificate, or Petition, is upon  
the Session-Rolls, Midsummer 1709.

The Justices Petition to the Lord Chancellor  
To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Lord Cowper, Baron of Wingham,<sup>4</sup>  
Lord High Chancellor of Great Britaine.

Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed, the Mayor, High-Steward, and Recorder, & other her Majesties Justices of the Peace of the Town of Colchester in the County of Essex, do humbly certifie to your Lordship, That at our generall Quarter Sessions of the Peace held for the s<sup>d</sup> Towne upon the 15<sup>th</sup> day of July in the eighth year of her Majesties Reign, It was fully made [to] appear unto us upon the humble Petition of the Minister, Churchwardens, & other Inhabitants of the Parish of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's on the Wall in the s<sup>d</sup> Towne of Colchester, That the Parish Church of S<sup>t</sup> Mary's aforesaid by the unfortunate Seige in the late Civill War was utterly demolished, & that the Inhabitants of the said Parish are destitute of a Place to worship God in.

And it likewise appeared to us upon the Oaths of able & experienced Workemen that the Charge of Rebuilding the said Church will upon a moderate computation amount to the sum of Six thousand one hundred & fifty-three pounds ten shillings, which Sum the said Parishioners can no way raise by reason of the great decay of Trade in this place, & a numerous Poor that are to be maintained at a great charge. Wherefore we very well knowing & being fully satisfied of the truth of the premisses do humbly recommend the Condition of the said Inhabitants to Your Lordship's charitable Consideration,

<sup>1</sup> Robert Middleton, M.A., Vicar of Fingringhoe from 1703 to 1709; Rector of Langenhoe from 1709, and of St. Mary-at-the-Walls from 1707 until his death, which is recorded in the burial register of the latter parish—'Decemb<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> [1734] The Reverend Mr. Robert Middleton, Rector of St. Mary's. Aff. Morant, writing of Holy Trinity, says 'After the Church of Saint Mary's had been laid in ruins . . . this Church of Holy Trinity was held by Sequestration by the Rectors of St. Mary's, and served for a place of Divine Worship to both Parishes. The Rev. Mr. Middleton held it in the same manner, till his decease in 1734.'

<sup>2</sup> Isaac Rebow, representative of Colchester in many Parliaments, was born in 1655, and died 19 September, 1726. He was knighted 27 March, 1693, and held the following appointments: Vice-Admiral of Essex (1702), High Steward (1703), Mayor (1716), and Recorder of Colchester (1723).

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Thurston, Common Councillor 1669, Alderman 1714, Recorder from 1708 until his death in 1714. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Isaac Rebow.

<sup>4</sup> William Cowper was called to the Bar in 1688, and attached himself to the Home Circuit. For services during the negotiations culminating in the Treaty with Scotland he was created Baron Cooper of Wingham, Kent; and on 4 May, 1707, the Act of Union having come into operation, was declared in Council Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, the first appointment for the United Kingdom. He was appointed Recorder of Colchester in 1715, advanced to an earldom in 1718, and died in 1723.



to the intent that your Lordship will be pleased to grant unto them Her Majesties most gracious Letters Patents under the Great Seal of Great Britaine, authorizing them to aske & receive the assistance [of cha]ritable Contributions of all her Majesty's Subjects throughout the part of Great Britaine called England.

We are Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

Nath. Laurence,<sup>1</sup> Mayor & Justice of the Peace.

I. Rebow, High-Steward.

J. Thurston, Recorder.

Jo<sup>n</sup> Raynham,<sup>2</sup> Ald'man & Justice of the Peace.

Authority having been obtained, collectors rode up and down the length and breadth of the land, and an 'Account of the Managers of the Brief' (though torn in places) gives the following totals:

Jan., 1711.	Collected on 6919 Briefes	913 : [?] : [?]
"	3184 "	563 : 18 : [?]
"	0502 "	077 : 07 : [?]
"	0236 "	030 : 19 : 3 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	0075 "	009 : 12 : 0
	<u>10916</u>	<u>1595 : 13 : 6</u>

A loose, undated, sheet summarises the collection by counties, and brings the total up to within £40 of the above figure:

Money rec<sup>d</sup> per Messrs. [Henry] Walker, [William] Groome,  
Bre[ife]'s returned & [Edward] Ward, Debto<sup>rs</sup>  
from y<sup>e</sup> severall [Managers for the Collection].  
Countyes.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		
Bucks	190	32	02	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	Midd <sup>x</sup>	066	42	19	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Berks	164	29	15	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	Monmouth	090	02	5	4
Bedford	126	21	12	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Nottingham	227	22	3	10
Cambridge	189	21	17	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	Norfolk	740	53	14	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
Cornwall	197	33	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	Northampton	314	29	8	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
Chester	129	33	7	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Northumberland	089	11	18	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Derby	190	27	00	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oxford	244	30	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Devon	493	79	00	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	Rutland	052	05	5	10
Durham	086	13	13	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	Suffolk	532	64	5	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Dorsett	263	15	4	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	Somersett	480	48	19	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Essex	413	108	14	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	Surry	133	33	14	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Gloucester	367	24	9	8	Sussex	246	27	10	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Hertford	133	38	12	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	Salop	209	38	17	8
Hamp <sup>sh</sup>	345	51	11	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	Stafford	175	31	2	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
Hereford	200	16	17	11 $\frac{3}{4}$	Wilts	334	37	6	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
Huntington	099	09	13	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	Warwicke	221	26	16	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Kent	419	73	16	9	Worcester	206	21	18	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Lincoln	625	68	11	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	Westm <sup>o</sup> land	756	102	8	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Leicester	279	29	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	Cumber <sup>l</sup> and				
Lancaster	116	24	17	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	York <sup>s</sup>	223	12	07	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
London	245	157	18	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	Wales				
						<u>10605</u>	<u>1555</u>	<u>02</u>	<u>2<math>\frac{3}{4}</math></u>

<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Laurence, born 1627, Councillor 1656, Alderman 1660, Mayor 1672, 1679, 1683, and on the death of the then Mayor, John Pepper, in July, 1709, he was elected to serve for the remainder of the year. Laurence died 5 May, 1714, and was interred in St. James's church, where there is a floor-slab in the north aisle to his memory.

<sup>2</sup> John Raynham, Mayor in 1705, buried 9 February, 1717/8, in St. Runwald's church.

To this sum was added donations of £50 each from Henry Compton,<sup>1</sup> Bishop of London, Sir Isaac Rebow, his son, Lemyng Rebow,<sup>2</sup> and Joseph Thurston.

At a 'Meeting of the Trustees at the Vestry of the said Parish,' held on 5 May, 1712, it was ordered that the money raised be brought down to Colchester 'by Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Aldred's Waggon in an Iron Chest,' which was to be kept at Mr. Thomas Mayhew's.<sup>3</sup> In the Account of Mr. Timothy Cooke,<sup>4</sup> churchwarden, inn-holder of the King's Head at Headgate, and one of the prime movers in the rebuilding scheme, under the date 19 June, 1713, is entered an item of £1 10s.—'Paid Mr. Aldred for bringing £600 from London.' At a previous meeting, held on 7 April, it had been agreed 'That all money which shall be raised . . . shall be paid into the hands of John Potter,<sup>5</sup> Esq, Thomas Mayhew & Jacob Johnson, Gent., who are appointed Trustees . . . that they doe provide an Iron Chest with three several Locks and Keys . . . & each of them shall have a Key. Item, That Mr. Middleton doe inquire out a good Surveyor or Workman in London fitt for such a purpose & doe agree with him to take down and view y<sup>e</sup> foundations of the said Church & for drawing a Scheme or Model for rebuilding thereof.'

As the result of the rector's enquiries, John Price and Henry Hester journeyed down from London 'to view y<sup>e</sup> Ground,' and each was reimbursed for his 'trouble in making a Draft or plan for a New Church ffve Guineas'; although it was not until 27 May, 1717, that Mr. Middleton was 'empowered to receive five Guineas charges paid to' Henry Hester five years before, when the sum of

<sup>1</sup> Henry Compton, of whom James II remarked that 'he talked more like a colonel than a bishop,' was a former cornet in Oxford's Blues (the Royal Horse Guards), who after taking Orders in 1662 received rapid preferment, becoming Bishop of Oxford in 1674, and of London a year later. Among other interests, he paid much attention to his gardens at Fulham—John Ray, the Essex botanist, in his *History of Plants*, 1688, described 15 rare plants in the bishop's collection. He died in 1713, before St. Mary's, one of many churches to the rebuilding of which he liberally contributed, was completed. In April, 1729, 12s. was paid 'For putting up B<sup>p</sup> Compton's Arms in the Chancel-Window, & leading the same.' and, in addition, 2s. 6d. 'For putty, and puttying the Glass.'

<sup>2</sup> Lemyng Rebow died 6 September, 1717. The summary of 'An Inventory of the Goods of I. Lem. Rebow, Esq<sup>r</sup> [his son], taken by Wm. Richardson, June, 1735,' has a similar watermark to that of the Parish Book of St. Mary's.—*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiv (n.s.), p. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Mayhew, an attorney, died 6 October, 1727, and was buried at St. Mary's, where a mural tablet was erected in the vestry to his memory.

<sup>4</sup> Timothy Cooke died 14 November, 1726, aged 73, and was buried in a vault in St. Mary's churchyard. He left a legacy of £5 'Towards the Charges of repairing the Steeple'; Joseph Thurston, the Recorder, left £25 for the same purpose some years earlier.

<sup>5</sup> John Potter, woollen-draper, of St. Peter's parish, who had engaged in a scheme to supply the town with water in 1679, was Mayor in 1689 and 1700. He stood for Parliament at the election in 1702, but was unsuccessful. His portrait is in the Town Hall.



£5 : 7 : 6<sup>1</sup> was entered in the accounts. Mr. Price's specification and estimate, which led to his being 'employed as Sole Undertaker and Builder,' read as follows :

In Pursuance of the Desire of Severall Gentlemen & Nobility of the parish of St. Maries, in Colchester, Intimated to mee by the Reverend Mr. Middleton, Mr. Mahew, Mr. Newton, & some other Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> parish, I have carefully viewed the Walls & y<sup>e</sup> Remains of y<sup>e</sup> Old Church and find the foundations to be very Irregular and at least too Shallow to build upon, so that I should rather Advise a New Body or Shell of a Church to be raised & built New from the Bottom, & therefore I have made a draft or Scheme (which is hereunto annex'd) of such a Church as I conceive will be a very Decent & Convenient Church fitt for the Reception of the Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> parish of St. Maries aforesaid. I have also annex'd the particulars of the Charges thereof, at as Low Rates as the same can be undertaken by workmen, and as I conceive they may be done for, and I do conceive that the same may be finished in Nine Months, If materialls can be Ready provided before hand for that purpose; as to the old Materialls when taken Down, as much as can will be used in the foundations of the New Buildings, & to be Allow'd for by the Workmen as shall be herein after Express<sup>d</sup>, in the following Estimate of the Scantling & particulars, Viz<sup>t</sup>: The Building to be in Length on the North & South Sides Seventy foot besides the Break of the Chancell, which will be 10 foot by 15 foot; The Breadth of the East & West Ends to be fifty foot wide from oute to oute. The foundations of all the said Buildings to be five foot deep for the Cill of the front Doores, and to be three bricks thick on the North and South Sides; and the foundations of y<sup>e</sup> East & West Ends to be 5 foot deep from y<sup>e</sup> Cills of y<sup>e</sup> Doors, & two bricks & a half thick and 18 foot high all round from the Cills to y<sup>e</sup> Under Sides of y<sup>e</sup> Plates of y<sup>e</sup> Roof. The North & South Sides to be 2 bricks  $\frac{1}{2}$  Thick, and the East and West Ends to be 2 bricks thicke all the way up to y<sup>e</sup> [roof]. To make 9 Iron Windows as in the Draft with a [? border] of Brickwork round the same, and to be 11 foot high 5 foot wide; & y<sup>e</sup> Iron barrs not to exceede a foot apart with Convenient casements to the same, and the bars to be [? leaded] into the Stone Cills of y<sup>e</sup> same. To make 4 Stone Doorcases, stone pillasters and pediments, and foulding doores of Right wainscott, and Good hinges & bolts to the same. To make two Stone Steps of purbeck Stone to Each Door, and the Middle Isle & the Chancell to be paved with p[? urbeck] Stone (except within the communion rayle, which [? will] be done with black & white Marble); to pave the Side Isles [with] foot tyles; and the framing of the Ground floore, under [? all] the pews, to be made of Good Oake, 3 Inches by 5 Inches, borded with Whole Deales; all the wainscott of y<sup>e</sup> pews to be fram<sup>d</sup> with Good Yeallow Deales, with benches & bracketts to y<sup>e</sup> same and hinges to the Doores. To make a Gallery at the west End with 6 Turn'd Cullums under the same as Expressed in the Draft, with Pews & two Small Staircases to the same. To Make 8 Large Turn'd Culloms of Good Yeallow Deale Timber 16 Inches Diamater, with Stone Cases, & pedistals of Brickwork as low as the bottom of y<sup>e</sup> foundations, with large Bresstumer over the said culloms to be 1 foot [?] Inches sq<sup>r</sup> of good yeallow deale Timber.

<sup>1</sup> The value of the guinea at twenty-one shillings was not fixed until 1717.

The Roof to be of Good Oake: The principle Rafters to be 11 Inches by 9 at the bottom, & the purlings to be 8 Inches by ten Inches; and y<sup>e</sup> double plates upon the Walls to be 7 Inches by 5 Inches; the Beams of the Middle Isle to be 13 Inches by 10 Inches, Cutt Camber; and the beams of the Side Isles to be 11 Inches by 9 Inches and cutt Camber; all the small Rafters to be 5 Inches by 3 Inches & not to Exceed one foot distance. To make 2 long bordered Gutters the Length of the Church & covered with Lead at 8*l.* per foot; and the middle part of the Roof over y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be laid with whole deale bords and covered with Lead of 8*l.* per foot. The Roof of all the Church to be cover'd with Dutch Glaz'd pantiles, and pointed within side with fine Lime & haire; the Coveing Ceilings to be Cutt out with compass Ribbs, and fram'd with Deale Timber, 3 Inches by 2 Inches, and lathed with hart laths & laid with good Lime & haire.

To make a handsome Cove Cornish round the Outeside of the Church. To make a Communion Table of Right Wainscott, with a handrayle & ballasters of Deales, & painted three Times in Oyle, with a Stone Step all round the same. To make a Decent alterpiece with pannells for the Commandments, & *painting it three Times in Oyle.* To make a handsonn pulpitt of Right wainscott, with a Canopy over y<sup>e</sup> same, and a Reading Desk & Clarks Desk. To paint all the Cornish, windows & Doores on the outside; and the Culloms, brestsummer & front of the Gallery to be painted three Times in Oyle. To Dig all the foundations & Levells up the Body of the Church, and Render all the Walls and white wash all the Ceilings, and to finish the whole Church in Workmanlike manner In Nine Months time for the Summe of one Thousand two hund<sup>d</sup> and fifty pounds, with the benifitt of the old Materialls now upon the premissess.

As to the Charges of the Steeple I have not so much as Considered, by Reason I am not acquainted with what Ornamen<sup>t</sup> or what height you conclude to have it.

Dated this first Day of April 1713,  
Jn. Price.

On 14 May, at their meeting, it was noted the Trustees 'doe approve of the Rough Draft & Articles now placed before us' by Mr. Price, which had been arranged with him by Sir Isaac Rebow and Timothy Cooke; and at the same time Jacob Johnson, a parishioner and plumber, was deputed 'to be Surveyor over the said Mr. Price in y<sup>e</sup> Building,' and sanction was given for him to be paid 'out of the public monies.' It was further noted that Mr. Price should be called upon to give 'sufficient security by bond or otherwise . . . for the true performance of the aforesaid Articles.'

The successful contractor, John Price, described as 'armiger,' lived at Richmond, Surrey. At the time he undertook the rebuilding of St. Mary's church he was engaged on the building, from the designs of James Gibbs, of 'princely Canons,' Edgware, for the Duke of Chandos, whose town-house in Marylebone Fields he was also responsible for. Price died in November, 1736, soon after the



completion of his last contract—the rebuilding of the church of St. George the Martyr, Southwark.

Work was put in hand within a month, 'An Estimate of y<sup>e</sup> particular Charges of Sev'all workes to be done in building a new Church . . .,' which is undated, giving the following details and costs :

	£	s	d
36 Rodd of Brickwork att 6 <sup>l</sup> per Rodd	-	216	: 00 : 00
107 yards of Digging to the foundations att 8	-	5	: 13 : 00
ffor filling and Levelling up y <sup>e</sup> body of the Church	05	: 00	: 00
ffor 2 Stone Doore Cases with Stone pillasters & pedem <sup>ts</sup> in y <sup>e</sup> North and South Sides att five fott by 10 fott*	-	30	: 00 : 00
9 large Iron Windows with glass Casements 4 fott by 5 fott*	-	36	: 00 : 00
9 stone Cells to the same att 10 <sup>s</sup> each	-	4	: 10 : 00
550 feet of Glass to y <sup>e</sup> windows att 3 <sup>d</sup> per foot	-	11	: 09 : 00
12 Stone door Cases to y <sup>e</sup> East End pillasters 8 fott by 4 fott*	-	20	: 00 : 00
Half* 4 doors made of right wainscott folding ffor y <sup>e</sup> Gallery att y <sup>e</sup> West end, with a floore & pews & brestsummer & Cornish to the same 10 fott by 46 fott*	-	16	: 00 : 00
ffor 2 small Stair Cases to y <sup>e</sup> Gallery att 3 <sup>l</sup> each	06	: 00	: 00
ffor Six Small Culloms to the Gallery att 1 <sup>l</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> each	-	09	: 00 : 00
8 Large Culloms att 5 <sup>l</sup> per Cullom	-	40	: 00 : 00
8 Large Stones upon y <sup>e</sup> brickworke under y <sup>e</sup> great Culloms & 6 Lesser Stones under y <sup>e</sup> other Culloms	-	10	: 00 : 00
2 large Brestsumers containing 140 foot att 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> per foot	-	17	: 10 : 00
700 foot of paving with foot Tyles att 4 <sup>d</sup> per foot	-	11	: 13 : 06
530 foot of purbeck paving att 8 <sup>d</sup> per foot	-	17	: 13 : 06
50 foot of marble paving to the Altar att 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	-	06	: 05 : 00
80 foot of purbeck Steps to y <sup>e</sup> Doores att 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	-	10	: 00 : 00
300 foot of outside Cove Cornish att 1 <sup>s</sup> per foot	-	15	: 00 : 00
350 foot of Architreves under y <sup>e</sup> Cove Ceiling att 6 <sup>d</sup>	08	: 15	: 00
50 Sq <sup>r</sup> of Cove Ceiling Joystes att 1 <sup>l</sup> per Sq <sup>r</sup>	-	50	: 00 : 00
23 Square of ground flooring & boards @ 4 <sup>l</sup> per Sq <sup>r</sup>	-	92	: 00 : 00
650 yards of Lath & plastering att One Shilling per yard	-	32	: 10 : 00
600 yards of rendring att 4 <sup>d</sup> per yard	-	10	: 00 : 00
1250 yards of white washing att 1 <sup>d</sup> per yard	-	05	: 04 : 00
43 hundred w <sup>t</sup> of Lead att 14 <sup>s</sup> per cwt., work & Sodder	-	30	: 02 : 00
150 foot of guttering & boarding att 1 <sup>s</sup> per foot	-	07	: 10 : 00

+ This item is crossed out.

\* Written in a different hand.

bad stone  
for ye use &  
to deare by  
10 p. foot\*

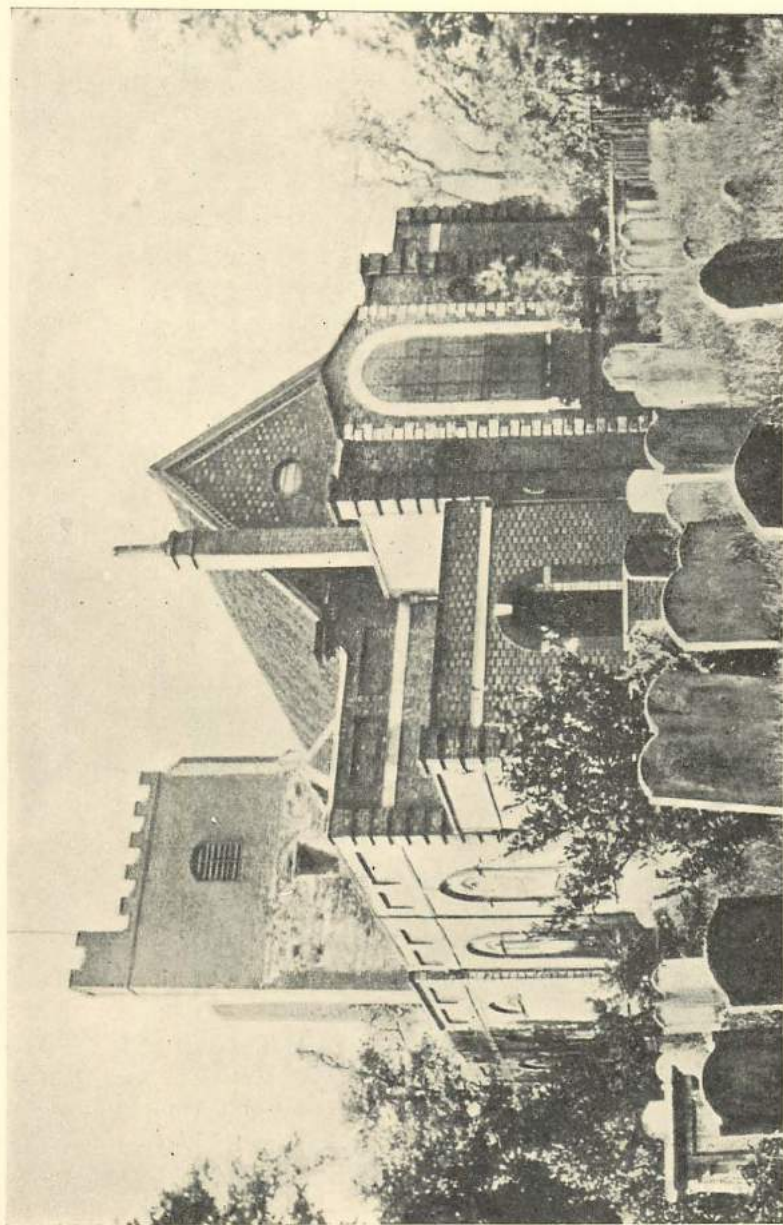
1 Sq <sup>r</sup> of boarding to y <sup>e</sup> flatt of y <sup>e</sup> Chancell roof	-	02 : 00 : 00
62 Seates att 1 <sup>l</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> per Seate, Including benches and bracketts	-	93 : 00 : 00
55 Sq <sup>r</sup> of Tyling with Dutch Tyles at 1 <sup>l</sup> 15 <sup>s</sup>	-	96 : 05 : 00
55 Sq <sup>r</sup> of Roofing att five pound per Square	-	275 : 00 : 00
400 foot of double plates att one Shilling per foot	-	20 : 00 : 00
ffor y <sup>e</sup> outside painting of the Doores, Windows, &c.	-	0 : 10 : 00
To paint y <sup>e</sup> Culloms and Archesteve over y <sup>e</sup> front of y <sup>e</sup> Gallery, and y <sup>e</sup> Alter and rayles and ballisters 3 times	-	10 : 00 : 00
ffor y <sup>e</sup> hinges and bolts for y <sup>e</sup> pews & doores, & Iron worke for the roofe	-	10 : 00 : 00
ffor a new Comunion Table with handsome Rayle & Balisters, with a Decent Alter piece	-	15 : 00 : 00
30 foot of portland Step att 3 <sup>s</sup> per foot	-	04 : 10 : 00
ffor a reading desk and Clerkes Desk, and a new pullpitt and Canopy of right Wainscott	-	30 : 00 : 00
		1312 : 00 : 00
		Total [ <i>sic</i> ] 1312 : 00 : 00

This inaccurate figure was afterwards reduced, the total amount finally 'Paid to M<sup>r</sup> John Price the Builder as appears by the Receipts endorsed upon the Contract,' and shown in Timothy Cooke's 'accmpt,' being £1134. Some of the amendments were scored in the left-hand margin of the 'Estimate,' namely, the cost of the brickwork was reduced to £5 a rod; the large breastsummers to 2s. a foot; the tile and Purbeck paving to 3*d.* and 6*d.* a foot; the plastering to 9*d.* a yard; and the rendering to 3*d.* a yard; the cost of the four doors was halved; and the lead brought down to 13s. a cwt.

Although the new church was opened on 25 March, 1714—the sermon being preached on Psalm cxxii, i—it was not until 31 December following that the Trustees, consisting of the rector, J. Potter, James Ainger, Thomas Brand, John Newton, and the energetic Timothy Cooke, gave their certificate to 'whom it may concerne . . . that Mr. John Price the Builder of the said Church hath in all things p<sup>r</sup>formed & full filled his said Articles . . . according to the intent and meaning of the said Articles to the full Satisfaction of us the Trustees.'

At a meeting on 7 June, 1717, Mr. Cooke's accounts, for which 5s. was 'Paid for Writing this Accmpt Fair,' were found 'to be true,' and passed accordingly, the sum of 12s. 11*d.* being 'Spent at y<sup>e</sup> same Meeting at Mr. Cook's.' Included in this statement were the following items, which show that the comfort and sustaining of the inner man were not neglected:





THE FORMER CHURCH OF ST. MARY-AT-THE-WALLS, COLCHESTER, FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.

1713.	May 6	For expenses at London attending 14 days to make the Contract	-	-	04 : 12 : 00
	14	Paid Mr. Thurston's Clark for writing an Order	-	-	00 : 02 : 00
	15	A reckoning for wine & beer to the Trustees when they came to view the contract before Signing	-	-	00 : 17 : 08
	19	The Trustees left to pay when they came to see the mony deliver'd to me by Mr. Mayhew	-	-	00 : 06 : 0
	21	My Coach hire to & from London y <sup>e</sup> second Journey	-	-	00 : 18 : 0
	22	Spent at London with S <sup>r</sup> Isaac Rebow and the Attorney upon Viewing the Contract	-	-	00 : 6 : 6
		Paid the Attorney for attendance & drawing y <sup>e</sup> security	-	-	01 : 01 : 6
	23	Paid for Boat hire going to Richmond & back	-	-	00 : 08 : 0
		Expences at Richmond Thistleworth (Isleworth) & when I waited upon the Bishop of London	-	-	00 : 09 : 0
	24	Spent at Sealing the Contract	-	-	00 : 13 : 0
	26	Spent with Mr. Walker [one of the Managers of the Collection] in settling y <sup>e</sup> acc <sup>t</sup> of Briefs	-	-	00 : 04 : 2
1715.	June 15	My Journey to London and expences on the managers of the Briefs	-	-	01 : 10 : 2
		Paid Mr. Price for the new font in the Church	-	-	03 : 10 : 0
		Paid William Thedam for a cover to it	-	-	00 : 10 : 0
		Spent at several times	-	-	00 : 4 : 6
	July 21	Paid Daniel Bayly <sup>1</sup> for Surveying the Church by S <sup>r</sup> Isaac Rebow's order	-	-	01 : 0 : 0
1716.	June 29	The Church Wardens and the Minister left to pay when they met to consult about agreeing with the Brief Men	-	-	00 : 2 : 0
		For the Charge of letters at several times	-	-	00 : 3 : 6

The expenses in connection with the brief were heavy: 'the Charges of obtaining the Brief, &c., from the Lord Chancellor, &c.', £144 4s. 4d.; 'the Collectors, for collecting 10671 Briefs at 8d. a piece, and 245 in London at 1s. 6d. each', £374 1s. 6d.; 'carrying the Bishop of London's circular letter,' £10; to which were added the various charges of Timothy Cooke, who was 'appointed by the Trustees to contract with M<sup>r</sup> John Price.' Morant in setting out some of these items in his *History*, noted (in 1748) that 'The fees are now lower at most of the offices; and the charge of collecting each brief is but 3d.'

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Bayley, Sir Isaac Rebow's man of affairs, and steward to his daughter, Mrs. Thurston, was described as 'a man of no parts nor principle, but endowed with what we call a knavish sort of cunning.'



A water-colour drawing of the eighteenth-century church, from the south, is preserved in the vestry, and an excellent photograph of the exterior is also in existence and is here reproduced (Pl.); but, unfortunately, diligent search has failed to bring to light a view of the interior.

Up to the induction of the Rev. J. W. Irvine, in May, 1870, John Price's building sufficed to serve the needs of parishioners, but soon after his arrival the idea of a new church was mooted. Little time was lost in carrying out the project, and the designs of Mr. Arthur W. Blomfield having been accepted, the old church was demolished<sup>1</sup> and the present structure erected by Mr. Matthias Gardner, of Coggeshall. It was consecrated by the Bishop of Rochester (Rt. Rev. T. L. Claughton) on Wednesday, 10 July, 1872, Messrs. W. Howard and Evan T. Prosser being the churchwardens. During the interregnum, services were held in the Literary Institution in St. John's Street.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> With the exception of the tower, the two lower stages of which are of rubble and date from c. 1500; the top stage, of brick, was added in 1729. William Balle, yeoman, of Colchester, in 1503, bequeathed to the building of the new steeple of St. Mary's church, 6s. 8d. (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxi, p. 237); and Robert Cowbrig, clothmaker, of Colchester, in 1512, left 20s. towards the cost of hanging the bells in the new steeple of the same church (*P.C.C., Fetiplace 22*). Lack of money, however, seems to have delayed the progress of the work, for in 1548 the churchwardens stated that part of the proceeds of certain church plate sold by the parishioners about 14 years past had been 'employed in putting upp of the steple', and that a further £3 of the sum realized had been expended on 'castinge of the great bell' (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii, p. 165).—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> See account in the *Essex Standard*, 12 July, 1872.

## THE CHANTRY OF ST. PETRONILLA AT HARLOW.

By THE REV. J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A.

MORANT's statement that there were two chantries founded in Harlow church is erroneous. He was misled by Newcourt, and his error has of course been perpetuated by the later county historians. The episcopal registers and the chantry certificates clearly show that there never was more than the one chantry at Harlow. The mistake originated from a statement by Newcourt<sup>1</sup> that John de Stanton, rector of Harlow, obtained licence from Edward II to found a chantry in Harlow church at the altar of St. Thomas, to the honour of God, the Blessed Virgin, and All Saints. Morant, who was aware from other sources of the existence of St. Petronilla's chantry at Harlow, concluded that there were two chantries there—Stanton's chantry of St. Thomas and the chantry of St. Petronilla. This is the more surprising as Morant made good use of the Patent Rolls, and the entry on the roll for 1324 definitely states that the chantry of John de Stanton was to be founded at the altar of St. Petronilla. Newcourt gives a reference to the folio in Braybroke's register from which he derived his information, and there, too, directions are given for founding the chantry at the altar of St. Petronilla. The substitution of the name of St. Thomas for St. Petronilla seems to have been merely a slip on the part of Newcourt, and has no justification whatever.

John de Stanton, the founder, succeeded Laurence de Offynton as rector of Harlow some time in 1297; Offynton's executors were settling his estate at Easter of that year.<sup>2</sup> He was presented to the living by John de Northwold, Abbot of St. Edmund's. Stanton seems to have been an important figure at Harlow; the Feet of Fines for Essex show that at various times he held both Hubbard's Hall and Kitchen Hall. For the latter he paid for half a knight's fee in 1303. A Master John de Stanton was clerk to Hugh le Despenser, Earl of Winchester, in 1324<sup>3</sup>; this is probably the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 311.

<sup>2</sup> De Banco Roll 118, m. 134.

<sup>3</sup> P.R.O., Anc. Deed, A. 463.



Harlow rector. In 1312, and again in 1320, he received papal dispensation to hold livings in plurality<sup>1</sup>; he retained the benefice of Harlow till his death in 1326. Two years before his death he obtained royal permission to found a chantry in Harlow church for the souls of himself, his parents, his patron—Abbot John, and all the faithful departed.

The foundation-deed transcribed in Braybroke's register details the duties of the chantry chaplain. He was to say mass daily at the altar of St. Petronilla and to make special commemoration of those for whom the chantry was founded. The chaplain was to provide on the feast of St. Petronilla a pair of wax candles four pounds in weight, and at the feast of St. Edmund the king, one four-pound candle. Although it is not so specified in the deed, the chantry chaplain was expected to assist the parish chaplain, or vicar, and to keep a school. The effects of the chantry at its foundation consisted of a silver chalice, a set of vestments, of which the chasuble was of striped material (*coloris stragulati*), a pair of corporals, and a pair of towels. In the chantry certificates the effects are given as a silver chalice, of 10 oz. weight, not valued, and other implements to the value of 14s. 3d.

The endowment of the chantry, according to Braybroke, consisted of 40 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, 2 acres of pasture, and 60s. rent in Harlow, Great Parndon, North Weald, and High Laver. Elsewhere in the London registers Newcourt found an addition to the endowment, consisting of four closes and a garden-plot, containing in all 12 acres, and called from a former tenant 'Walter-at-Mill's.' A good deal of light has been thrown on the Harlow chantry lands by the discovery of a bundle of old deeds, which have lain for many years in the Harlow Charities' box at Barclays Bank, Harlow, and also from a group of Harlow chantry items transcribed in Bishop Walden's register, folios 46, 47.

The entries in Walden's register are not referred to by Newcourt. Two of them are concerned with a rent of 9s. from 'Bourecrofts' and adjoining lands in 'Bower Field,' and a plot of land there: the first is the grant of this property by John, son of James de la Hyde, of Great Waltham, to Petronilla Marshal in 1302; and the second, the conveyance of the same by Peter Marshal to John de Stanton in 1321. The next item records the grant by Walter, son of Walter Campion, of Hatfield Broadoak, to John de Stanton, of a rent of 6s. 2d. from two parts of a messuage and 16 acres at Harlow Tye.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Papal Letters*, vol. ii.

Another entry gives a transcript of a grant by John, son of Richard de Welde, of High Laver, to John de Stanton, of a croft of 9 acres at High Laver, and 6*d.* rent from a messuage in Harlow. The final entry repeats at length the foundation-deed as given in Braybroke.

The Harlow bundle is of considerable interest. No doubt the documents had lain for centuries in the church chest with other parish papers. When the Harlow Charities were put in order and their records lodged at the bank for better preservation, somehow or other a number of deeds quite unconnected with the charities was deposited in the same strong-box. Of these ancient deeds five definitely concern Stanton's chantry; twenty-one deal with lands at Great Parndon from which chantry rents were drawn, though the chantry is nowhere mentioned; ten more are Harlow documents, of which at least two appear to be title-deeds of what afterwards became chantry lands.<sup>1</sup>

Of the first five deeds, one shows the purchase of the messuage and adjoining meadow, which is now known as 'The Chantry'; two relate to a rent from lands on Rye Hill; one relates to a rent out of the manor of Paris Hall; and another to a rent paid by the Prior of Latton for lands at Harlow.

Ten of the Great Parndon deeds deal with a messuage and 11½ acres of land, apparently Maunds Farm; the others form a series of enfeoffments to tenements and lands (unspecified) at Great Parndon.

Of the Harlow documents, one appears to be an early title-deed of a piece of chantry-land at 'Ashcroft,' near Harlow Tye, and the other, of a small enclosure to the north of the churchyard.

The text of two and abstracts of nine of these deeds will be found appended.

When the chantry was dissolved in 1547 a detailed rental was drawn up<sup>2</sup> and signed by the chaplain, to this effect:

A Tenement and 40 acres, with 12 acres called 'Watts,' in the tenure of William Newman	-	-	-	4 <i>l.</i>
Rent of a Tenement and 30 acres in Great Parndon, in the tenure of William Sharpe	-	-	-	26 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
A Tenement, Garden, and Yard, next the Churchyard, in the tenure of the chantry priest	-	-	-	10 <i>s.</i>
Rent from the Manor of Sewalls for 'Doddesley'	-	-	-	6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
Rent from the Manor of Paris for 'Frosshes'	-	-	-	20 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>

<sup>1</sup> This Harlow bundle is now deposited at the Essex Record Office, Chelmsford.

<sup>2</sup> P.R.O., Chantry Certificate Rolls, Essex, no. 30.



The Tenement of Thomas Benton at Harlow	-	-	4s.	8d.
Rent of a parcel of land in 'Bower Field,' in the tenure of Edward Campion	-	-	9s.	
Rent of a parcel of land called 'Downes,' in the tenure of William Perry	-	-		16d.
Rent of a Tenement, late Robert Swerder, now Robert Fordell, at Midd-borrowe Green in Harlow	-	-		3d.
Rent of a Tenement and Garden at Midd-borrowe Green, in the tenure of William Swerder	-	-		3d.
Rent out of certain lands pertaining to the Tenement of 'Shanks,' in the tenure of Andrew Finch	-	-		4d.
Rent of a parcel of land at Great Parndon called 'Mandies,' in the tenure of Agnes Howes	-	-	3s.	
Rent from certain lands in Parndon at Rye Hill, part of a Tenement in the tenure of William Adams	-	-	3s.	
William Newman—per annum	-	-		2d.
Edward Bugge, for a Tenement against the churchyard	-	-	1s.	

The first item is the present 'Chantry,' from which most of the land has been separated to form the Hillingdon estate (Harlow Deed, no. 1); the second may be identified with the unspecified tenement and lands of the second series of Great Parndon deeds (Harlow Deed, no. 9). The chantry-priest's house with garden and yard is indicated in the Harlow cartulary between the churchyard and Churchgate Street, where the new almshouses now stand. At the dissolution of the chantry it was granted with other chantry lands to Thomas Marsh, of London, and is described in the Patent Roll for 1549 as 'the Priest's chambre.'

'Doddesley' appears in the Tithe-award as 'Doseleys'; it lies just north-east of 'Shonks.'

The Paris Hall rent out of 'Frosshes' at North Weald—20s. and a pair of gilt spurs or 6d.—is recorded by Winstone,<sup>1</sup> and occurs in the De Banco rolls<sup>2</sup> in Deeds Enrolled, and in the Fines<sup>3</sup> (Harlow Deed, no. 5).

Thomas Benton's holding I have not identified. 'Quintons' in Magdalen Laver, adjoining 'Shonks,' was held at this period by a Benton; perhaps this is the rent from Harlow Tye mentioned in Walden's register.

'Bower Field' lay south of Mulberry Green (the present name for Midd-borrowe Green). Here the Harlow cartulary indicates land belonging to the chantry in the tenure of John Campion (Walden register).

<sup>1</sup> *Epping and Ongar Highway Trust* (1891), p. 271.

<sup>2</sup> De Banco Roll 215, m. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. ii, p. 170, no. 548.

'Downes' was a small field held by the chantry of the manor of Moor Hall; it lay along the road from Churchgate Street towards Hobb's Cross, the 'Water Lane' of old documents. Most of it is now included in the Chantry grounds.

The two tenements on Mulberry Green are probably now represented by Mulberry Green House and Hill House; they appear to stand on the piece of land adjoining 'Bourecrofts' (Walden register).

'Shanks,' later 'Shonks,' is now called 'Wintersbrook'; but the cottage opposite is still called Shonks. A John Shank appears in 1430, in a dispute between Abbot Curteys and his tenants, recorded in B.M., Add. MS. 14848. (The 6*d.* rent of Walden's register was derived from a messuage, somewhere in the neighbourhood of Shonks).

'Mandies' is 'Maunds Farm' in Great Parndon (Harlow Deeds, nos. 6, 7, and 8).

The Rye Hill rent of 3*s.* is dealt with in the chantry deeds (Harlow Deeds, nos. 2 and 3).

The tenement rented by Edward Bugge, of Moor Hall, appears to be on the site of the present Churchgate Infants' School, where a small farmstead once stood.

There is no mention in the list of High Laver, and no item representing exactly the rent paid by the Prior of Latton. The Priory itself was of course by this time dissolved. The nine acres at High Laver mentioned in Walden's register are no doubt included in Newman's holding of 40 acres.

The tenement adjoining the churchyard, for which Edward Bugge paid a shilling a year, seems to be that defined in Harlow Deed, no. 11. A portion of the scattered 40 acres which Newman rented lay near 'Ashcroft' and is probably the piece referred to in Harlow Deed, no. 10. For this land a quit-rent of a root of ginger was paid to the lord of the manor. In the chantry certificate the outgoing of the benefice are stated as 'rents paid to divers lords, total 10*s.* 11½*d.* and a raisin of ginger.'

A court roll of William Jowytt, clerk, Master of the Savoy, for his manor of Great Parndon (Jerounds and Taillefers), of the year 1534 (P.R.O.), notes that the tenant of 'the Chantry of Harloo' owes suit of court. The Patent Roll of 1549 records the grant to Thomas Marsh of the chantry-priest's house at Harlow, and lands in Great Parndon in the tenure of William Sharpe, out of which he has to pay Andrew Finch as of his manor of Great Parndon ('Catherines') 20*d.*, the possessor of the manor of 'Gerons,' 20*d.*,



Simon Adams and heirs, 1½*d.*,—Hanchett, gent., as of his manor of 'Canons,' 2*d.*

The later history of the chantry estate is adequately dealt with by Morant.

The south transept of Harlow church is traditionally associated with the Stanton chantry. Here the owners of the chantry after the dissolution had their pew and their burial-place. Very little of the medieval building has survived the disastrous fire of 1708 and the successive restorations, but such old work as remains is mostly to be found in the transepts. These appear to have been built towards the close of the thirteenth century, not very many years before the foundation of Stanton's chantry. In the south wall of the south transept are three shallow arched recesses, all that is left of the sedilia which accompanied the altar of St. Petronilla, but sufficient to indicate where that altar stood.

As to the first chantry house, this was probably the residence of the chantry priest in de Litlington's time. The small house that stood near the churchyard gate must have been a later gift to the chantry, and, when this became the priest's house, the original chantry house and lands were leased to tenants and provided the bulk of the chaplain's income. The later chaplains evidently kept a school; indeed, education in country places devolved entirely upon the occasional clergy—the chantry priests and gild chaplains. Presumably the school was kept at their house. When this was dissolved with the chantry there was no regular provision for elementary education until about two centuries and a half later, when the first Churchgate school was built on chantry land adjoining the site of the old chantry-chaplain's house.

#### CHAPLAINS OF THE CHANTRY OF ST. PETRONILLA AT HARLOW.<sup>1</sup>

John de Litlyngton, 1324. He was the first chaplain, and is named in the foundation-deed, quoted in Braybroke's register. His name appears on the Assize Roll for 1340, and he was still chaplain in 1353, when Thomas Hoberd purchased the manor of Moor Hall. A rental drawn up for Hoberd shows that de Litlyngton paid rent for the north part of his messuage (2½*d.*), for the garden opposite his gate (2*d.*), for a little croft called 'Wellecroft' (6*d.*), and for 3 acres of land in 'le Doune,' which Sir Richard de Harlow gave to Geoffrey, son of Richard at Mill (6*d.*). (B.M., Add. Ch. 55183.)

<sup>1</sup> From the London Diocesan Registers, except where otherwise stated.

John Pecham.

John Lord, 3 Nov., 1374, on resignation of J.P.

John Riseleye, or Rysle, 9 July, 1385. In the Year-book of Richard II for 1389, when William de Humberstone, rector of Harlow, sued the collector of his rents for defrauding him of over 14*l.*, John Riseleye, chaplain, is mentioned. John, chaplain of St. Petronilla's chantry, appears among the witnesses when the Abbot of St. Edmund's took formal possession of Harlow church after the appropriation in 1398.

Richard Basset, 6 March, 1407, on death of J. R.

Thomas Bodynhe, 20 Oct., 1412 (Library of D. and C. of St. Paul's, W.D. 13).

Robert Alwyn, 24 Jan., 1431 (Library of D. and C. of St. Paul's, W.D. 13).

John Aubre, 3 Aug., 1432 (Library of D. and C. of St. Paul's, W.D. 13).

Thomas Monmoth.

Richard Colton, 18 Sept., 1442, on death of T.M.

Richard Cutte, 11 Feb., 1444, on resignation of R.C.

John Nicholson, 12 Dec., 1447, on resignation of R.C.

William Cotyngworth, 24 July, 1450, on resignation of J.N. He seems also to have acted as vicar of Harlow.

William Maryce, or Mares, 3 July, 1454.

Richard Carnesworth, or Cranworth, 21 June, 1457, on resignation of W.M.

William Clerk, 30 April, 1460, on resignation of R.C.

Thomas Webbe, 16 March, 1463.

John Drington, 21 Jan., 1464, on resignation of T.W.

John Rothley, 17 March, 1466, on death of J.D. He was rector of Netteswell, 1469-72.

William Hiot, or Hyot, 11 Nov., 1469, on exchange with J.R.

Thomas Horder, or Herder, 13 Feb., 1470, on death of W.H. Vicar of Harlow from 1472 until his death, in 1493.

Ralph Smyth, 2 Jan., 1472, on resignation of T.H.

John Mawe, 22 Dec., 1475, on death of R.S.

John Swete, 1 Oct., 1478, on resignation of J.M. Rector of Little Baddow from 1480 until his death, in 1495.

Geoffrey Sumpner, 2 Aug., 1479, on resignation of J.S.

William Baron, 20 Dec., 1479, on resignation of G.S.

William May, M.A., 16 June, 1481, on resignation of W.B.

Robert Philipson, 5 Aug., 1481, on resignation of W.M.

Henry Barton, 11 Sept., 1499, on death of R.P.



William Robynson.

William Alger, 7 July, 1502, on resignation of W.R.

John Collet.

Roger Grome, 7 Nov., 1510, on exchange with J.C.

Edwin Whitstones, 8 June, 1513, on resignation of R.G. In 1520 he applied for leave of absence owing to the ruinous state of the chantry chapel, and licence of absence for one year was granted (Vicar General's Book for London, fo. 3).

James Marshall, in 1530 (Vicar General's Book, fo. 199). In 1533 Lord Morley wrote from Mark Hall to Ralph Morice, asking him to use his influence with the Archbishop of Canterbury to stay proceedings concerning the priest who occupies the chantry of 'Harloo.'

William Butler. The last chaplain. He is described thus in the chantry certificate: 'William Butler, clerk, of the age of 60 years and of good learning, having none other provision, and teacheth a school in the said town of Harlow, and of good conversation, is now incumbent thereof. The said town is a very great and populous town, having in it about the number of 400 houseling people.'

#### HARLOW CHANTRY DEEDS.

The Latin text of two of the deeds (nos. 1 and 4) is printed *in extenso*, brief abstracts in English being given of the remainder.

- (1) Sciant presentes et futuri quod Ego Robertus de Hastang' filius Humfridi de Hastang' dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi magistro Johanni de Stanton Rectori ecclesie de Herlawe unum mesuagium cum una pecia prati et cum omnibus suis pertinenciis Jacentem in villa de Herlawe inter le Water strate ex parte una Et terram dicti magistri Johannis et pratum David de Fletwyc' ex parte altera. Unde unum capud abuttat super Fulbregge ex parte occidentali Et aliud capud super viam que ducit ad ecclesiam de Herlawe ex parte boreali. Habendum et tenendum de me et heredibus meis vel meis assignatis predicto magistro Johanni heredibus et assignatis suis vel cuicumque vel quibuscunque dictum mesuagium cum predicta pecia prati et cum omnibus suis pertinenciis dare vendere vel assignare voluerint. Libere quiete bene in pace in feodo et hereditate imperpetuum. Reddendo inde annuatim mihi vel heredibus meis vel meis assignatis tres solidos per annum. Scilicet ad festum Sancti Michaelis octodecim denarios et ad Pascha octodecim denarios pro omnibus debitis serviciis exactionibus consuetudinibus curiarum sectis et omnibus aliis secularibus demandis. Et ego predictus Robertus heredes mei et mei assignati predicto magistro Johanni heredibus et assignatis suis predictum mesuagium cum predicta pecia prati et cum omnibus suis pertinenciis contra omnes gentes Warantizabimus acquietabimus et defendemus imperpetuum.

Pro hac antedicta donacione concessione et Warantia dedit mihi predictus magister Johannes quandam summam argenti pre manibus in gersumam. In cuius rei testimonium huic predicte carte sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus—Domino Ranulpho de Arderne milite, Johanne Huberd, Willelmo de Walda, Ricardo de Mora, Ricardo Grace, Edmundo clerico, Hugone clerico, et multis aliis. Datum apud Herlawe die Sabbati in vigilia Sancte Trinitatis, Anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Henrici vicesimo nono. [27 May, 1301.]

Endorsed : Carta de golfres med.

The Chantre Crofte w<sup>ch</sup> Woode holdeth.

Deede of Guift to John a Stanton Rector of Harlow.

- (2) Grant by John Gerounde to William de Massebery, of Magdalen Laver, and Joan, his wife, of an annual rent of three shillings, which Stephen de Parys pays for 16 acres of land lying together in a field called 'Wedhey,' between the land of William Trappe and the wood of Parndon, and abutting upon the highway to Epping and upon Fern Hill; witnesses, William de Parys, James de Welde, Taillifer de Winton, John de Welde, Thomas Auffre. 9 Nov., 1309.
- (3) Grant by William de Massebery to Master John de Stanton, clerk, of this same annual rent of three shillings; witnesses, Thomas de Caun, Gilbert ate Chambre, Geoffrey Maulle, James de Welde, John de Welde, John Campyon. 9 April, 1324.
- (4) Pateat universis per presentes quod Ego Willelmus de Massebery assignavi Priorem de Lactone et eiusdem loci Conventum ad solvendum annuatim Johanni de Stanton Rectori ecclesie de Herl' heredibus et assignatis suis quatuor solidos et unum denarium annui redditus quos annuatim mihi solvere consueverunt. Habendum et tenendum predicto magistro Johanni heredibus et assignatis suis predictum Redditum quatuor solidorum et unius denarii cum omnibus suis pertinenciis prout in carta feoffamenti predicto magistro Johanni per me confecta plenius continetur. In cuius rei testimonium has litteras sigillo meo signatas sibi feci patenter. Datum apud Herlawe ultimo die Junii, Anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi sextodecimo. [30 June, 1323.]  
Endorsed : De Willelmo de Massebery.
- (5) Grant by John Froch, citizen and fishmonger of London, to Master John de Stanton, rector of Harlow, of twenty shillings annual rent and a pair of gilt spurs, or sixpence, to be received from William, son of Roger de Parys, out of lands at North Weald; witnesses, Thomas de Caune, John Huberd, James de Welde, John Campioun, William son of James de Welde, William Campioun. 24 June, 1324.
- (6) Grant by Adam de la Mare, of Little Parndon, to John ate strate de Passefeld and Maude, his wife, of a croft at Great Parndon called 'Hydescroft,' abutting on the way which leads from the gate of Ralph Passemer to the wood of Parndon; witnesses, Walter de Gyrunde, Taylifer de Winton, John le Flemeng, John Alfild, John de Westwode, Walter de Farnham, Hugh son of John Clerk. N.D.



- (7) Grant by Walter Gerund and Agnes, his wife, to John ate strate de Passefeld of eight acres of land in Great Parndon, lying in two crofts adjoining the land of Walter Francis of Netteswell; witnesses, Sir John de la Mare, kt., Robert de la Lee, John Huberd, William de Walda, Taylifer de Winton, John de Ecclesia, John de la Dune, Roger Levenoth, Adam de la Mare, Ralph Passemer, Richard Clerk. N.D.
  - (8) Grant by John ate strate de Passefelde to Adam le Herde and Custance, his wife, of a messuage and  $11\frac{1}{2}$  acres and a way to them, in Great Parndon; witnesses, John Gerunde, Taylifer de Winton, Stephen de Paris, John Alfeld, William son of the clerk, John de Westwode, John de la Stokk. Given in the second year of Edward II, 1308/9.
  - (9) Grant by William Reynald of Great Parndon and Amice, his wife, to John Gardener of Great Parndon, Thomas Swan, John Esgore, William Munden, and John Reynald, of all his lands and tenements in Great Parndon; witnesses, William Passemere, John Dawe, John Styward, John Pilton, William Brokeys. 14 April, 1391.
  - (10) Grant by Peter Bernard of Harlow to John, son of William Sweyn, of an acre of his land between 'Hasecroft' and the way which leads to the house of Richard de Herlawe; witnesses, William de Mora, Roger Frankelyn, Thomas Wheeler, William Sweyn, Geoffrey de Molendino, Edmund Burre, Edward Wade, William Wheeler. N.D.
  - (11) Grant by Thomas Hayward to John Carpenter, both of Harlow, of a messuage lying between the churchyard of Harlow and 'Parson's lane'; witnesses, William Aylmer, Walter Campion, William Lord, Richard Wayte, John Smyth. July, 1367.
-

# WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES

## VIII.

### Post-Reformation Inscriptions: the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments, and Sentences of Scripture.

By THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

FOURTEEN years have now elapsed since reference was made in a previous contribution<sup>1</sup> to the new order of church decoration which was brought in by the religious upheaval of the sixteenth century; the present paper is the outcome of a hope then expressed that this interesting if unlovely phase in the historical development of ecclesiastical wall-painting might receive detailed treatment on some future occasion.

The fanaticism against Christian art, which marked the short and unhappy reign of Edward VI, was responsible for the wanton obliteration of the pictorial paintings on the walls of our churches. The Royal Injunctions of 1547 ordered:

That they shall take away, utterly extinct and destroy all shrines, covering of shrines, all tables, candlesticks, trindles or rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition: so that there remain no memory of the same in walls, glass-windows, or elsewhere within their churches or houses.<sup>2</sup>

There is abundant evidence to show that in many cases this order was promptly carried out. Fortunately, the paintings, instead of being entirely destroyed, were usually covered with a coat of limewash, and disbursements for 'whyte lymyng of the church' frequently occur in wardens' accounts and church inventories of the period. The use of limewash, however, was traditional, and similar entries are met with in pre-Reformation accounts.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xx (n.s.), p. 243.

<sup>2</sup> A. Sparrow, *Collection of Articles* (1684), p. 10; E. Cardwell, *Documentary Annals*, vol. i (1844), p. 17; Frere and Kennedy, *Visitation Articles and Injunctions*, vol. ii (1910), p. 126. This injunction is also repeated in the Royal Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth, 1559; see Frere, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, p. 16.



When wall-paintings were renewed or fresh schemes of decoration undertaken, it was the medieval practice to limewash over the old designs so as to form a ground for the new work, thus three or four, or even more, series of pictures, the subjects being often totally distinct, are frequently found painted one over the other. This custom led to a new development. To eyes accustomed to colour, a wide expanse of white wall would have appeared cold and bare; moreover, the critical change then taking place in the religious life of the country aimed at bringing the services of the Church more strictly to the test of Scripture, so it is not surprising that it became the fashion to paint texts on the newly whitened walls—indeed it was the natural outcome of the Edwardine policy. These inscriptions, however, could have had but a limited influence in an age that was still largely illiterate, and to the average worshipper, whose chief source of instruction hitherto had been the appeal to the eye, they must have seemed poor substitutes for the pictorial subjects previously in vogue.<sup>1</sup>

Although there is no mention of painting sentences of scripture on church walls in the injunctions of 1547, and no official order of that date enjoining the practice is forthcoming, it is clear that the usage was first introduced at this period. A passage from the record of an incident that took place at the very beginning of Edward's reign may be cited as evidence :

But now they that were weary of the popish superstitions observing that Archbishop Cranmer had so great a share of the young King's affection, and that the Protector and he were in the same interests, began to call for a further reformation of religion; and some were so full of zeal for it, that they would not wait on the slow motions of the state. So the curate and churchwardens of St. Martin's, in Ironmonger-lane, in London, took down the images and pictures of the saints, and the crucifix out of their church, and painted many texts of Scripture on the walls; some of them 'according to a perverse translation,' as the complaint has it; and in the place where the crucifix was, they set up the King's arms with some texts of Scripture about it: upon this the Bishop and Lord Mayor of London complained to the council. And the curate and churchwardens, being cited to appear [on 10 February, 1546-7], answered for themselves . . . . In conclusion, they said what they had done was with a good intention, and if they had in anything done amiss, they asked pardon, and submitted themselves.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pictorial representations, however, were not entirely abandoned, and a number of scriptural and allegorical subjects of post-Reformation date have come to light on the walls of our churches, including Moses and Aaron, King David, the twelve Patriarchs, the twelve Apostles, Time and Death, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Burnet, *History of the Reformation*, ed. by E. Nares, vol. ii (n.d.), pp. 13-14. See also *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. by J. R. Dasent, vol. ii (1890), pp. 25-27.

An item in the will of William Warner, citizen and ironmonger of London, dated 29 Sept., 1548 (*P.C.C., Populwell F 15*) is of special interest in this connection. The testator obviously clung to the old form of worship, for, following the pre-Reformation custom, he bequeathed his soul to Almighty God, 'and to the glorious Virgin Our Lady St. Mary and all the Holy Company of Heaven'; that he had been influenced by Protestant views, however, is shown by the fact that he left the sum of 3*l.* 'towards the trimming and painting of St. Sepulchre's Church [Holborn] in setting out of scriptures of God's Holy Word.'<sup>1</sup>

The Edwardine Inventories for Essex also disclose that in several instances part of the money received by the churchwardens for embezzled goods was expended on 'wrytyng certayne scryptures' on the church walls. The following entries occur in the return of 1548:

CHELMSFORD.—[Total receipts amounted to 2*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*] whiche money they haue with more spente in wassing the churche with lyme and wrytyng of scripture abowte the churche with taking downe of ymagis.<sup>2</sup>

COLCHESTER, St. Mary.—Payed for whyte lymyng of the Churche and Ile with scryptures, ii*ij**l.*<sup>3</sup>

Similar entries are met with in the inventories of 1552, and it is evident that in certain cases, probably in most, the work had been executed some time before the documents had been drawn up:

BARLING.—Layd oute the forthe yere of the Rayne of Kyng Edward the vj . . . for wrytting of the churche, xv*js.*<sup>4</sup>

DOVERCOURT.—Payed for tylyng, glasyng, whityng & wrytyng of the churche, vi*ij**l.*<sup>5</sup>

ILFORD, LITTLE.—To a painter for paintinge of the King's armes w<sup>t</sup> other scryptures, the som of xv*d.* [?] . . . To a workman for whitt limyng of the church, i*js.*<sup>6</sup>

LATCHINGDON.—Layd out . . . for the wrytyng of our chirche, w<sup>t</sup> other charges to ye same, iii*ij**l.* v*js.* viii*d.*<sup>7</sup>

LEIGH.—[Laid owt] sens the fyrst yere of the reygne of o<sup>r</sup> sou'eyn lorde Kyng Edward ye Vlth . . . for whytyng of o<sup>r</sup> churche and wrytyng of ye same, ii*ij**l.* v*js.* viii*d.*<sup>8</sup>

MALDON, St. Mary.—[Paide] for pargeting and whiteing of the Church . . . , li*js.* iii*ij**d.* . . . Itm p<sup>d</sup> to the paynters for paynting of the church walls, ii*ij**l.* v*js.* viii*d.*<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. London and Middlesex Arch. Soc.*, N.S., vol. viii, pt. ii (1940), p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiii (N.S.), p. 161.

<sup>6</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (N.S.), p. 240.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 165.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v (O.S.), p. 225.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv (O.S.), p. 217.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv (O.S.), p. 230.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii (N.S.), p. 58.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v (O.S.), p. 222.



PAGLESHAM.—Leyde out . . . in the ij and iij yere of [the Kyng's] most gracious Raygne . . . for v seme of lyme to whyte the churche w<sup>th</sup>all, xiijs. . . . for one Castelyng of Rayleth for payntyng the Kyng's Armes and Wrytting of the Schripturs yn the churche, liijs. iiij*d*.<sup>1</sup>

RAINHAM.—For the repa'cions of the churche y<sup>t</sup> is to say whytyng & [illegible] . . . , xviijs. xd. . . . for makyng wrytyng certayne scryptures in y<sup>e</sup> church by y<sup>e</sup> co'sente of y<sup>e</sup> p'ishe, lvjs. viij*d*.<sup>2</sup>

TEY, GREAT.—John Moth<sup>m</sup> for ye painetyng of ye churche, xs. iiij*d*.<sup>3</sup>

WAKERING, GREAT.—Layed out by John Oterhen, churchwarden, for whytyng, paynteing & wrytting of ye walls of ye said churche, iiij*li*. ijs.<sup>4</sup>

WAKERING, LITTLE.—Dyd laye out ye some of iiij*li*. vjs. viij*d*. for ye payntyng, whythyng & wrytting on ye said church walls.<sup>5</sup>

WARLEY, GREAT.—Payed to Turno<sup>r</sup> of Billeryca for makyng of the scripture of the Rode lofte and the church, xxvs. . . . To Gray for patchyng of the churche and whyte lymyng, for viij dayes and half, eu'y day viij*d*.<sup>6</sup>

WIDDINGTON.—Solde olde alter clothes and clothes that covered Images for xjs. Which xjs. was paid to Boyton, of Walden, for writinge in the Churche.<sup>7</sup>

It is not until 15 August, 1552, a few months before the Second Prayer Book came into use, that we find a definite order—and one extremely limited in scope—relating to painted texts. It occurs in Archbishop Holgate's Injunctions for York Minster:

22. *Also*, we will and command that the monuments and tabernacles where images did stand and namely over the place called the High Altar to be taken down with most convenient speed, and the said place so to be ordered that the same may be painted with sentences of Holy Scripture.<sup>8</sup>

On Mary's accession, in 1553, Parliament repealed all the ecclesiastical legislation of Edward's reign, and everything that had been introduced since 1547 was swept away, including 'the Scriptures and Writings painted upon the Church-Walls', which were considered particularly objectionable. The bitter feeling they engendered in certain quarters is shown in the following mandate, issued by Edmund Bonner, Bishop of London:

Edmund, by God's permission bishop of London—to all and every parsons, vicars, clerks, and lettered, within the parish of Hadham, or within the precinct of our diocese of London, wheresoever being—sendeth greeting, grace, and benediction.

Because some children of iniquity, given up to carnal desires and novelties, have by many ways enterprised to banish the ancient manner and order of the church, and to bring in and establish sects and heresies; taking from

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iv (o.s.), pp. 231-2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii (n.s.), p. 173.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii (n.s.), p. 57.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v (o.s.), p. 133.

<sup>5</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. v (o.s.) p. 132.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii (n.s.), p. 180.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xi (n.s.), p. 207.

<sup>8</sup> Frere and Kennedy, *Visit. Art.*, vol. ii, p. 320.

thence the picture of Christ, and many things besides . . . ; placing in the room thereof such things, as in such a place it behoved them not to do; and also have procured, as a stay to their heresies (as they thought), certain Scriptures wrongly applied to be painted upon the church-walls . . . Wherefore we, being moved with a christian zeal . . . do straitly charge and command you, that . . . with all speed convenient, you do warn, or cause to be warned, first, second, and third time, and peremptorily, all and singular churchwardens and parishioners whosoever, within our aforesaid diocese of London (wheresoever any such Scriptures or paintings have been attempted), that they abolish and extinguish such manner of Scriptures, so that by no means they be either read or seen . . . And if, after the said monition, the said churchwardens and parishioners shall be found remiss and negligent, or culpable, then you, jointly and severally, shall see the foresaid Scriptures to be razed, abolished, and extinguished forthwith . . .

Dated in the Bishop's Palace at London, the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the month of October, in the year of our Lord 1554, and of our translation the 16<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Pertinent entries regarding the carrying out of the above order are met with in churchwardens' accounts, for example, those of Great Hallingbury record that in 1555 the sum of 6*d.* was paid 'to y<sup>e</sup> clarke for putting owte the scriptures'.

But the Roman reaction was soon to end. With the accession of Elizabeth, in 1558, there was an immediate reversion to the principles of the Reformation, and the ban on painted texts was lifted. The Queen, in a letter to the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical, dated 22 January, 1560-1, complained of the neglected condition of many of the churches, and ordered that:

the tables of the commandments may be comlye set or hung up in the east end of the chauncell, to be not only read for edification, but also to give some comlye ornament and demonstration that the same is a place of religion and prayer.<sup>2</sup>

In 1571 'A Booke of certaine Canons', or 'Book of Discipline' as it is called by Archbishop Parker, was published both in Latin and English. Although these Canons never received the royal assent, and therefore possessed no legal validity, the Queen had evidently seen them, and they appear to have been regarded as authoritative and acted upon accordingly. They ordered, to quote from the English version:

that the walles of the churches be new whited, and decked with chosen sentences of the holy Scripture, that by the readyng and warnyng therof, the people may be moued to godlynes.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Acts and Monuments of John Foxe*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed., revised by Josiah Pratt, vol. vi, pp. 565-6; D. Wilkins, *Concilia*, vol. iv (1738), p. 108; Cardwell, *Doc. Ann.*, vol. i, pp. 168-70.

<sup>2</sup> Cardwell, *Doc. Ann.*, vol. i, p. 296.

<sup>3</sup> *The Canons of 1571 in English and Latin* (Ch. Hist. Soc., No. XL, 1899), pp. 64, 66.



These regulations were subsequently confirmed by Canon 82 of 1603, which enjoins:

that the Ten Commandments be set up on the East end of every Church and Chapel, where the People may best see and read the same, and other chosen Sentences written upon the Walls of the said Churches and Chapels in Places convenient.

As might have been expected, many parishes were slow in carrying out the order and, to counteract laxity in this and other matters, Archbishop Bancroft, in 1605, issued articles of enquiry, which include Canon 82 in question form.<sup>1</sup> A similar article is also among those put forth by Archbishop Abbot in 1613.<sup>2</sup>

In the following year (1614) the Archbishop granted a license to John Serjent of Hytchen, in the county of Hertford, Paynter stayner, to survey and paynte in all the Churches and Chappells within this Realme of England (w<sup>h</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> province) the Kinges ma<sup>ties</sup> armes in due forme, w<sup>th</sup> helme, crest, mantell, and supporters, as they oughte to be . . . And to wright in fayre text letters the tenn commandments, the beliefe, and the Lord's prayer, w<sup>th</sup> some other fruitefull and profitable sentences of holly scripture.<sup>3</sup>

During the reign of Charles I, Archbishop Abbot granted a further license, dated 24 Oct., 1631, to Thomas Hanbage, 'paynter stayner', from which the following extracts are taken:

Whereas there ought to be had an especiall care that all churches and chapells within this Kingdome of England be beautified and adorned with Godly sentences and more especially with his Majesties Armes and the Tenne Commandments, yett in some places the same is altogether neglected, and in other places suffered to be defaced. We, therefore, as much as is in us, duely weighing the premisses, and having a care for the redresse thereof, doe hereby give you the sayd Thomas Hanbage, leave, license, and authority to go and take a review of the ruines of the parish Churches within my diocese of Canterbury, and in and through all the particular jurisdictions of us and of our cathedrall and Metropolitan Church of Canterbury, and after a view so had to shew yourself ready and willing to paynte his Majesties Armes with the Tenne Commandments and other holy sentences upon some eminent places within the Chauncells or Bodyes of the sayd churches, where now they are wantinge, and where those Armes be defaced, in colours or otherwise, that for the better adorninge of the said Churches the same be beautified

<sup>1</sup> Cardwell *Doc. Ann.*, vol. ii, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> 'i . . . and are the Ten Commaundements set upon the East-end of your church or chappell where the people may best see and reade them, and other sentences of holy Scripture, written on the wallles likewise for that purpose?'—*Articles to be inquired of in the first . . . Visitation of . . . George . . . Archbishop of Canterbury*, 1613 (no pagination).

<sup>3</sup> Lambeth Palace, Cart. ii, No. 13; quoted by M. H. Bloxam, *Gothic Eccl. Architecture*, vol. iii (1882), p. 115.

with Helmet, Crest, and Mantle, as in most Churches of England the same are now adorned.<sup>1</sup>

From this point we may now turn to notice in detail how far the above regulations were complied with in Essex. The special stress laid upon the setting up of the Commandments is reflected in late sixteenth- and early seventeenth-century records. That they were frequently painted on boards or tables and not directly on the wall is evident; but both forms are closely related, and as many of the entries are so brief that it is not always possible to distinguish between them, no attempt has been made to do this in the extracts given below.

The following references are from churchwardens' accounts :

## CHELMSFORD.

1560-2.	For a paper of the comandementes and a Kalender	xvjd.
	To Reset that browght it	jd.
	To William Wethers for a deske, and for makyng a borde for the comandmentes	xvjd.
1579.	For a tabell for the x commandments, with a . . . frame	ijs. vjd.
	To David Parker for plastering of the same, and for a hooke to hang it upon	iijd.
1584.	For y <sup>e</sup> iron worke and nayles to hang y <sup>e</sup> table of y <sup>e</sup> commandments of God over y <sup>e</sup> Chaunsell doore	iiijd.
1624.	To Palmer for mending the ten commandments	xiiijs.

## WIVENHÖE.

1561-2.	For the table of the Comaundements, and for the new Calender	ijs. iiijd.
---------	---	-------------

## SAFFRON WALDEN.

1638.	[M <sup>r</sup> John Thurgood, Treasurer] for 6 yards of canvice to write the ten Com'andments on	6s.
	For souing the aforesaid canvis together fitt to work	2d.
	To William Coulson for a frame for the ten Com'- andments to be wrought in	7s. 6d.
	To Rob <sup>t</sup> Fleming for half-inch bord to nail behind the Commandments	1s. 5d.
	To him and his son for setting up the 10 Com'an <sup>ds</sup>	1s. 5d.
	For the gold and cullers and oyle and nails, and for work of the said ten Com'and <sup>ts</sup>	2l. 10s.
1640.	For a wing to brush the pulpit & the ten Com- mandments	½d.
1662.	Rush for 16 <sup>lb</sup> of iron rods for the houlden up of the Commandments	6s. 8d.
	12 holdfasts 4s., 4 staples 8d.	4s. 8d.

<sup>1</sup> Abp. Abbot's Register fo. 119; cited in full by Cox and Harvey, *English Church Furniture* (1908), p. 353.



Christopher Ranken for Drawing the Tenne Com- mandments and the Belevffe and the Lord's Prayer; and for deal bord	-	10l.	18s.
For gilden the skrowles of the King's Armes	-	1l.	
For fine canvas for the frames	-	1l.	2s. 2d.
George Garmer for helpine maken the frames of the Com'andments and Lord's Prayer, & the Crawles (? scrolls), 6 days & halff	-		10s. 10d

A good deal of information can be gleaned from the archdeaconry records.<sup>1</sup> Of seventeen cognate entries that occur in the Minute Books of the Essex Archdeaconry between the years 1571 and 1637, sixteen refer to tables of the Commandments, which in the majority of cases were lacking. In 1572 the churchwardens of Vange were asked 'whether the table for the ten commandments be decently made';<sup>2</sup> in 1586 it was reported that Corringham 'hath not a convenient table w<sup>th</sup> the X com'andments';<sup>3</sup> in 1625 John Bronde was presented 'for taking down part of the Com-mandments and the King's Arms', at Chigwell, 'without the knowledge of the churchwardens';<sup>4</sup> and in 1637 Thos. Potter was admonished 'for refusing to pay all the land rate which we imposed upon them towards the repair of the church of Chigwell, the setting up of the Ten Com'andments, the setting up of the King's & Prince's Arms, together with other decent ornaments and adorning of the church. Wch rates for him and his mother, 13s. 4d. for 4 rates'.<sup>5</sup> An entry of particular interest, dated 1608, refers to Aveley, where, it is stated, 'there is not written divers sentences of Holy Scripture upon the walls of the chancell, according as all the

<sup>1</sup> A valuable series of extracts from the Minute Books of the Courts of the Archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester, largely based on the manuscript collections of Dr. Andrew Clark and Mr. R. H. Browne, was compiled by the late Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A. Many of the Visitation records of the two archdeaconries (those for Essex, 1683-1686, and Colchester, 1683, have been printed in these *Transactions*, vols. xix-xxiii) were also copied by Mr. Pressey, whose typescripts, of which I have made full use, are now preserved in the Society's Library. My grateful acknowledgments are due to the memory of a friend, who has so often in the past placed his unique knowledge of these documents at my disposal.

The Visitation records relating to parishes in the deaneries of Dunmow, Harlow, and Hedingham, which, until 1845, formed part of the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, have hitherto escaped the attention of Essex students. Mr. Pressey was under the impression that they were preserved in the London Diocesan Registry and were not therefore easily accessible. Many of these records, however, proved to be in the custody of the Archidiaconal Registrar at Chelmsford, and in 1939 were transferred to the Essex Record Office (see p. 186). The County Archivist kindly informed me that the only detailed parochial records among them are those for the Dunmow Deanery, 1676 and 1687, and the Hedingham Deanery, 1678 and 1697. Unfortunately, it has not been possible to consult them, as they have not yet been returned from Wales, where they were sent for safety during the war.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. Act., vol. xciv, fo. 99.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. lvi, fo. 206.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. xix, fo. 29.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. xxiv, fo. 151.

rest of the churches. They are to be written according to the direction of the Minister'.<sup>1</sup>

From the Minute Books of the Colchester Archdeaconry we learn that in 1587 the wardens of Tollesbury were ordered 'to provide the ten commandments';<sup>2</sup> apparently they neglected to do so, for in 1602 it was reported 'there wanteth the table of the tenn Commandments'.<sup>3</sup> The same deficiency was also noted at Pattiswick (1587),<sup>4</sup> West Bergholt,<sup>5</sup> Wormingford,<sup>6</sup> and Boxted<sup>7</sup> (1589), and Tolleshunt d'Arcy (1602).<sup>8</sup> In 1589 it is recorded of Messing that 'they have a table of the commandments';<sup>9</sup> in 1593 the wardens of Layer Breton were admonished 'for their negligence in not presenting the want of . . . the X Commandm'ts';<sup>10</sup> and in the same year enquiry was made of the wardens of Beaumont, as to 'whether they have the table of the tenn com'andements'.<sup>11</sup>

More detailed information is furnished by the Visitation Books. These show that as late as 1685 the Puritan arrangement of the chancel had, in a number of cases, yet to be altered in favour of the traditional and more seemly usage; but in many churches the communion table had been set altarwise shortly after the Restoration, and from this period it gradually became customary to place panels painted with the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, at the east end of the chancel. The practice has not entirely died out, though many late and indifferent examples have happily disappeared in recent years. Inscribed panels of the type prevalent during the past two centuries, whether of wood or stone, invariably produce a cold and gloomy effect when flanking the east window or treated as a reredos, nor is there the same need for them in these days of cheap printing.

The following references are taken from records of four Visitations held in the Essex Archdeaconry in the years 1683 to 1686 inclusive :

1683.

LAMBOURNE.—The Com'andments and believe to be made anew.

The King's arms were to be set up at Little Laver and Walthamstow.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lib. Act., vol. lxxxiv, fo. 46.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. lxxix, fo. 237.

<sup>9</sup> Vol. lxxix, fo. 307.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. lxxviii, fo. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid., fo. 254.

<sup>10</sup> Vol. ii, fo. 118.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. xliii, fo. 2α.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid., fo. 291.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid., fo. 291.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. lxxviii, fo. 57.

<sup>8</sup> Vol. xliii, fo. 6.

<sup>12</sup> References to the Royal Arms are included since they were so frequently associated with the Commandments, etc. For information about certain Essex examples, see C. F. D. Sperling, 'The Custom of setting up Royal Arms in Churches', *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. vi (n.s.), pp. 22-7, and 'The Royal Arms in Essex Churches', by the present writer, *ibid.*, vol. xxi (n.s.), pp. 120-4. H. Munro Cautley, *Royal Arms and Commandments in our Churches* (1934), gives a detailed and more general treatment of the subject.



1684.

ASHELDHAM.—The King's Arms to be sett up in y<sup>e</sup> Church, and y<sup>e</sup> Ten Com'andments.

ASHINGDON.—The Com'andments at y<sup>e</sup> east end of y<sup>e</sup> Church to be made perfect to be read . . . The King's Armes to be made good and placed ag'st y<sup>e</sup> wall.

COLD NORTON.—The King's Arms and y<sup>e</sup> Commandments to be sett up between y<sup>e</sup> Church and Chancell.

HADLEIGH.—The Creed, y<sup>e</sup> Lord's prayer and Ten Com'andments to be sett up in their proper places.

HAWKWELL.—The Com'andments to be renewed.

LEIGH.—The ten Com'andments are to be made anew, for they are quite out.

PAGLESHAM.—The King's Armes, y<sup>e</sup> Com'andments and sentences to be renewed and all adorned and whited.

ROCHFORD.—The King's Armes and y<sup>e</sup> 10 Com'andments to be put up new.

STAMBRIDGE, GREAT.—Walls of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be whited . . . The two tables of y<sup>e</sup> Com'andments to be placed on each side of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell East Window, and y<sup>e</sup> King's Armes to be sett up higher, even with y<sup>e</sup> beam y<sup>e</sup> parts y<sup>e</sup> Chancell and y<sup>e</sup> Church.

STAMBRIDGE, LITTLE.—King's Armes to be renewed . . . The Com'andments to be renewed.

The King's Arms were to be 'bewtified' at Althorne, and renewed at South Fambridge and Mundon.

1685.

BOWERS GIFFORD.—The King's Armes wants to be done over anew.

BURSTEAD, GREAT.—That the Beliefe, the Lord's prayer, and the 10 Comandm<sup>ts</sup> be put up in y<sup>e</sup> Church.

CORRINGHAM.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> and the Creed must be done over.

DODDINGHURST.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be plac't at each side of y<sup>e</sup> East window in the Chancell, and the Sentences of Scripture to be renewed where they are decay'd.

DOWNHAM.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> must be removed, and sett up on each side of the East window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell, one Table on one side, and y<sup>e</sup> other upon t'other.

FOBBING.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> and Sentences of Scripture to be renewed.

HORNDON, EAST.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> must be renew'd.

HORNDON, WEST.—That the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> be sett up on each side of the East window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell, and the Church and Chancell must be new whited.

HUTTON.—That the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> be put at each side of the East window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell and washt out in y<sup>e</sup> old place where they now stand.

INGRAVE.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be plac't at each side of the East window in the Chancell.

LAINDON.—That the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> be sett up in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell on each side of y<sup>e</sup> East window.

RAMSDEN BELLHOUSE.—The King's Armes must be done over anew in y<sup>e</sup> Church & y<sup>e</sup> Comandm<sup>ts</sup>.

THURROCK, LITTLE.—There wants the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be new done over.

TILBURY, WEST.—The Church wants to be . . . new whited, and the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be sett up new.

VANGE.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> and Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd upon y<sup>e</sup> walls in y<sup>e</sup> Church. That the King's Armes be p'vided and sett up in the Church.

WENNINGTON.—The Comandments to be new done over.

WICKFORD.—The Comandments must be put up in two tables, plac't of each side of the East window in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell.

1686.

BADDOW, LITTLE.—The Church and Chancell to be new whited, and the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> and Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd.

BLACKMORE.—The Church to be new whited, and y<sup>e</sup> Comandm<sup>ts</sup> and Sentences of Scripture to be renewed . . . That the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> be made into two Tables and plac't over y<sup>e</sup> Comunion Table.

BUTTSBURY.—The Chancell to be new whited, and particularly y<sup>e</sup> particon behind the King's Armes.

CHIGNALL ST. JAMES.—The Church wants new whiting, and the King's Armes to be made anew and sett over the Comandm<sup>ts</sup>.

DANBURY.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> standing over the Comunion Table is rent and crackt; that it be renew'd and made handsome.

HANNINGFIELD, EAST.—The King's Armes to be new painted, and the Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd in Church and Chancell.

HANNINGFIELD, WEST.—The Church and Chancell to be new whited, and the Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd.

INGATESTONE.—The Comandments to be renew'd . . . The Chancell to be . . . new whited; the Comunion Table to be plac't under the East window and the Sentences of Scripture over it to be renew'd . . . The Body of y<sup>e</sup> Church wants whiteing and painting, and the Sentences of Scripture to be renew'd.

LEIGHS, LITTLE.—The Church and Chancell to be new whited. The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be renew'd in y<sup>e</sup> Chancell, and the Sentences of Scripture in y<sup>e</sup> Church to be renew'd.

RETTENDON.—The Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be renew'd, and the Sentences of Scripture both in Church and Chancell to be renew'd . . . The Church and Chancell to be new whited.

STOCK.—The Chancell wants new whiteing, and to be new painted where it was before.



WALTHAM, LITTLE.—The Alter peice handsomly furnisht with the figures of Moses and Aaron, with the Beliefe, the Lord's Prayer, and the ten Commandm<sup>ts</sup>, done by Capt. Hugh Everard.<sup>1</sup>

WOODHAM FERRERS.—The Comandments to be sett up on each side the East window in the Chancell . . . The King's Armes to be new painted and sett up on y<sup>e</sup> partition betweene the Church and Chancell.

The King's arms were to be renew'd at Chignall Smealy and Great Leighs.

The Visitation Books of the Colchester Archdeaconry supplement those of Essex, for while pertinent entries for the period 1683-6 are few, they contain a number that refer to the years 1633 and 1705-8. It will be noticed, however, that in 1633 no specific mention is made, strangely enough, of the Commandments, whereas in the early eighteenth century 'sentences of scripture' disappear, and the entries deal exclusively with the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Commandments, and the Royal Arms:

1633.

ARKESDEN.—The sentences of scripture in the Chancell are defaced.

BIRCHANGER.—The Church and [Chancell] want . . . whiting w<sup>thin</sup> . . . the sentences of scripture written upon the walls of the Church are defaced.

BROMLEY, LITTLE.—There wants sentences of scripture upon the walls.

CLAVERING.—There is nothing wanting save the whiteing and paynting of the Church and Chancell.

HENHAM.—The sentences of scripture on the walls of the Church are defaced . . . the Chancell wants whiting, and the sentences of scripture on the walls are defaced.

OAKLEY, LITTLE.—The Church wants whiting within . . . and the sentences of scripture are defaced.

QUENDON.—There wants sentences of scripture upon the walls of the Church . . . The sentences of scripture written upon the walls [of the Chancell] are defaced.

---

<sup>1</sup> The custom of placing representations of Moses and Aaron on either side of tables of the Commandments was introduced during the first half of the seventeenth century. Painted figures of these two worthies, cut out in wood, and reminiscent of the picture-board dummies in vogue in the eighteenth century, exist at Brightlingsea (illustr. by Dickin, *Hist. of B.* (1939), pl. p. 64). Other examples remain at Gestingthorpe (on canvas), Mountnessing (reredos), and Purleigh (signed 'T. [or I.] Fairchild pinxit 1756'). When Chelmsford church was restored after the disastrous collapse of the nave in 1800, it was found impossible to repair the figures of Moses and Aaron forming part of the altarpiece. In consequence, Mr. S. W. Summers was directed to prepare a new painting (which survives and now hangs in the Boys' School) to be placed in the centre of the altar, and to rewrite the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and the Ten Commandments, at a cost not exceeding 18 guineas (*Essex Review*, vol. xl (1931), p. 104). In the churchwardens' accounts of Stifford, under date 1714, is the entry: 'Paid Mr. Simis for altarpiece, £12: 18s'. This refers to the reredos, with Decalogue flanked by paintings of Moses and Aaron, which was removed at the restoration of the church in 1861-3 (Palin, *Stifford* (1871), p. 67).

WICKEN BONHUNT.—The Chancell wants . . . sentences of scripture upon the walls.

WIDDINGTON.—The sentences of scripture are defaced on the Church walls.

At Elmdon, the King's arms were to be 'set up' between the church and chancel; their 'want', in the same position, is recorded at Little Chishall; they were also ordered to be set up at Mount Bures.

1683.

MANNINGTREE.—The Seates at East end . . . to be pulled downe and y<sup>o</sup> Communion table to be sett in y<sup>o</sup> East end as in other Churches; under y<sup>o</sup> Commandments.

1684-5.

The King's arms were to be set up at Boxted ('to be new done'), Rivenhall, and Little Totham ('in the Church or Chancell').

1686.

BERDEN.—The Commandments & King's armes to be new set up.

CHISHALL, LITTLE.—The L<sup>ds</sup> Prayer, Creed, & Commandments, and King's Armes, to be put up in some convenient place in y<sup>o</sup> Church.

SAMPFORD, GREAT.—The King's Armes, the Lord's prayer, Creed, & Commandments, to be sett up.

STRETHALL.—The King's Arms & Commandments to be set up anew.

WIDDINGTON.—The King's Armes, Lord's prayer, & Creed, to be set up.

1705.

BERGHOLT, WEST.—The L<sup>ds</sup> Prayer, Creed, & Commandments, to be set up in the Chancell.

BOXTED.—The Chancell to be new whited . . . and the Commandments to be new done.

COLCHESTER, All Saints.—The Lord's prayer, Creed, & Commandments, to be painted and set up in frams under the window in the Chancell.

COLCHESTER, Holy Trinity.—There wants the Lord's Prayer, Creed, & Commandments.

COLCHESTER, St. Michael, Mile End.—There wants the Queen's Arms, the L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, Creed, & Commandments.

DEDHAM.—The L<sup>ds</sup> Prayer, Creed, & Commandments, to be set up in some convenient place in the Church or Chancell.

EASTHORPE.—The Lord's prayer, Creed, and Comandm<sup>ts</sup> to be new painted.

FAIRSTEAD.—Ditto.

FORDHAM.—As at Dedham, but insert 'painted and' after 'to be'.

KELVEDON.—The L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, Creed, & Commandments, to be set up in y<sup>o</sup> Chancell.

RIVENHALL.—Ditto.

TERLING.—The Commandments to be sett over the alter.



1707.

ABBERTON.—That the walls of the Church be new whited, the Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, and Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, renewed, and Queen's Arms set up as formerly.

BENTLEY, GREAT.—Ditto, except that the Queen's arms are not mentioned.

COLNE, EARLS.—That the Creed, Lord's prayer, & Commandments, be sett up over the Communion table.

COLNE ENGAINE.—Ditto.

DONYLAND, EAST.—As at Great Bentley.

GOLDHANGER.—The Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, to be renewed.

LANGENHOE.—The walls of the Chancell to be new whited, and the Creed, Lord's Prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, be sett up.

LANGFORD.—That the walls of the Church be new whited, and the Commandments, Creed, and Lord's prayer, be renewed.

LAWFORD.—The Creed, Lord's prayer, & Comand<sup>ts</sup>, to be done on a fram and set up over the Communion Table.

LAYER BRETON.—As at Langford.

LAYER DE LA HAYE.—Ditto.

MANNINGTREE.—That the Church be new whited, the Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, be removed to y<sup>e</sup> East end.

MARKSHALL.—The Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, to be new done at y<sup>e</sup> East end [of the Chancell].

OAKLEY, LITTLE.—That the Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, be done in a frame & set up in the Chancell; and Queen's Arms be sett up.

PELDON.—That the Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Commandments, be set up in the Church or Chancell.

RAMSEY.—That the walls of the Church be new whited, and the Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, and Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, be renewed.

TEY, GREAT.—Ditto, to be 'new painted thereon'.

TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS.—Ditto, 'to be new done on the same'.

TOTHAM, LITTLE.—The Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Commandments, to be renewed.

ULTING.—As at Ramsey.

WRABNESS.—Ditto, but add 'Queen's arms'.

1708.

BARDFIELD, LITTLE.—As last entry.

BERDEN.—The walls of the Church (y<sup>e</sup> green scraped off) to be new whited; the Queen's Arms to be put up in the Arch next the Chancell; the Creed & L<sup>ds</sup> prayer to be placed on each side of the East window of the Chancell, and the Comandm<sup>ts</sup> under the same window.

BIRCHANGER.—The Creed & L<sup>ds</sup> prayer to be put up on each side of the East window in the Chancell.

ELMDON.—Ditto, and the Commandments over the Communion table.

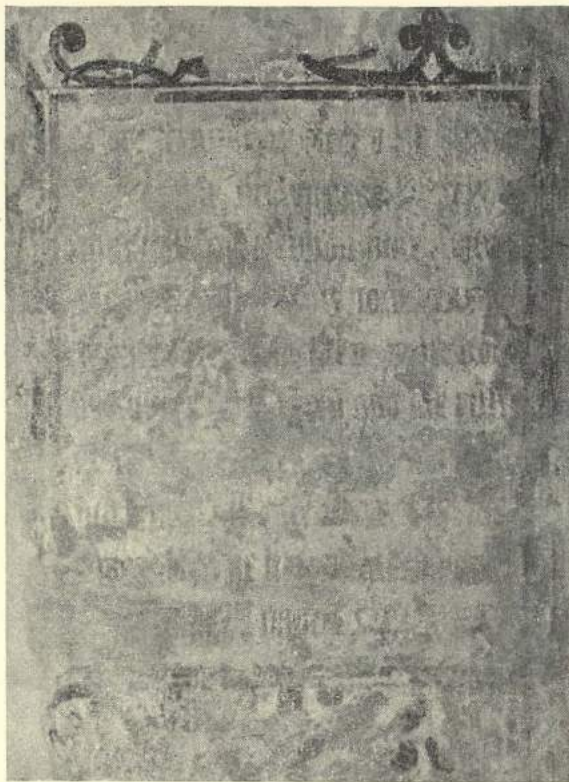
SAMPFORD, GREAT.—The Lord's prayer, Creed, and Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, to be placed over the Communion table; the Queen's Arms to be renewed in the Church.

STRETHALL.—The Creed, L<sup>ds</sup> prayer, & Comandm<sup>ts</sup>, to be set up at the East end of the Chancell.



*Photo. by T. C. Gall, Colchester.*

(a) STEBBING CHURCH :  
WALL-PAINTING OF TEXT, LATE XVI<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.



*Photo. by Mr. John Tarlton.*

(b) FAIRSTEAD CHURCH :  
WALL-PAINTING OF TEXT, EARLY XVII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.



WENDON LOFTS.—Ditto.

In 1707 the Queen's arms were ordered to be painted at Little Tey, and, in 1708, 'new painted' at Manuden and Radwinter.

It has seemed desirable to give these numerous excerpts from the archidiaconal records, for, despite much monotonous repetition, they are of considerable interest when viewed as a whole, and afford striking evidence of the unanimity with which Canon 82 of 1603 was obeyed. Doubtless many of them refer to inscribed boards, but it is clear that a large proportion relates to inscriptions painted directly on the wall. Traces of these have frequently been brought to light in Essex, and have occasionally been recorded. A list of those that have been destroyed follows:

BRADWELL-JUNTA-COGGESHALL.—Until 1905 the boarded framing above the chancel screen was covered on its western side with lath and plaster, on which were painted, under a coating of whitewash, some black-letter texts and the Commandments.<sup>1</sup>

BRAXTED, LITTLE.—Texts in black letter, with ornamental borders of Jacobean character.<sup>2</sup>

BRENTWOOD, Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr.—Black-letter inscriptions, *temp.* Edward VI or Elizabeth, on west face of chancel arch and elsewhere.<sup>3</sup>

CHILDERDITCH.—Scripture texts.<sup>4</sup>

DOVERCOURT.—The Lord's Prayer (twice), Commandments, and traces of texts, *temp.* Edward VI and Elizabeth, were discovered on north and south walls of nave in 1897.<sup>5</sup>

HADLEIGH.—The Lord's Prayer and the Commandments, in elaborate frames, *temp.* Edward VI, were discovered on either side of the chancel arch in 1856. Partly covering these, and also elsewhere in the nave, were texts (including Romans xiii. 1), with ornamental borders, of seventeenth-century date.<sup>6</sup>

HORNDON-ON-THE-HILL.—Remains of texts were revealed during a restoration.<sup>7</sup>

KELVEDON.—Traces of texts (including Romans viii. 33), enclosed in Elizabethan scroll-work borders, formerly visible on walls of north chapel.<sup>8</sup>

LAYER MARNEY.—Texts in Elizabethan lettering (including St. James v. 1-4). The Lord's Prayer and the Creed were remarkable as being on the west wall.<sup>9</sup>

NOTLEY, BLACK.—Some black lettering behind the south door has been obliterated by modern plaster.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. x (n.s.), p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv (o.s.), p. 141.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. v (o.s.), p. 99.

<sup>4</sup> Keyser's *List* (1883), p. 67.

<sup>5</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xx (n.s.), p. 244 and pl.

<sup>6</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xxii (n.s.), p. 13 and fig.

<sup>7</sup> W. Palin, *Stifford* (1871), p. 137.

<sup>8</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ix (n.s.), p. 16.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv (n.s.), p. 231.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. vii (n.s.), p. 262.

WALTHAM ABBEY.—Between two windows in the south aisle, in 1859, was 'some bold writing in old English character', obscured by whitewash.<sup>1</sup>

No doubt it is mainly owing to their fragmentary condition that all traces of the above have totally disappeared, though, bearing in mind the popularity of these painted wall-inscriptions in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, it is remarkable that there should be only one or two churches in the county where examples of this period can be seen in a tolerable state of preservation. Several instances, however, are to be found elsewhere: Mr. H. Munro Cautley, F.S.A., has illustrated those at Ellingham, Hants, and Baddiley, Cheshire;<sup>2</sup> he also states that the walls of Stokesay church, Shropshire 'are covered with the Commandments, Creed, Lord's Prayer and many texts', and that Fincham church, Norfolk, is 'full of texts, well painted with red initial letters'. According to the same authority, 'originally the walls' of Abbey Dore church, Hereford, 'were probably full of black-letter inscriptions, and then, in 1701, they were all painted over again. Under the huge set of Commandments . . . can still be seen traces of the earlier black letter, and all over the walls are other texts in painted panels'.<sup>3</sup> Sherrington church, Wilts, provides another notable series. This small aisleless building was decorated throughout, apparently in the seventeenth century, with the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and several texts, each enclosed in an ornamental border. The whitewash under which they were hidden has recently been cleaned off, and the inscriptions are now, for the most part, quite legible again.<sup>4</sup>

Mention may also be made of the remarkable series of texts in elaborate frames, dating from the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, revealed, in 1931, in Little Missenden church, Bucks, to which my attention has been called by Mr. Clive Rouse, F.S.A.<sup>5</sup>

The texts chosen for display, while extremely varied, were usually apposite; but their misapplication was not unknown, for it is recorded that, in 1674, Thomas White, of Pirton, Herts, was presented at the archdeacon's court 'for not coming to the church service, and for inscribing texts of Scripture in the chancel over

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. ii (o.s.), p. 42.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. cit.*, pls. pp. 107-8.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119. See also *R.C.H.M., Herefordshire*, vol. i (1931), p. 8.

<sup>4</sup> *Wiltshire Arch. Mag.*, vol. l, no. 177 (1942), pp. 63-5. For illustration, see *The Care of Churches: Eighth Report* (1940), p. 46.

<sup>5</sup> See *Records of Bucks*, vol. xii, no. 6 (1932), pp. 320-22.



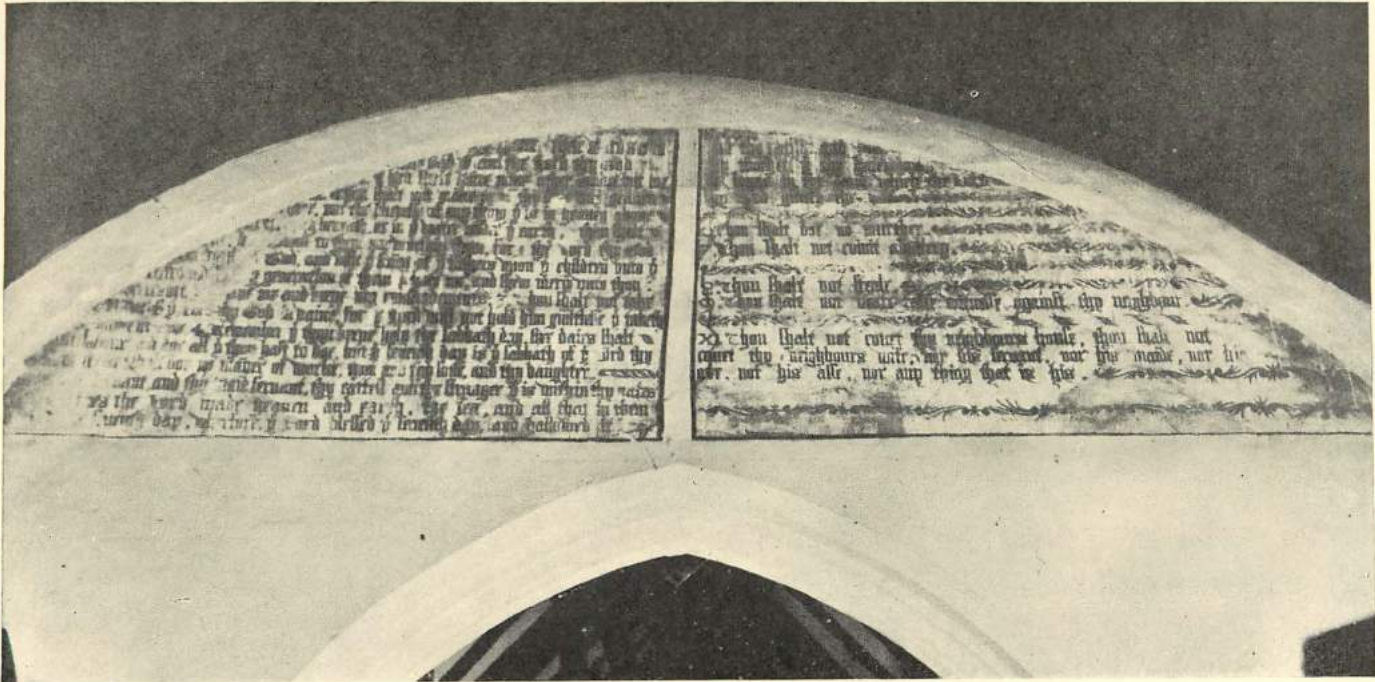


Photo. by E. Marriage, Loughton.

THEYDON MOUNT CHURCH: WALL-PAINING OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, EARLY XVII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.

the Communion-table "Ye worship ye know not what", and over the door, "In vain do ye worship me".<sup>1</sup>

The Inventories of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (1916-23) reveal how scanty are the remains of these inscriptions in Essex. Examples are noted in less than a dozen churches, most of them being in an exceedingly poor condition, as will be seen from the subjoined descriptions:

BELCHAMP WALTER.—On north wall of nave, 'traces of texts in black-letter, palimpsest'.

FAIRSTEAD.—In nave: on south wall, 'black-letter inscription, injunction to pray for King James I . . . , traces of border, early 17<sup>th</sup>-century'; on west wall, north of tower-arch, 'illegible inscription in ornamental frame, early 17<sup>th</sup> century'.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK.—On north wall of chancel, 'traces of . . . the black foliated framework of a 16<sup>th</sup>-century text-panel'.

LAINDON HILLS.—'On plastered framing between nave and chancel, Royal Arms dated 1660, and below it black-letter inscription from Proverbs 24, 21 and the name John Elliott, churchwarden'. (Illus. in *R.C.H.M., Essex*, vol. iv, pl. p. 79).

LAMARSH.—On north and south walls of nave, 'traces of black-letter inscription and ornamental border, 16<sup>th</sup>-century'. (Reported, in 1931, to have been recently obliterated by a coat of colourwash).

STEBBING.—'In chancel, nave and aisles, traces of texts, etc., illegible, late 16<sup>th</sup>-century'.

THAXTED.—'In crossing, on east wall, traces of black-letter texts'.

THEYDON MOUNT.—'In nave, over chancel arch, the Commandments; on south wall, the Creed and Lord's Prayer; all in black letter and of c. 1600'.

TILBURY-JUXTA-CLARE.—On south wall of nave, 'traces of texts in black letter, late 16<sup>th</sup>-century'.

TOLLESHUNT MAJOR.—On west wall of nave, 'remains of strap-work frames and black-letter inscription, 16<sup>th</sup> century'.

WAKERING, GREAT.—On north and south walls of nave, 'remains of black-letter inscriptions in rectangular frames, 17<sup>th</sup>-century'.

The following additions have since been noted:

BRADWELL-JUXTA-MARE.—A painting, 'very much obliterated', comprising 'angel figures and some words from the Commandments', was discovered on east wall of nave in 1926.<sup>2</sup>

CHISHALL, GREAT.—On north side of chancel arch, and at the east end of north wall of nave, traces of texts, with what looked like post-Reformation borders, were uncovered (for the second time) in 1920.<sup>3</sup>

WENDENS AMBO.—Slight remains of a post-Reformation text within a frame visible on north wall of chancel in 1934.

<sup>1</sup> Reginald L. Hine, *Confessions of an Un-common Attorney* (1945), p. 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex County Chron.*, 30 July, 1926.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvii (s.s.), p. 36.



Of these extant inscriptions, two have previously been reproduced in these *Transactions*, namely, part of an illegible text, superimposed on an early fourteenth-century painting of our Lady, at Belchamp Walter (vol. xx, p. 88); and the bidding prayer for King James I, at Fairstead, (vol. xxii, p. 219). Two further instances are here illustrated (Pl. Ia, b), consisting of a fragmentary text from St. Luke ii. 10, 11, on the wall of the north aisle at Stebbing, and a text in a dark-red frame, now illegible, but said to be from St. James v. 1 ff., at Fairstead. Their poor condition is characteristic of the majority of examples that have been exposed.

The secluded and interesting little church of Theydon Mount, which is said to have been rebuilt in 1612-3, after being struck by lightning,<sup>1</sup> and is noteworthy for its remarkable series of Smyth monuments, retains the most extensive remains of these black-letter wall-inscriptions to be found in Essex. Although apparently executed early in the seventeenth century, they may well be a few decades later than c. 1600, the date assigned to them by the R.C.H.M.

The position of the Commandments (Pl. II), above the chancel arch, instead of at the east end of the chancel, was not unusual, especially in the seventeenth century—indeed the practice of placing the Decalogue over or on each side of the arch was never entirely abandoned, as may be seen at Brightlingsea, where small tablets of the Commandments of Victorian date flank the chancel arch. The translation is that of the Prayer Book version, and is in the present lengthened form, which first appeared in the Second Prayer Book of Edward VI (1552), when the Preface was added; the spelling, however, is approximately that of the Jacobean Book of 1604, though a few archaisms, including 'doe no murther', have been retained. The only other set of the Commandments in the county, earlier than the eighteenth century, is at Wimbish, where with various texts from the New Testament, they are painted on a board dated 1580. It is to be regretted that, owing to wartime restrictions, it has not been possible to obtain a photograph of this interesting example for reproduction.

The Creed occurs at the east end of the south wall of the nave, and is now the centre of a monument to Sir Robert Arundell Hudson, G.B.E. (ob. 1927), which has been built around it. The original lettering is hidden by a modern copy, painted on cardboard.

The Lord's Prayer (Pl. III) occupies the space between the two

---

<sup>1</sup> J. J. Howard and H. F. Burke, *Theydon Mount: its Lords and Rectors* [1891], p. xiii.

## PLATE III.

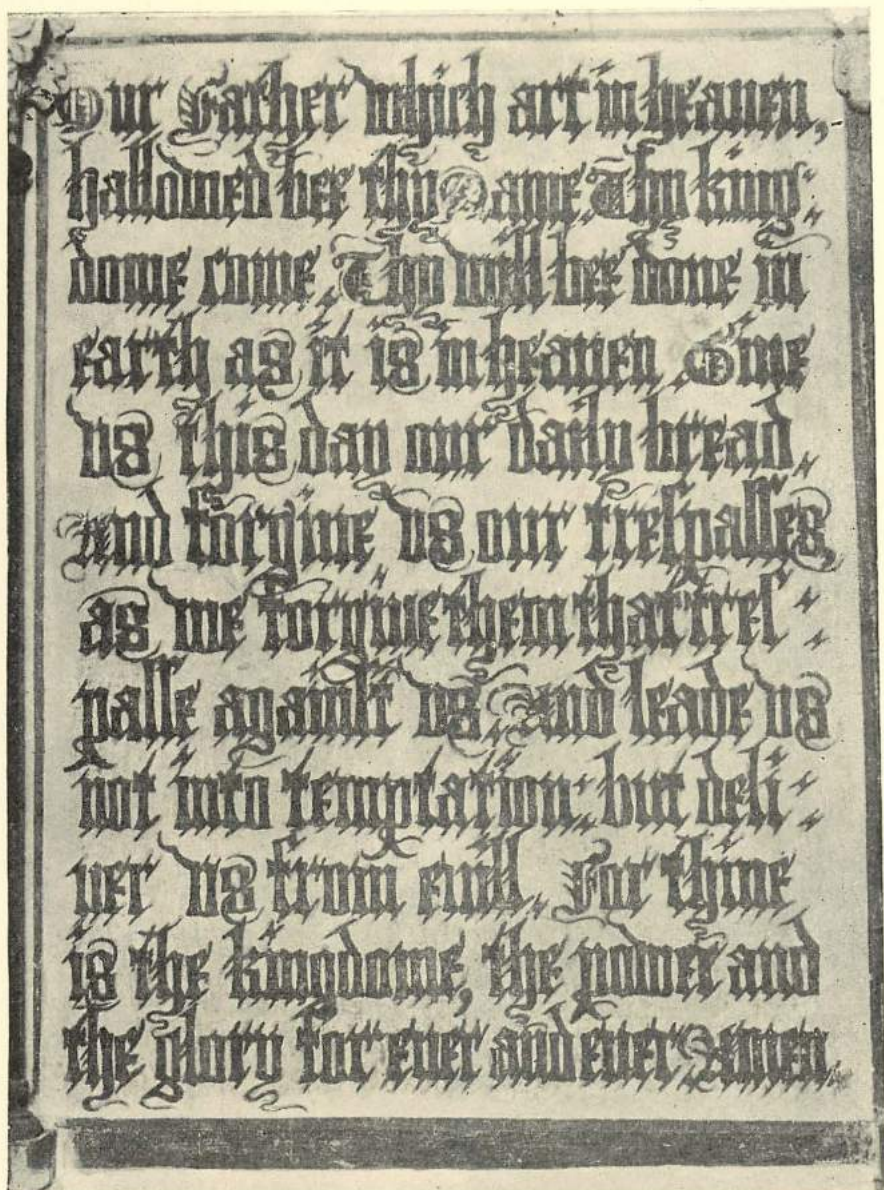


Photo. by E. Marriage, Loughton.

THEYDON MOUNT CHURCH :

WALL-PAINTING OF THE LORD'S PRAYER, EARLY XVII<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY (approx.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ).



windows in the same wall, and is also surrounded by a monument, commemorating those who fell in the war of 1914-18. The spelling is modern, except for an occasional 'e' (and in the case of 'evil' an 'i') added to the end of a word. The version is that of the Prayer Book, and concludes with the Doxology from St. Matthew's Gospel, which was not introduced into our English Prayer Book until 1661.

Black letter was usually employed for these inscriptions until the third quarter of the seventeenth century, when it was superseded by Roman lettering. By the eighteenth century boards painted with the Commandments, etc., set against the east wall, had become a normal feature in our churches, and the custom of inscribing 'sentences of scripture' within ornamental borders directly on the walls seems to have declined, though it by no means died out.

Two late instances, reminiscent of the traditional treatment, deserve mention. At Elmstead, a series of texts is painted on the upper part of the walls of the nave, namely, on the north

side, I Corinthians xv. 22, St. Matthew xviii. 20, Isaiah lv. 7; on the south side, Ecclesiastes xii. 13, xii. 1<sup>a</sup>, Isaiah lv. 6, Ecclesiastes v. 1, Genesis xxviii. 17<sup>b</sup>. The latter, which is distinguished by the addition of a cherub head, is above the south doorway, and is here illustrated (fig. 1) from a drawing kindly made by Mr. M. R. Hull, F.S.A. With this one exception, the frames are of square or oblong shape, and all are of similar design, being composed of a

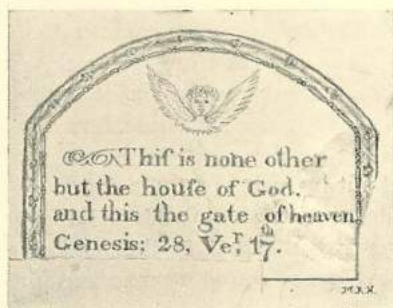


FIG. 1.—ELMSTEAD CHURCH:  
Wall-painting of Text, Late XVIII<sup>th</sup>  
or Early XIX<sup>th</sup> Century.

central rod, set at intervals with rosettes, round which ribbons are loosely twisted, and finished off with a bead edging. These inscriptions are entirely in black, and date from the late eighteenth or early nineteenth century.

The following texts, within 'Chippendale' cartouches, are also painted on the walls of the nave of West Mersea church: St. John ix. 31, Ecclesiastes v. 1, and Timothy i. 15, above the south arcade; and Psalm lxviii. 4 (A.V.) over the tower arch. They are executed in black, the borders being relieved in dark red. Although the first

three are in excellent condition, the vicar (Rev. C. Pierrepont Edwards, M.C.) informs me that they were hidden under whitewash until about thirty years ago. These inscriptions no doubt belong to the period when the walls of the nave were heightened, the present ceiling inserted, and the south vestry, dated 1833, added. The

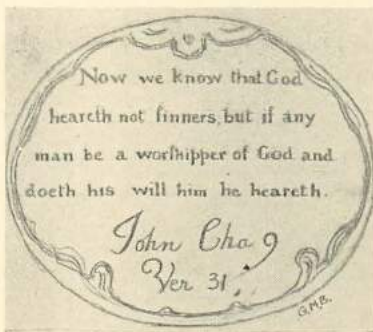


FIG. 2.—WEST MERSEA CHURCH :  
Wall-painting of Text, Early XIX<sup>th</sup>  
Century.

drawing reproduced (fig. 2), although made in rather a poor light, gives a sufficiently accurate impression of their general appearance. In the nave of Gosfield church are three or four eighteenth-century inscriptions, including on the north wall, the Lord's Prayer (with cherub head and scrolls below) and Ecclesiastes xi. 9; and on the south, the Creed. Two have ornamental borders of good design and pleasing colouring. On the arch of the south doorway of Littlebury church, as

one enters, are painted, in early nineteenth-century capitals, the words: SERVE GOD AND REJOICE. Inscriptions of this date, however, are not often to be met with and perhaps seem scarcely worthy of attention, though they are not without interest.

The final phase of this form of decoration was introduced during the Church revival of the last century, when it became the fashion—now happily obsolete—of stencilling texts round arches and the heads of window-openings.

#### ADDENDUM.

I am indebted to the County Archivist for kindly sending me extracts from the Visitation records of the Middlesex Archdeaconry, which are again accessible (see footnote 1, p. 338). They include several directions for 'whiting' and 'beautifying' the walls, but more specific references (omitting five dealing with the King's arms) are confined to the following: 1678. Finchingle. — 'The Chancell wants whiting, and y<sup>e</sup> sentences of scripture to be supplied'. Gestingthorpe. — 'y<sup>e</sup> Church it wants adorning, and y<sup>e</sup> sentences of scripture to be renewed'. Pentlow. — 'And y<sup>e</sup> old Monke's Cope which was upon y<sup>e</sup> pulpitt to be taken away. The Lord's prayer, y<sup>e</sup> beleife, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> sentences of scripture about y<sup>e</sup> Church and Chancell to be new done'. 1697. Pentlow. — 'The North side of y<sup>e</sup> Chancell to be whited, and y<sup>e</sup> inscriptions to be sett up as formerly'.



## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Walter Gayselee, priest, ob. c. 1370.**—In the last issue of these *Transactions* (pp. 169-70) there appeared a note on a brass inscription to Walter Gayselee, rector of St. John's, Walbrook, from 1366 to 1369. The brass, now at Ingrave, was formerly in the church of West Horndon. There is no reason to suppose that Gayselee was ever rector of West Horndon, though Newcourt's list of rectors shows a gap between the institutions of Harper, in 1368, and Jesop, in 1385. According to the Patent rolls, William Brampton was presented in 1373, while Henry Stubard was Jesop's immediate predecessor. Gayselee's connection with West Horndon is revealed in a fine of the year 1363, when, together with Hugh Curteys, vicar of West Thurrock, and Richard Sandhulle, he released the manor of West Horndon and the advowson of the church to Robert and Joan Fitz William.<sup>1</sup>

J. L. FISHER.

**Gift to Colchester Corporation.**—The following is a description of the spoons which the Society presented to the Corporation of Colchester at the Annual Meeting in 1943 (see p. 396), through the kindness of our treasurer, Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A. A special vote of thanks, under the Corporate Seal, has been received from the Town Council in acknowledgment of the gift. Owing to the generosity of the same donor, the Society had previously presented three early silver spoons to the Corporation, two in 1926/7 and one in 1928 (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xviii, p. 294; xix, pp. 134, 151).

(1) Late Tudor silver spoon. Hexagonal stem, with seal and baluster at top, both gilt. Date c. 1580. Unknown maker's mark—a chanticleer. Owner's initials pricked, or pounced, on the seal; the date 1599, which is roughly engraved, also occurs.

(2) Charles II silver Apostle spoon, with an almost fig-shaped bowl and tapering hexagonal stem, surmounted by the gilded figure of St. Peter, with his emblem, a key. Unmarked, but date 1672, with early owner's initials, finely pounced on the back of the bowl, such pouncing being now a lost art. A later date (1721), with later owner's initials, is pounced on the back of the stem.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. iii, p. 136.

**Find of Roman Pottery on Latton Common.**—Bomb-craters on Bush Fair Common, Latton, revealed, in the autumn of 1940, traces of the famous fair, in the shape of mugs and beer-jugs of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; they also disclosed some relics of much earlier times. Round the two topmost craters close to Latton Park,<sup>1</sup> Romano-British pottery and building materials were found in considerable quantities, indicating that one or more rubbish-pits had been unearthed. Most of the pottery was found in chunks of black soil containing plenty of charcoal but no bones or shells. The pottery, fragmentary to start with, had been shattered into much smaller pieces, but patient sorting has enabled some of this to be assembled, and in a few cases it has been possible to ascertain the size and shape of the original vessel. Most of these are ollas and cooking-pots of coarse grey and brown wares. One large cooking-pot is 8 inches high, while its diameter at the rim is 6 inches, at the shoulder 8 inches, and at the foot 4 inches. About half of a fine wide-mouthed olla has been recovered. This is of a thin hard paste finished black on the outside, with a lining of salmon-pink. Wide at the shoulder, it slopes sharply to a narrow base. The only decoration is a cordon in low relief above the shoulder. It is 9 inches high, and its diameter at the rim is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, at the shoulder 10 inches, and at the foot  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Only one example of Samian ware was found—a double-curved cup (form 27),  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter. In this case the cup must have been thrown away in an almost perfect state, for all the fragments were close together and the fractures were fresh. It has been possible to recover the whole vessel except for a portion of the rim. Unfortunately the potter's stamp is very indistinct. A portion of a large vessel, including most of the rim and shoulder, shows it to be identical with that figured in our *Transactions*, vol. xvi, p. 40.

All the pottery is of types consistent with a date c. A.D. 90-110, and resembles that found in a gravel-pit at Harlow,<sup>2</sup> some  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the craters on the common. Many Romano-British relics have come to light along the river valley, where there has been much excavation, but nothing has been found before on the high ground around the common. The ruins of Latton Priory do,

<sup>1</sup> The land is now under crops and there is nothing left to indicate the exact position of the craters. They were situated approximately 264 yards due south of the S.E. corner of the Assembly-rooms on Latton Common.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xviii (N.S.), p. 222.



however, contain much Roman brick, and suggest that at this upper end of the parish there were dwellings at the time of the Roman occupation.

J. L. FISHER.

**Henry Yevele, King's Master Mason.**—Henry Yevele was architect for the nave of Westminster Abbey, for the masonry work of the new Westminster Hall (1394-99), and apparently also for the nave of Canterbury Cathedral<sup>1</sup> and Canterbury West Gate. A great deal is known about his middle and later life, and this information is embodied in two excellent articles by Prof. Douglas Knoop and Mr. G. P. Jones in collaboration<sup>2</sup>; but his activities earlier than 1356, when he first appears, as one of the chief masons of London, are still obscure.

Yevele had various connections with Essex, and these, so far as I know, were as follows:

- 1372. In charge of building a bridge between Chelmsford and Moulsham, at a cost of 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for the Abbot of Westminster. (Westminster Abbey Muniments, no. 19866, quoted by E. Jervoise, *The Ancient Bridges of Mid and Eastern England* (1932), p. 134).
- 1391. Member of a commission on walls and ditches between Rainham and Aveley (Alvythele). (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1388-92, p. 522).
- 1398. 29 July. Witness to a deed at Wennington; Stephen Lote, Yevele's junior partner and successor as King's master mason, was also a witness to this deed. (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1405-09, p. 88).
- 1400. Yevele died. His will shows that he had held lands at Wennington and Aveley. (R. R. Sharpe, *Cal. of Wills in the Court of Husting, London*, vol. ii, p. 346; and *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xiv (n.s.), p. 32).

Lote, too, must have had some connection with Wennington, apart from his presence there in 1398, for his will (*P.C.C., Marche 40*), proved in 1417-18, shows that that he left a wax torch to the church of 'Wynyngton,' Essex.

For some years past I have been collecting material for a *Dictionary of Medieval English Architects*, and I am now engaged

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Arthur Oswald's article, *Burlington Mag.*, Dec., 1939.

<sup>2</sup> 'Henry Yevele and his Associates,' in *Journ. R. Inst. Brit. Architects*, 25 May, 1935; and as an appendix to their book, *An Introduction to Freemasonry* (1937), pp. 75 ff.

on a full-length biography of Yevele,<sup>1</sup> whose career is of remarkable interest; any fresh facts about him or Lote, or about other medieval Essex masons (up to 1550) would be most welcome.

JOHN H. HARVEY.

### **Will of William More, Bishop of Colchester, 1540.**

—An account of William More appears in the *D.N.B.*, though certain errors have crept in, but most of these will be found corrected in the brief biographical notice in Venns' *Alumni Cantabrigienses*; one or two dates, however, still seem open to question.

More, who was educated also at Oxford, took the degree of B.Can.L. at Cambridge in 1531-2, and in 1534 became rector of Bradwell-juxta-Mare and of West Tilbury. Other appointments held by him were Prebendary of Lincoln, 1535-41, Master of Chancery, 1536, Bishop-Suffragan of Colchester, 1536, Abbot of Walden, 1537, Prebendary of York, 1538, Vicar of Saffron Walden, 1538-41, Archdeacon of Leicester, 1539-41. He surrendered the abbey of Walden, which he held *in commendam*, on 22 March, 1537-8, and was afterwards given the archdeaconry of Leicester, which Lord Audley purchased for him for 80*l.* This was probably in lieu of the pension of 200 marks which Audley in a letter to Cromwell (see Braybrooke's *Hist. of Audley End*, pp. 15, 19) proposed he should be awarded. He died in 1541.

The following is a full abstract of his will,<sup>2</sup> which is preserved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury at Somerset House (*Spart F. 12*).

19 April, 1540. 'I William More, by the sufferance of God, and of the gyft of my most dred Sovereigne lorde the King, bisshop Suffringham of Colchester, and vicar of Walden in Essex, make and ordeyn this my last wyll and testament. First, I give and bequeth my synfull soule unto my lorde the everlasting lyving God, refusing his rightues justes, and take me to his mercy, lyke as he hath redemyd me with so high a price as the redemption of his most glorious and precious blodde.' And I desire the blessed Virgin Mary, his mother, and all the holy company of heaven, to pray for me and with me, that I may offer up unto him my sinful and repentant soul, to be acceptable unto his Godhead, to be amongst the heavenly company. My carcass and earthly body I give it to the earth to be laid among the other

<sup>1</sup> Since published under the title *Henry Yevele, c. 1320 to 1400: the Life of an English Architect*. Batsford.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> Owing to wartime conditions and the difficulty of access to the original, I had to rely in the first place on a transcript made by an expert record searcher. Subsequently I discovered that the will had been printed in greater detail in D. W. Barrett's *Sketches of Church Life in Essex and Herts* (1902), pp. 421-3, and several interesting additions have been incorporated from this source.



Christians. To 'hym that shall bury my corpus, yf he be a bisshop, as I am, my crosse with the caas, two of my best rochetts, a gowne of skarlett, and xxs. for his costs.' If it be any other secular priest, and no Suffragan, I give him a gown, a cap, a tippet, and 7s. 4d. And to other priests and clerks as shall seem good to my executor, according to my substance, which is in household stuff, 'for money have I none, nor never wyll have more than to paye every man his owne that I owe, or hereafter shall owe. I praye to God to send me grace to have so moche.' To 500 poor people, a King Henry penny, 'whiche I have in a box redy for the same purpose.' And I desire every good man not to think that I kept them for that I could not find it in my heart to distribute them myself, but that I would have always something to be distributed at the day of my burial. And what I have done myself God is my judge. I look for no praise.

To every of my servants, their beds that they usually lie in. To William Spillman,<sup>1</sup> my sister's son and my godson, 20 marks' worth of my stuff in recompense of his father's bequest, to whom I was executor. To John Cotton, my steward, and his wife, my bed that I lie on as it standeth, with coverlet, etc., and to him, my best horse or gelding, and to his wife, 'my nown gelding that I ryde on.' To John Young, my sister's son, my bed and bedstead in the great chamber in the vicarage, the hangings, a ship chest, and a counter there. To Joan Cottum, the bedding and hangings in the buttery. To John More, of Bradwell, a gelding and such stuff as I have at Bradwell. To William More, son and heir of Thomas More, of Whaddon [Cams], a gilt cup with cover, at his age of 21 years. To Francis More, my best trotting gelding or horse, a dozen silver spoons, and my velvet jacket. To Margaret Browne, on the day of her marriage, a feather bed, two blankets, two pairs of sheets, a coverlet, a bolster, a pillow with the pillowbere, and 20s. in 'money or ware.' To William Belmer, bedding and 20s. To each of 'the poor Bedemen of the Almyshowse,' 4d., and to the four women of the same, 4d. each. To the son and heir of Thomas Spillman, my nephew, a gilt pot with cover, which the father is to take care of till his son come of age. To William Spillman, a horse, a bridle and saddle, my bows and arrows, and a doublet of satin and sarcenet. To the church of Walden 'a coope of golde with the sewte of vestments thereto belonging.' To Sir Thomas Webb, 40s. to pray for my soul. To Robert Bradshawe, my servant, 13s. 4d. To John Stacy and his wife, 20s. To John Dykes, one of the plowhorses called 'the little baize.' To Margaret Sorich, five quarters of barley and a mattress, etc. To Agnes Brown, 5s. To my sister Doke, 40s., and to Joan, her daughter, 20s. To Sir Thomas Webb, a black gown and a cap. To John Bellowes, my servant, a horse, with all manner of harness, etc., and 40s. Concerning all my lands and tenements, 'I will that John Cotton and Anne his wife have theym, and their heires for ever.' Also those tenements lying in Walden, which I lately purchased of William —. To the yeomanry of my lord Chancellor's House,<sup>2</sup> a goblet and cover, parcel-gilt, to be sold and the proceeds equally divided among them.

<sup>1</sup> The Spilmans were associated with Walden, and a member of the family of an earlier generation, John Spilman (possibly the John Spelman, who was a draper in 1456), by will dated 1495 (*P.C.C.*, *Vox 24*) left a bequest to the parish church and land to the almshouse at Walden.

<sup>2</sup> The Lord Chancellor was Thomas Lord Audley of Walden.

'I have wrytten this with my owne hand . . . and the space left unwrytten to the entent that I may add and mynishe as I shall fell myself abule from tyme to tyme.'

Executor: John Cotton, gent., to whom he bequeaths the residue of his estate, goods, chattels, etc., 'to help hym to paye my detts.'

Proved 15 November, 1542.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

### Official Seal of Henry Smyth, Sheriff of Essex, 1633.

—Original shrievalty records are rare and examples of sheriffs' official seals are rarer still. As far as is known, the one illustrated is the only post-medieval seal of a sheriff of Essex preserved in the Essex Record Office. This is a paper wafer impression attached to a precept from the sheriff, signed by William Lyngwood, undersheriff, in the name of Henry Smyth, the sheriff, to his bailiffs, to attach certain persons to appear at the Easter Quarter Sessions to be held in April, 1633.



OFFICIAL SEAL OF HENRY SMYTH, SHERIFF OF ESSEX, 1633 (†).

The device no doubt is intended for Colchester Castle, which was then used as the County Gaol. The sheriff was personally responsible to the Crown for the County Gaol and the prisoners therein.

The names of the sheriff and undersheriff are represented by their initial letters.<sup>1</sup> The crest (*? a hind's head*) is presumably taken from the armorial bearings of the sheriff, but I have not been able to identify it in the standard authorities.

I am indebted to Jillian Allen, a member of my staff, for the facsimile drawing of the seal impression.

F. G. EMMISON.

**An Early Forest Plea.**—Amongst a number of documents dealing with Hatfield Forest, deposited in the Essex Record Office, is a small membrane of unusual interest. It appears to be the first draft of a plea heard by the forest justices and would eventually be enrolled on the records of the Forest Court. The document is slightly mutilated and badly stained, while many deletions and insertions make it difficult to decipher; nevertheless, in spite of a few missing words, the general sense of the proceedings is clearly apparent. The case is as follows:

Information was brought to the foresters and verderers that a buck had been taken in the Bishop of London's meadow at Braintree,

<sup>1</sup> The design is typical: medieval and later seals of this class usually bore a castle, with initials.—ED.



on the Thursday after the Feast of St. Peter's Chair, in the 30th year of Henry III (22 Feb., 1246). The foresters and verderers went to the spot and found a pool of blood and other evidence, so they summoned representatives from the four neighbouring vills of Braintree, Rayne, Felsted, and Black Notley, to hold an inquest. The Braintree men said it was common knowledge that on the said day three men came on foot with several hounds and took a buck in the said meadow and carried it on a pole to the highway, but they did not know who they were, or where they came from. No representatives came from Rayne. The men of Black Notley said that when William de Wateville was lying ill in London, a certain Jew, named Samuel, asked permission to take a doe from his park at Hempstead, and he acceded. Samuel went there and spent three days, but was unsuccessful. One of William de Wateville's tenants, Robert de Crewes, then invited him to Panfield, where Hamo fitz Richard entertained him with his huntsman and his hounds. They hunted at Panfield and started a buck which leaped the fence and was pursued into the meadow of the Bishop of London in Braintree. Suan, the huntsman, Samuel's groom, and another, name unknown, caught the buck alive, tied its legs together, slung it over a pole, and carried it to the highway dividing the forest from the liberty. Samuel then came up shouting to know whether the buck was still alive, and they said it was. 'Wait,' he said, 'keep it alive that I may kill it,' and he came and killed it and carried it within the liberty. The Felsted men agreed. The four nearest neighbours to the scene were then subpœnaed, and the pole was kept as evidence to lay before the forest justices at their next session.

The following transcript gives the text extended, ignoring the deletions:

Datum fuit intelligere forestariis et viridariis quod quidam damus captus fuit in villa de Rennes Episcopi in prato Domini Episcopi die Jovis post festum Cathedre Sancti Petri anno regni regis Henrici filii Johannis Trigesimo, et forestarii et viridarii venerunt ad pratum predictum et invenerunt . . . de damo sic eis visum fuit et quendam polum sanguinolentum . . . Et ad melius certificandum justiciis foreste in adventu suo convenerunt forestarii et viridarii et fecerunt inquisitionem per quatuor villas proximas—Magna Rennes, Parva Rennes, Felstede, Nigra Nutteleghe.

Magna Rennes venit et dicit quod bene audierunt dici quod predicto die Jovis venerunt tres homines pedestres cum pluribus brachettis et ceperunt unum damum in predicto prato et tulerunt illum super unum baculum usque ad regale chiminum, et dicit quod nescit qui fuerunt nec quo devenerunt nec cujus . . .

Parva Rennes summonita non venit.

Nigra Nutteleghe summonita venit et dicit quod Willelmus de Watevill jacuit infirmarius apud Londinium et quidam Samuell, Judeus Londoniensis, petiit ei ut daret ei unam damam in parco suo de Hamstede et concessit ei, et ipse venit et fuit ibi tribus diebus ad dictam damam capiendam et nil potuit expedire, et Robertus de Crewes (?) tenens dicti Willelmi quia nihil potuit expedire ibidem concessit ei venire ad pratam de Panfeld ad unam damam capiendam et ipse Judeus veniebat ad Hamonem filium Ricardi de Sandeford et ipse accomodavit eum, Suan Blancham venatorem suum, et canes suos, qui venerunt ad pratam predictum, et cucurrerunt ibidem, et quidam damus transsalivit sepem . . . et omnes sequebantur eum et ceperunt in prato Domini Episcopi Londoniensis in villa de Rennes, et Suan venator et garcio dicti Judei et alius cujus nomen ignoratur et ceperunt dictum damum vivum et ligaverunt quatuor pedes simul et tulerunt usque ad regale chiminum qui dividit forestam et libertatem, et veniens Judeus clamans est ipse damus vivus, et ipsi qui tulerunt est dixerunt, et ipse dixit exspecta tenete eum vivum ut ego eum occidam, et venit et occidit eum, et tulerunt retro infra libertatem.

Magna Rennes venit et concordat cum Magna Nutteleghe in omnibus.

Felstede venit et concordat cum Nutteleghe in omnibus.

Decena Johannis de la Forda[et] Willelmi filii Pagani manuceperunt villatam de Magna Rennes esse coram justiciis.

Decena Ricardi Livinges et Willelmi de la Ryve manuceperunt villatam de Felsted eodem modo esse coram justiciis ad prima placita foreste.

Decena Radulphi King et Johannis Carucator manuceperunt villatam de Nutteleghe esse coram justiciis pro eodem.

Quatuor vicini proximi, Johannes de Forde, Thomas le Roher, Galfridus le Ruhe, et Johannes Kete.

Plegii Johannis esse coram justiciis, Nicolas le Ferur de Braunketre, et Robertus de Westo.

Plegii Thome le Roher, Willelmus de Clayhell, et Galfridus de Clayhell.

Plegii Galfridi le Ruhe, Walterus filius Galfridi, et Robertus filius Ade.

Plegii Johannis Kete, Aylmar Hardinge, et Petrus le Marchaunt.

Aylet Gulle committitur baculus ad custodiendum usque ad prima placita foreste.

J. L. FISHER.

**Discoveries in Cottages at Henham.**—A hiding-place was reopened in November, 1944, in a row of four timber-framed cottages, dating from the seventeenth century, situated on the south side of Church Street, Henham. This secret chamber was first brought to light some years ago, but no notice of it was then taken. It was originally approached by steps, up a chimney, in a cottage—formerly an ale-house—at one end of the row. The way was along a beam in the loft to the other end of the row. The room, which measures about 8 feet by 6 feet, has a boarded floor, and there are indications of a missing door. On one of the sloping walls formed by the roof-timbers the Lord's Prayer is painted in red on a white ground in well-designed Roman lettering. There is also some painted decoration in red on the beams, including a series of



medallions (about 6 inches by 8 inches). I was told that at the time of the discovery a name and date were painted on the wall, but these have since been destroyed by blast, which also damaged a good deal of the prayer. Arabic numerals were found on two broken bits of plaster picked up from the floor, and when pieced together gave the date as 168 [8]; the last figure is imperfect and is therefore open to question. It is proposed to insert a trap-door, which will give access to the room.

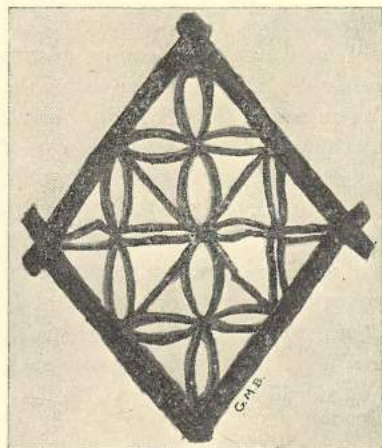
JOYCE M. WINMILL.

**Lead Ventilating Quarry from Witham.**—Lead ventilating quarries are rarely met with in the Eastern Counties and, notwithstanding the numerous timber-framed dwellings that have survived, I know of only two examples in Essex.<sup>1</sup> Neither of

them is recorded by the Historical Monuments Commission.

The one figured came from the window of a small room, used as a sort of larder, on the ground floor of a house at Chipping Hill, Witham, facing the green (*R.C.H.M., Essex*, vol. ii, p. 267, no. 14, and pl.,<sup>2</sup> p. 257). The house is still standing, but some years ago the rooms were enlarged inside, when Canon F. W. Galpin, Litt.D., rescued the ventilator from destruction, and presented it to our Society in 1933. There used to be another of a similar pattern, now lost. It measures 7 inches in height;

the lead tracery is moulded at the front and flat at the back. It is difficult to date these objects with precision, but presumably it is



LEAD VENTILATING QUARRY  
FROM WITHAM, XVII<sup>th</sup> CENTURY  
(approx.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

<sup>1</sup> One of a series of panes with ornamental lead glazing at the top of an eighteenth-century window, now in the Braintree Museum, has a lozenge-shaped aperture in the centre, which is covered on the inside by a glass box of similar form, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep. This unusual feature, by breaking the surface, adds to the aesthetic effect and that may have been its sole purpose: but it has been suggested, with some degree of probability, that the two upper sides of the box, which are now filled in, were originally left unglazed for ventilation. The window and the detail of the pane are illustrated in Cunnington and Warner's *Braintree and Bocking* (1906), pp. 14 and 15.

<sup>2</sup> In the upper illustration the window in question is just behind the three women, with babies in arms, standing on the path to the left.

contemporary with the house, which appears to be of the seventeenth century.

The other Essex example is in a lead-glazed borrowed light to a cupboard in the old coffee-room at the Marlborough Head Inn, Dedham, a building dating from c. 1500, though it has seventeenth-century additions. A drawing of it occurs in Basil Oliver's *Old Houses and Village Buildings in East Anglia* (1912), p. 92. This quarry, the design of which consists of two concentric circles with transverse and subsidiary members, closely resembles two (nos. 6 and 7) among the thirteen specimens figured by Miss M. Jourdain in *English Decoration and Furniture of the Early Renaissance* (1924), p. 129; two similar examples are also included in a series of seven illustrated by the late Sir Lawrence Weaver in *English Leadwork* (1909), p. 220.

In addition to the above, Mr. Alfred Hills, F.S.A., informs me that he has a clear recollection of at least one leaden quarry of a decorative pattern, very similar to the Witham example, which, until the demolition of the premises in 1929, was in a small sixteenth-century window in the north wall of the passage-way of the old George Inn, Braintree.<sup>1</sup> Apparently it has not been preserved.

One or two of these ventilating panels were occasionally inserted among the glass quarries in leaded windows and, in addition to their primary purpose, their openwork tracery had a distinctly decorative effect when silhouetted against the light. A photograph of a casement from Hampton Court, of c. 1530, showing two such panels in their original position, is reproduced in *Proc. Soc. of Antiq.*, 2nd ser., vol. xxiii (1911), p. 369.

Lead ventilating quarries were in use from the thirteenth to the seventeenth century. An excellent specimen of early date, 5 inches square (later examples are almost invariably lozenge-shaped), showing Gothic tracery of c. 1400, from the site of Clarendon Palace, is illustrated in *The Antiq. Journ.*, vol. xvi (1936), p. 83. The ingenuity shown in the adaptation of ornament to their size, shape, and material, imparts to these little window accessories an individuality and artistic quality that increases their charm. No dated example seems to be known; but there is one of the seventeenth century in the Victoria and Albert Museum (figured by Miss Jourdain) in which the name JOHN WHITTER, in bold capitals, forms the principal part of the design.

<sup>1</sup> In *R.C.H.M., Essex*, vol. ii, p. 32, no. 37, this window is said to contain 'two original ornamented lozenges of glass'. Mr. Hills thinks that 'glass' must be an error for 'lead'.



In view of their fragility, it is perhaps surprising that the total number of existing specimens is as large as it is. Hitherto they have met with but casual treatment; the Rev. Christopher Woodforde, F.S.A., however, recently subjected them to a detailed study and, since this note was written, has published a comprehensive article on the subject ('Some Medieval Leaden Ventilating Panels at Wells and Glastonbury,' *Journ. Brit. Soc. of Master Glass-Painters*, vol. ix, no. 2 (1944), pp. 44-50). G. MONTAGU BENTON.

**Essex Record Office Accessions, 1940-42.**—The following documents, among others of lesser interest, have been received by the Essex County Council, since those recorded in the last part of these *Transactions* (pp. 181-91).

1940.

ESTATE, MANORIAL AND FAMILY MUNIMENTS.

Newarks and Riffhams estates (Clarke family): custumal of Felsted, 8 Henry I (1107-8), and bailiffs' account rolls of Felsted Bury, 1392-1406; court rolls, etc., of Newarks in Good Easter, 1527-1889, Passelews in Good Easter, 1451-5, and Newarks Norton in High Ongar, 1487-1668; 12 rentals of Newarks, including four prebends of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 1441-1768; and about 1200 deeds, mostly of Good Easter and Pleshey, c. 1300-1887, Danbury, Little Baddow, and Hockley, 1476-1887. (Executors of J. F. Spencer-Phillips, and J. T. Spencer-Phillips, Esq.).

Great Braxted Lodge estate (Du Cane family): court rolls of (Great) Coggeshall, 1625-1795 (a complete set of 67 rolls), Little Coggeshall, 1617-1795, Great Braxted, 1282, 1369-1795, and Tollesbury Hall, 1547-1721; with numerous rentals of all four manors. About 1800 deeds, from 1362, relating chiefly to Coggeshall, Great Braxted, and Great Totham; they include the crown grants of the dissolved Coggeshall abbey and of Witham market and fairs. (Lieutenant-Commander Peter du Cane).

Court rolls, books, and rentals of Newland in Witham, 1280-1366, 1581-1901, Chipping in Witham, 1687-1840, Witham Parsonage, 1672-1823, Little Totham-with-Goldhanger, 1413-22 and 1587-1931, Langford, 1741-1927, and Little Braxted, 1706-1937, Great Coggeshall, 1693-1856, and Little Coggeshall, 1693-1858. These documents include a long rental, 1414, of the estates of the knights hospitallers, whose preceptory was at Cressing; the properties lay in numerous parishes in Essex, and rentals of the manors of Newland in Witham, Cressing Temple, West Hanningfield, and of the hundred of Witham are included. (Messrs. Bawtree & Sons).

Stansted Hall estate: 235 deeds of Stansted Mountfitchet, Stebbing, Bardfield Saling and Great Bardfield, 1544-1908. (Captain R. E. Fuller-Maitland).

Court rolls and books of the manor of Fobbing-with-Stanford-le-Hope, 1653-1910; and deeds of the same manor, 1810-35, and of the manor of Mucking Hall, 1719-72. (Sub-Lieutenant P. D. Z. Cox).

Bishops Hall (Lambourne) estate (Lockwood family): about 750 deeds, chiefly of Lambourne and Stapleford Abbots, 1580-1889. (J. C. Lockwood, Esq.).

Boreham House estate (Tyrell family): about 450 deeds, chiefly of Boreham and Springfield, 1681-1792, including some of the honour of East Beaulieu or New Hall; a court book of the manors of Great and Little Wakering, 1700-25, with numerous rentals; also a detailed survey of Great Wakering, 1598. (Lord Kenyon).

Seven court and minute books of Little Maplestead, 1719-1925. (Order of St. John of Jerusalem).

Court book of Grays Thurrock, 1715-1815. (C. M. Skinner, Esq.).

Court rolls and books of Faulkbourne, 1608-1935, with a copy (early 17th cent.) of the rolls, 1466-1608, and court rolls of Woodham Mortimer, 1694-1821; also an interesting map of Coggeshall Abbey demesne lands, 1639. (J. Oxley Parker, Esq.).

Court rolls of Brightlingsea, 1600-99, with detailed rental and terrier, 1623 and 1823. (Dr. E. P. Dickin).

Manorial documents of Shawes in Ardleigh, 1698-1872: a small group relating to a manor having properties also in Colchester, Little Bentley, and Tendring. (Messrs. Lyus, Burne & Lyus).

Two maps of Little Dunmow Priory and manor, *c.* 1625 and 1631. (Mrs. Majendie).

Moulsham Hall (Chelmsford) estate (Mildmay family): court rolls of Chelmsford, 1381-1700, and of Moulsham in Chelmsford, 1380-1708; 85 bailiffs' account rolls of Moulsham, 1337-1515; seven 'dogetti' or account rolls of Westminster Abbey, 1359-94, summarising the 'compoti' of their numerous manors, which included Moulsham, Kelvedon, Feering, and Benfleet, in Essex; four court rolls of South Hall *alias* Clopton Hall in Great Dunmow, 1384-1567; receiver-general's account roll of St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, for 1495; numerous deeds of Moulsham Hall estate, which lay chiefly in and around Chelmsford, but none of medieval date. Court rolls of Battles Hall in Stapleford Abbots, 1485-1668, and of Coggeshall Hall, 1693-1762; two rentals, 1440-3, of Dagenham and Barking, apparently property of Barking Abbey; deeds of Stapleford, Havering and district, and records of legal proceedings concerning Brentwood Grammar School. Several volumes of detailed household, family, and estate accounts, 1679-1791. Papers of members of Mildmay family holding offices of commissioner of trade and plantations, 1735, and commissioner at Paris to negotiate agreements between England and France after the conclusion of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748, relating to problems arising out of ships taken as prizes and the settlement of American colonial questions, including correspondence, claims, petitions, and statements. Records relating to Chelmsford Grammar school, appointment of lord lieutenant and sheriffs, county rate and account for aid of wounded soldiers, 1650; and original indenture as to the election of knights of the shire for Essex, 1603. The most valuable maps are those of Kelvedon, 1605, and of Brentwood, *post* 1717. (Sir Anthony Mildmay).



Court rolls and books of Tolleshunt Major *alias* Beckingham, 1583-1862, and of Hatfield Peverel, 1604-1905; and 1282 deeds, 1405-1930, of various parishes. (Messrs. Bright & Sons).

Dagnams estate, Romford (Neave family): 765 deeds, mostly of Noak Hill, Romford, Havering, South Weald, and Prittlewell; several fine maps, 1633-1825; and court rolls of Dagnams in Romford, 1518-1633. (Sir Thomas L. H. Neave).

Deeds (356) of Southminster, Tolleshunt Knights, Saffron Walden, Wanstead, and other parishes; and court rolls of Fingrith in Blackmore, 1547-53, and Pasfield Hall *alias* Passelawes in High Ongar, 1542-71. (Society of Genealogists).

Court rolls of Wakes Colne and Colne Engaine, 1400-1852, Great Horkesley, 1641-1760, and Ramsey Hall, 1654-1935. (Messrs. Goody, Sons, & Weatherall).

Court rolls and books of Aveley, 1519-1934, Helions Bumpstead, 1379-1935, and several manors in Great Parndon, 1758-1850. (The Governors of St. Thomas's Hospital).

Court rolls and rentals, 1541-1898, and a few deeds, of the manor of Bacons with Flories in Great Tey. (Messrs. Hawes & Udall).

Court books and rentals, 1585-1934, of the manor of Gaines in Upminster, with a map of the manor, 1752. (Mrs. A. Atkinson).

Court rolls and books of Great Broxsted *alias* Chawreth, 1667-1929, Church Hall in Broxsted, 1684-1722, 1881-1921, Cherry Hall *alias* Chawreth in Broxsted, 1661-1923, Great Easton, 1826-1924, Little Canfield, 1526-1928, and Tilty, 1716-21, 1826-1919. (The Hon. Maynard Greville).

Court rolls and books of Clapton Hall *alias* South Hall in Great Dunmow, 1841-1903, Marks in Great Dunmow, 1711-1917, and Lindsell Hall, 1843-1930. (Messrs. Wade & Davies).

A book of survey and other evidences of Goldingham Hall in Bulmer, containing a detailed terrier and rental, 1314, and 14th cent. copies of about 80 deeds, 1218-1302, of Bulmer, Gosfield, and Gestingthorpe; 20 court rolls, 1409-1699, and a court book, 1752-1865, of Goldingham Hall in Bulmer. (The City Librarian, Exeter).

Court rolls, books, and rentals, of the manor of Easthorpe-with-Birch, 1658-1922. (The Earl of Onslow).

Court rolls and books, 1631-1936, rentals, c. 1500-1695, and a survey by commissioners for sale of lands forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason, 1651, all of the manor of Little Horkesley. (Mrs. D. M. Dick).

Deeds (172) of farms in Writtle, 1569-1919. (The Trustees of Writtle United Charities).

Deeds (1394) of 70 Essex inns and public houses, 1625-1885. (Messrs. Benskins Ltd.).

Court rolls and books of the manors of East and South Hall in Paglesham, 1730-82, and of Hadleigh-at-the-Castle, 1722-95. Also deeds of Hadleigh, Horndon-on-the-Hill, and other parishes, including three of the manor of Mowden in Hatfield Peverel, c. 1275-1382, and a good map of part of Great Bentley and Thorrington, c. 1650. (British Records Association).

Deeds (162) of numerous parishes of North and North-East Essex; manorial documents, including court rolls, of Little Horkesley, 1754-78, Foxearth, 1770-96, and Langham, 1639. (Lieutenant-Colonel C. F. Rundall, C.M.G., *per* C. Partridge, Esq.).

Minutes, letters, particulars, plans of properties, etc., mostly in connection with the commutation of tithes in numerous Essex parishes under the Act of 1836; also various other estate agents' papers. (J. Oxley Parker, Esq.).

#### On permanent loan from Colchester Public Library:

Court rolls of Kelvedon Hatch, 1322-1460; bailiffs' account rolls of Langenhoe, 1324 (or 1344), 1338, 1369, 1378, 1395; court rolls of White Notley, 1382-1758; of Thurrocks in Clavering, 1422-1722; Barringtons, 1393-1654, Matching Barns and Brent Hall, 1623-42, all three in Hatfield Broad Oak; Aythorpe Roding, 1627-1743; Bergholt Sackville in West Bergholt, 1529-1870, with two bailiffs' account rolls, 1429-34; court rolls of Lawford Hall, 1643-56; Great Totham, 1287-1595; Great Totham with Giberacks, 1631-1729; Tilbury-juxta-Clare, Nortofts in Tilbury, and Skeyes in Belchamp St. Paul's, 1508-46; Berden Hall, 1750-1927; Colne Engaine, 1611-1927; Pitley in Great Bardfield, 1511-1930; Great Oakley, 1625-45; Little Oakley, 1505-99; Birch Hall *alias* Birchy Hoe in Kirby, 1739-1903; Boreham and Old Hall in Boreham, 1560-3, 1664-1912; Faites and Wades in Dedham, Lawford, and Ardleigh, 1360-1841; and Dale Hall in Lawford, 1699-1800. Also 2530 deeds of various parishes, including 295 of the manor of Little Langridge in Nazeing, 1488-1827; 125 of Harlow, 1438-1780; 30 of Hylands estate in Chelmsford, Widford, Writtle, Margaretting, and Harwich, 1786-1869; 88 of the manor of Coptfold Hall *alias* Coldhall in Margaretting and West Hanningfield, 1654-1829; 30 of Hornchurch, 1555-1731; 43 of the manor of East Hanningfield *alias* Claydens, 1692-1890; 44 of Purleigh and Mundon, 1780-1915; and 26 of Harwich, 1697-1878.

#### 1941.

##### ESTATE, MANORIAL AND FAMILY MUNIMENTS.

Hallingbury Place estate (Houblon family): court rolls, rental and estreat rolls of Thremhall Priory in Stansted Mountfitchet, 1357-1869; court rolls and survey of Great Hallingbury, Wallbury and Monkbury in Great Hallingbury, c. 1608-1730. (Major Archer-Houblon). [See also under 1942].

Court rolls of Shingle Hall or Olives with Waldraines in Great Dunmow, 1773-1827; court rolls and books of Little Dunmow, 1751-1856; court rolls, books, and rentals of Great Canfield, 1667-1834; index to court books of Great Bardfield, 1751-1840; task book of Sturmer, Haverhill, and Ketton (Kedington, co. Suffolk), 1583; court book of Sturmer with the hamlets of He[r]tworth[*end*] and Woodland Green, 1736; court book of Haverhill with Helions, 1573-84; court book and rentals of Haverhill, Horsham with Helions in Haverhill, and Sturmer, 1604-1821, including notes from court rolls of Haverhill, 1423-1619; index to court rolls, court books, and very detailed survey of Great Baddow, 1617-1854, citing court rolls from 1377; rentals of Great Baddow, and St. (*sic*) Hughes in Great Baddow, 1834-64; court roll and rental of Wethersfield, 1679-1705; rentals of Wethersfield, and Codham Hall in Wethersfield, 1792 and 1834; court book of Newnham Hall in Ashdon,



1716-32; index to court rolls of Bouchers Hall (? query parish), 1731-1859; deeds (15) of Thremhall Priory in Stansted Mountfitchet, c. 1200-1640, and rental of the estates of that priory, c. 1350; and 285 deeds of West and North-West Essex, 1512-1920. (Messrs. Wade & Davies).

Easton Lodge estate (Maynard family): court rolls and rental of the Priory of Stoke *alias* the Rectory *alias* Priors Hall in Thaxted, 1420-1810; court books and rentals of Tilty, 1694-1816; index to court rolls and rental of Church Hall in Broxted, 1848. (The Hon. Maynard Greville).

Friday Hill estate: court roll and rental of Chingford Comitis, 1554-c.1700; and about 400 deeds of Chingford and Theydon Garnon, 1423-1865. (London County Council).

Mistley Hall estate (Digby family): over 800 deeds, chiefly of Mistley, Bradfield, and Manningtree, 1673-1935; and a map and reference book of manors and estates in Mistley, Bradfield, Kirby, Thorpe, and Walton, 1778, and a very detailed survey of Lord Bayning's estates in Little Bentley, Tendring, Clacton, Thorpe, Wix, Mistley, Bradfield, Ardleigh, Boxted, Great Horkesley, Hatfield Peverel, Great Leighs, Little Waltham, Woodham Ferrers, Downham, Vange, Stock, and Buttsbury, 1704. (Messrs. Fowler, Legg & Co.).

Court rolls, books, rentals, surveys, and bailiffs' accounts of Leaden Hall in Leaden Roding, 1439-1913, Chrishall, 1654-1781, Chrishall Rectory, 1648-1905, Chrishall *alias* Chrishall Bury, 1778-1819, Berwick Berners in Abbess Roding, 1381-1819, Nidles *alias* Chishall Hall, 1588-1795, Great Chishall *alias* Ferrants Fee, 1624-1723. (Viscount Hampden).

Court Rolls of Netherhall *alias* Cook's Hall in West Bergholt, 1561-1935; terrier of Great Fordham, 1569; and 150 deeds of West Bergholt and Thorpe-le-Soken, 1410-1888. (A. C. G. Lloyd, Esq., *per* C. Partridge, Esq.).

Court roll of Middlemead *alias* Bassetts in Little Baddow and Woodham Walter, 1647; extracts from court rolls of Chigwell and West Hatch, 1774-1867; court rolls and books of Little Bentley, 1459-1728; court roll of Orsett, 1724; court rolls and rental of Alfreton *alias* Bigods in Great Dunmow, 1380-93, 1461-1625, 1651-88, 1734-41 (see also under 1942); grant of office of chief forester of Loughton Walk in the forest of Waltham, 1742; and about 1500 deeds of various parishes, 1472-1895. (Various owners, *per* British Records Association).

Deeds (22) of Wethersfield and Gosfield, 1318-1816; 27 deeds of Saffron Walden and Thaxted, 1675-1821; 9 deeds of Thorrington, 1744-82; 40 deeds of Dovercourt and Harwich, 1699-1855. (Various donors).

#### PARISH RECORDS.

Many records of 25 additional parishes (see p. 186), including: very detailed churchwardens' book, relating to properties given for use of poor, citing from 1437, of Great Baddow; registers of baptisms, marriages and burials, 1662-1812, of Great Bardfield, 1582-1812, of Marks Hall, and 1558-1812, of Barking; tithe accounts, 1777-87, of High Ongar; tithe accounts, 1697-1711, churchwardens' register of collections under charitable briefs, 1663-1821, and vestry minutes, 1666-1815, of Moreton; detailed churchwardens' accounts, 1624-70, of Waltham

Holy Cross; detailed constables' accounts, 1668-80, of Magdalen Laver; list of obligations of various parishioners to maintain obits and lamps, c. 1525, and Strood charity accounts, 1554-75, of West Mersea; and numerous volumes of overseers' accounts and vestry minutes, chiefly 18th cent.

#### OTHER OFFICIAL RECORDS.

Petty sessions: Chelmsford, minutes, 30 vols., 1801-87, about 14,000 court papers (informations and depositions, warrants, examinations of paupers as to settlement, certificates), 1813-43, lists of parochial and special constables, 1828-43; Orsett, minutes, 20 vols., 1880-1930; Ongar, minutes, 1829-36, and register, 1885-1901; Witham, minutes, 54 vols., 1823-1927.

Rural sanitary authorities: Dunmow, minutes, 1872-85; Epping, ledgers, 1873-95; Ilford, minutes, 1883-90; Lexden and Winstree, ledgers, 1880-94; Maldon, minutes, 1862-93; Orsett, minutes, 1880-86, ledgers, 1873-88; Romford, minutes, 1887-89.

School boards: minute books of 28 boards, 1872-1903.

1942.

#### ESTATE, MANORIAL AND FAMILY MUNIMENTS.

Court rolls of Hatfield Regis in Hatfield Broad Oak (105 long membranes), 1441-60, Alfriston in Great Dunmow, 1442-60, Tolleshunt Gynes *alias* Bourchiers in Tollesbury, 1327-1799 (with compotus rolls, 1337-1406), Foxearth with Pentlow and Liston, 1358-1598, Fingrith (Hall) in Blackmore, 1327-53, 1722, Mark Hall and Latton Hall with Latton Priory, both in Latton, c. 1600-1768, New Hall, Brent Hall, and Kitchen Hall, all in Harlow, c. 1650-1793, Stow Maries, 1544-1625, Great Tey, 1579, Hipworth Hall in Halstead, 1656-85, Great Warley, 1651-1851 (with indexes to rolls, 1483-1523), Eyston Hall in Belchamp Walter, 1580, 1664, 1758, 1821, Mascalls Bury in White Roding, 1679-1764, Middlemead *alias* Bassetts in Little Baddow, 1558-1764, Little Laver, 1528-84, Keers in Aythorpe Roding, 1531-1662, Clavering with Langley, 1679-1714, Newport, 1567-1745, Langford, 1527-1738, Hazeleigh, 1595-1621, Baslowes in High Ongar, 1559-1609, Hawkwell Hall, 1632-59, West Mersea, 1657-61, Graves Hall in Sible Hedingham, 1695, 1705, Little Chishall, 1577-1716, Hockley Hall, 1713-49, Bendysh Hall in Radwinter, 1551-64, Great Waltham *alias* Waltham Bury, 1702, West Ham, 1657-82, Theydon Bois, 1844, compotus rolls of Foulness, 1424-86, terrier of lands in Brook Hall in Foxearth paying tithe to Guildhall in Bury St. Edmunds, 1616, and estreats of Langenhoe, 1628; together with rentals and cognate records of some of these and of other manors, the best being six rentals of Chickney, 1524-1663.

About 1200 deeds, 1315-1844, the largest groups of which relate to Thaxted, Great Dunmow, Saffron Walden, and Havering-atte-Bower; a number of these concern the Mildmay and Petre families, and some of the Barrington deeds (Hatfield Priory), which were widely dispersed when the estate was broken up, have now rejoined the main group which Canon Galpin retrieved and which were deposited two years ago. There are also 61 wills, 1593-1784, and twelve inventories of furniture and stock, 1575-1728, a few Essex Assize indictments, 1568-75, a militia muster roll, Ilford sub-division, 1785, poor rate



assessment, Church Street ward in West Ham, 1735, several sheriffs' appointments and quietus rolls, and numerous estate maps from c. 1625.

Manorial records, chiefly of North-East Essex, 1276-1920; the main groups comprise court rolls, books, rentals, etc., of the following manors: Layer de la Haye, c. 1300-1899, Blind Knights in Layer de la Haye, 1646-1801, Copford Hall, 1583-1878, Lexden, 1683-1864, West Donyland, 1593-1863, East Donyland, 1620-1752, East Donyland, West Donyland, and Greenstead, 1486-1513, Great Birch, 1276-1844, Easthorpe with Birch, 1727-94, High Laver (survey only), 1552, Peet Hall in Peldon, 1669-1862, Peet Hall, Fingringhoe, and West Mersea, 1520-1624, Fingringhoe, 1688-92, Rectory of Peldon, 1787-1920, Langham, 1703-1840, Little Oakley, 1603-1835, Great Totham with Gibcracks, 1802-1870, Rivers Hall in Boxted, 1792-1844, for which manor there is also a survey book of 1586, very detailed, including 14 small maps by the surveyor, John Walker, the results of whose remarkable skill are gradually finding a final home in the Essex Record Office—these of Boxted are the earliest maps in the office and very few of older date are extant in the Public Record Office and other national collections; also 7 deeds of High Laver, Layer de la Haye, and Birch, 1440-1700. (Messrs. Ellison & Co.).

Manorial documents of Little Dunmow Priory, 1701-51: a group of several original documents recording the last two legitimate ceremonies at which the famous flitch or gammon of bacon was awarded. They were presented to Little Dunmow Priory Church in 1924 by the Great Dunmow Flitch Celebration Committee. These manorial documents are almost unique among this class of record as preserving written evidence of 'jocular tenure.' (Little Dunmow Parochial Church Council).

Hallingbury Place estate (Houblon family): abstracts of title, marriage settlements, and rentals of Great Hallingbury, Thremhall Priory, etc., 1724-early 19th cent.; also a detailed rental of the manor of Great Baddow, 1812, giving corresponding references to the valuable survey, 1617, recorded under 1941. (Messrs. Wade & Davies).

Court rolls, books, and rentals, of the manors of Black Notley with Gubbyons, 1687-1929, Keers in Aythorpe Roding, 1829-1927, and Belhouse and Powers in High Easter, 1630-1909. (Messrs. Copland & Sons).

About 260 deeds from 1555, chiefly of Grays Thurrock, mentioning the wharf, ferry-house, market, and pound there; a reproduction of a map of part of Barking, 1653; and a Middlesex and Essex Turnpike Trust Roads map, 1768. (British Records Association).

West Ham Manor estate (Rawstorne family): about 200 deeds, together with some valuable manorial papers (but no court rolls), 1632-19th cent. (Messrs. Wilson, Wright & Wilson, Preston, *per* Lancashire County Council).

Court rolls of the manor of Clopton Hall *alias* South Hall in Great Dunmow, 1403-1840. (Drapers' Company, London).

Court rolls, etc., of the manor of Chigwell (later called Chigwell and West Hatch), 1595-1901. (Messrs. Druces & Attlee, London, E.C. 4).

Court rolls of Hazelleigh, 1633-1781. (Sir Paul Pechell, *per* the Essex Archæological Society).

Court roll of Howsham in Matching, 1720-41.

DIOCESAN RECORDS (ESSEX TITHE AWARDS AND MAPS).<sup>1</sup>

Awards (original apportionments with maps), 1838-46, of 329 parishes, made prior to the transfer of Essex from London to Rochester. (Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty).

Awards (original apportionments with maps), 1846-50, of 29 parishes, made subsequently to the transfer; and about 2000 altered apportionments with maps, mostly c. 1860-1935. (Chelmsford Diocesan Registrar).

[The series of original apportionments is complete with the exception of 37 parishes. The majority of these missing original apportionments with their maps should have been in the custody of the Chelmsford Diocesan Registrar, but they were damaged so extensively by flood water some years ago, together with many of the earlier altered apportionments, that the Diocesan Registrar states that he was obliged to dispose of them].

## PARISH RECORDS.

Records of eleven additional parishes, chiefly overseers' accounts, books, and rate books (18th and early 19th centuries), also vestry minutes, 1679-1878, of North Weald Bassett, and about 5000 original overseers' bills, 1732-47, of Hatfield Broad Oak.

F. G. EMMISON,  
*Essex County Archivist.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Transferred to the Essex Record Office by direction of the Master of the Rolls under section 6 of the Tithe Act, 1936.



## IN MEMORIAM.

THE REV. WILLIAM JAMES PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

✠ By the death of the Rev. William James Pressey on 24 August, 1943, the Society has lost one of its most valued and prominent members. He was born 27 October, 1858, and was educated at Blackheath Old School. From thence he entered his father's business in the City, but business life was not to be his career. Being fond of music he studied as a pupil at the Royal Academy of Music. He afterwards became an Exhibitioner of Wadham College, Oxford, from which he took his B.A. degree in modern history in 1884, and proceeded M.A. in 1887. From Oxford he went to Salisbury Theological College, and on his ordination in 1885 was appointed to a curacy at Wilton, Wilts., and later to one at St. Mary Magdalene, St. Leonards-on-Sea. In 1890 he came to Essex, as curate at Foxearth, and after serving two years in that capacity was instituted rector, a position he held until 1906. While at Foxearth he revived the Choir Festivals which had not been held for many years. This was achieved by working up enthusiasm in the various villages around by personal visits and encouragement. A successful Festival at Castle Hedingham is still remembered for its outstanding success. Pressey was an accomplished musician and composed and published several Harvest anthems, which had a wide popularity. On leaving Foxearth he was for twelve years vicar of Moulsham and for another ten vicar of Margaretting. Thus, no fewer than thirty-eight years, out of the forty-three years of his ministerial life, were spent in the county. He was first and foremost a devoted and conscientious parish priest, but his mind did not run in a narrow ecclesiastical groove; his interests were wide and varied, and therein lay the charm of his personality and the secret of his influence.

In later years the study of archæology absorbed much of Pressey's leisure. He became a member of the Essex Archæological Society in 1910, and had served on its Council since 1916. In 1925 he was elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His special subjects, on which he occasionally lectured, were Pre-history (his collection

of Flint Implements has been presented to Worthing Museum); the Archidiaconal Records of Essex—of which he was the acknowledged authority—early Churchwardens' Accounts, and similar documents; and Church Plate. The Diocese of Chelmsford owes him a great debt for all that he did in connection with the fine book on *The Church Plate of Essex* (1926). He edited the volume and contributed the comprehensive and excellent Introduction, and also, with the help of his younger daughter, compiled the Index. His co-contributors acknowledge that, in view of the obstacles that had to be overcome in its completion and production, it is unlikely the work would have appeared had it not been for his active and sustained enthusiasm.

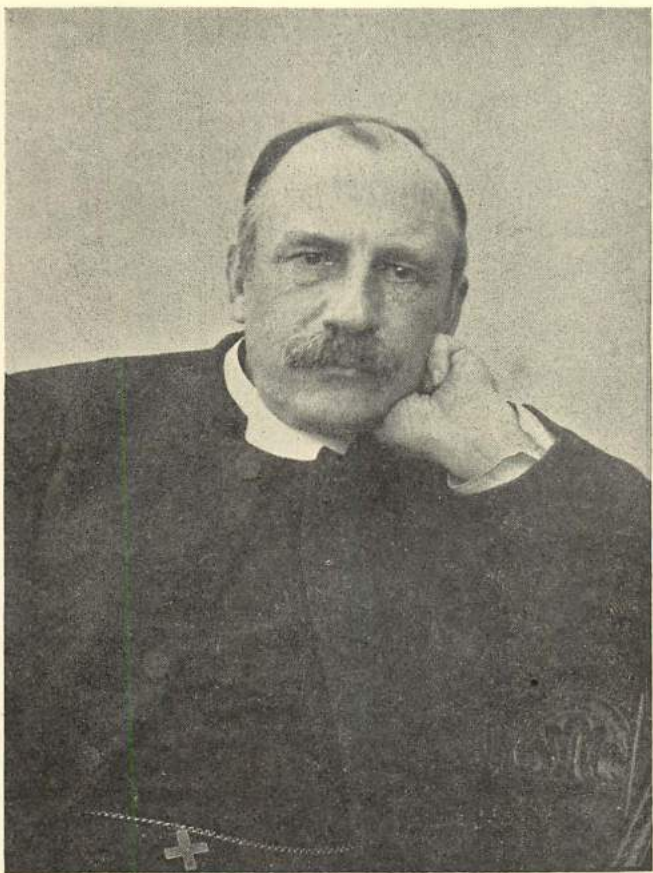
He did notable service as the first Honorary Secretary (1921-28) of the Chelmsford Diocesan Advisory Committee for the Care of Churches, and exercised in a marked degree that tact which was so necessary at the outset to ensure the smooth working of the scheme. He set the highest standard for his successors, for not only did he visit churches when new work was in contemplation, but exerted his influence in regard to the preservation of ancient features, including furniture and fittings, such as woodwork, plate, and disused bells.

To the *Transactions* of the Society he contributed: 'Some Lost Church Plate of the Essex Archdeaconry' (1918); 'Some Lost Church Plate of the Colchester Archdeaconry' (1920); 'The Decorative Ornamentation of Essex Elizabethan Communion Cups' (1922); 'The Pewter Communion Vessels of Essex Churches' (1926); 'The Records of the Archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester' (1927); 'Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Essex in 1683-86' (1929-39). His last article dealt with 'Visitations held in the Archdeaconry of Colchester in 1683' (1942).

Prior to the termination of the Company in 1933, he was one of the directors of the Essex Review, Ltd., and contributed numerous articles to the county magazine from 1918 down to 1942.

On his retirement in 1928 he went to live at Worthing, but Essex retained the first place in his heart; and he maintained until the end his active interest in our Society. He edited *Some Early Essex Grants and Charters (cir. 1150 to 1537)* in the possession of the late Mr. F. J. Brand, and also edited and privately printed *The Churchwardens' Accounts of Heybridge*. In addition, he transcribed and edited *The Churchwardens' Accounts of West Tarring, 1516-1631*, and compiled an excellent little guide to the Church.





THE REV. WILLIAM JAMES PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

*Member of Council, Essex Archæological Society, 1916-43.*

Pressey, who for nearly fourteen years gave generous help to West Tarring church as honorary assistant priest, was always an indefatigable worker (mental and manual), and nothing came amiss to him in the 'daily round.' Archæology, music, philately, gardening, all came within his grasp. One of the last letters I received from him, a short time before his death, was largely on the culture of his garden.

The wide scope of his interests and his work in connection with those interests would impress those who had never met him. To those who knew him he will ever be remembered for his attractive personality. He was always ready to share his wealth of knowledge, and by his willing helpfulness he cemented many friendships. As one of his oldest friends I can write this of him: he was cultured, natural, unassuming, and never grew old in spirit.

Pressey, our Hon. Secretary (the Rev. G. Montagu Benton) and I were a trinity of friends. The unity of spirit remains even though the link is broken. We cherish a memory of:

Calmness and strength, the virtue which makes whole  
And heals without a sign.

H. W. LEWER.

*I am much indebted to Miss Pressey for information concerning her father, and I am more than grateful to my friend, the Rev. G. Montagu Benton, for his assistance in writing this brief memoir.*

---



## PUBLICATIONS.

### Court Rolls of the Borough of Colchester, vol. III (1372-1379).

Translated and Epitomized by ISAAC HERBERT JEAYES.

With Introduction by Sir W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A.

4to.      xx + 204 pp.      Colchester: Town Council.      £3 3s. 0d.

THE publication of a third instalment of Colchester court rolls is a notable event in these lean years of war. The period covered extends from Michaelmas, 1372, to Michaelmas, 1379, but unfortunately the rolls for three of these years are missing. Great events were brewing at this time: the strain of the long wasteful war in France was being shrewdly felt, and new and revolutionary ideas were permeating the masses; but none of this is indicated in these records. National affairs are completely disregarded in their entries; their concerns are of a purely domestic nature.

A large community of mixed race and varied interests was living in a congested area. This could only be endurable so long as there was a real sense of citizenship and a determination on the part of each individual to preserve the amenities of life. Rules had to be made and kept; the bad or careless citizen had to be punished, and any disturbing element quenched. This was the purpose of the courts recorded in this entertaining series. They are concerned with nuisances and disorders, with petty quarrels and assaults, with crooked deals and unneighbourly acts—indeed with all the little troubles one might expect of a medley of ordinary folk living in each other's pockets. The incidents recorded took place five and a half centuries ago, but human nature has changed little and many of them might have happened yesterday.

Clerical offenders are numerous, but it must be remembered that clergy formed a large proportion of the population; many of them were poorly paid and had little to employ their time. John, rector of Mile End, appears regularly at every court. Though the fact is nowhere indicated in this volume, he is identical with John Arwesmyth, clerk (p. 185), and possibly with John Arwesmyht (p. 108 and elsewhere). He was at Maldon in 1366, Little Burstead in 1369, and came to Mile End at the beginning of 1371. Most

intriguing of the many clergy who figure on these rolls is John Ball, chaplain. This individual must not be confused with John Ball, rector of St. James's church at this time; but it seems likely that he is the famous John Ball who figured conspicuously in Wat Tyler's insurrection. As stated in the introduction, John Ball was St. Mary priest at York (nothing to do with St. Mary's Abbey, but chaplain to a gild or chantry of St. Mary at York) and afterwards—some time in the period covered by these rolls—was at Colchester. The name is so uncommon (Newcourt only lists two instances during four centuries in the whole of the London diocese) that there can hardly have been three clerics of this name in Colchester at the same time.

Sir Gurney Benham's competent introduction draws attention to most of the more interesting items in these rolls, and the general format, with its clear print and prominent cross-headings, makes the volume pleasant to read and easy to search. Mr. Hull's comprehensive index provides an essential feature. As in the previous volumes the notes are few and seldom very illuminating. Mr. Jeayes, who did such a notable work in deciphering and translating these rolls, occasionally left the original Latin phrase, where the meaning was doubtful or an unusual word was used. These passages should be translated and explained for the benefit of the ordinary reader. This has sometimes been done, usually where the meaning is obvious, though *siligo* on p. 103 is rye and not wheat; but *lastagiis* and *tribulum* (p. 54), *decenam panni lanuti* (p. 61), *extra celarium* (p. 64), and *dubbata* (p. 104), to mention only a few, demand some explanation. *Celarium* is interesting as a sidelight on the medieval pronunciation of Latin; it is a phonetic variant of *salarium*. *Circa nonam cloccar(um)* (p. 68) is a very early instance of time by the clock and shows how that expression arose from the strokes on the bell.

The editor has drawn attention, amongst other things, to the increase of Flemish settlers and the gradual fixing of surnames. It is on matters like these that an extensive series of documents, such as the Colchester court rolls, can throw real light. An isolated ancient document may provide valuable material, but any intensive study requires a long series of evidences over a wide period. Colchester is fortunate in possessing such a series; and all students of life in the middle ages will acknowledge the debt they owe to the Colchester Town Council for placing these documents at their disposal and rendering accessible so vast a fund of interesting matter.

J. L. FISHER.



## Rectors of Two Essex Parishes and their Times.

By the Rev. F. W. AUSTEN, M.A.

Royal 8vo.      x + 475 pp.      Colchester: Benham.      30s.

THE parishes concerned are Stock and Ramsden Bellhouse. Mr. Austen, who has been rector of these united benefices since 1914, has devoted over 15 years of diligent research to the compilation of this book, and he is to be congratulated on the immense amount of information that he has been able to collect about two obscure rural communities.

That his long line of predecessors had been doing their appointed work for century after century, inspired in the author a sense of continuity with the past and led him to make their lives the basis of his study. This novel method of dealing with parochial history has obvious drawbacks and is responsible for a discursive treatment of the subject. Nevertheless, the result is an entertaining chronicle, full of human interest; and the extensive use made of original documents adds greatly to its value. There are 51 illustrations.

G.M.B.

*(Owing to printing restrictions it has been necessary to curtail the notices of new books; but the titles of several recent publications will be found in the list of donations.)*

---

## A PERAMBULATION OF THE DUTCH QUARTER OF COLCHESTER, THURSDAY, 21 AUGUST, 1941.

THIS visit to some of the picturesque highways and byways of Colchester—'the Dutch Quarter' must be taken as a figure of speech—was favoured with ideal weather and proved most enjoyable. The party, which later numbered 56, assembled at the Town Hall at noon and proceeded along High Street under the guidance of Mr. Duncan W. Clark, F.R.I.B.A., who called attention to the more noteworthy features of the street architecture. A halt was made at St. Peter's church, which was described by the President. An earlier church is mentioned in the Domesday Survey; the present building dates from the fifteenth century and formerly had a central tower, which was taken down in 1758, when the west tower was added. The south door has remarkable ironwork of c. 1300, ascribed to Thomas of Leighton (Buzzard), and there are some sixteenth-century brasses, two of which retain their original red enamel.

Luncheon was afterwards partaken of in the garden of St. Peter's Vicarage, by kind permission of the Rev. Edward H. Shaw, M.B.E., followed by a meeting, at which Sir Gurney Benham, F.S.A., gave a talk on 'The Dutch Settlers in Colchester'.

The speaker remarked that he happened to be descended from the chief family of all the Dutch settlers in Colchester—the Tayspills. The principal Dutch settlement was in the time of Elizabeth and comprised Protestant refugees from the Low Countries, then under the domination of Spain. They came to England because intolerance in the Low Countries had made life intolerable. They did not come to Colchester in a body, but drifted over in small instalments, a family or two at a time. They came over from about the year 1565 to 1600, and later, but chiefly between 1565 and 1573. In 1573, the Council made a list of them, and their places of abode. There were then about 500 of them, and 55 were in St. Mary's parish, 176 in St. Peter's, 25 in Holy Trinity, 81 in St. James', 25 in All Saints', 41 in St. Martin's, 78 in St. Botolph's. It would be seen that they were not herded together, but were distributed throughout the town, north, east, south, and west. They represented 26 trades, but were mostly weavers, fullers, or dyers, or belonged to trades associated with clothing and cloth-making. This probably accounted for the inclusion of two 'needle-makers'.

They were not called 'foreigners', but were known as 'Dutch strangers', a very different thing. All persons in Colchester then, and even up to the



nineteenth century, were regarded as 'foreigners' if they were not free burgesses.

The real reason why they were attracted to Colchester was probably that for centuries there had been commercial relations between the Netherlands and this part of Essex, which was easy of access. They were attracted because Essex produced wool, which they wanted for their weaving. They brought in exchange their lesser commodities. It was a very ancient custom at the annual state opening of the Colchester Oyster Fishery to partake of gin and gingerbread. The Dutch specialised in gin and gingerbread, supplying both in exceptionally good quality. These products were a favourite form of merchandise with them, and he had no doubt that this traffic accounted for the gin and gingerbread ceremony on Colne water.

Another attraction was that there had always been a sort of Dutch settlement in Colchester. Even in the fourteenth century there were scores of Flemish settlers in the town. They had not come over on account of their religion. They were not particularly pious. In fact, the reason that we know their names and their number was that they were constantly in the Colchester courts, charged with assaulting each other or committing other misdemeanours.

When the Dutch settlers came over in the time of Elizabeth they found at least 50 of their fellow countrymen in the town, some of whom had been resident in Colchester for many years, and had become freemen and had acquired wealth.

On the whole the Dutch strangers, who settled in Colchester by Royal permission, had a friendly reception by the authorities of the town, though an unfriendly reception from some of the individual traders, especially the dyers, who objected to their competition and tried to oust them. They brought great prosperity to Colchester, and their Dutch Bay Hall, which stood where the Essex and Suffolk Insurance Society built its offices soon after 1800, became a very important institution, recognized by a special Act of Parliament in 1660.

Subsequently, Mr. Duncan Clark spoke of the graining on the fronts of the eighteenth-century galleries in St. Peter's church, which he considered was contemporary, and pleaded for its preservation. He also gave a brief account of the main characteristics of the old houses in Colchester. The Hon. Secretary then described the recently discovered palimpsest reverses of the Marnay brass at Little Horkesley (see pp. 120 ff.) of which he exhibited a rubbing. Three new members were elected.

On resuming the walk, 60 North Hill, rebuilt, except for the seventeenth-century back wing, *c.* 1750, was viewed; the wall-painting, *c.* 1580, and fifteenth-century window at no. 14 (see pp. 10 ff), the painted wall-inscriptions, *c.* 1500, at no. 18, and the elaborate, early sixteenth-century carving in the Marquis of Granby Inn, were also inspected; unfortunately, a remarkable seventeenth-century window, with carved brackets, at no. 47, opposite, which the Hon. Secretary said he had seen for the first time a few days

before, and which is not recorded by the R.C.H.M., was inaccessible. Continuing down the hill to Nunn's Road and thence to East and West Stockwell Streets, where several old buildings were noticed—notably the late fifteenth-century house opposite the Public Library, said to have formed part of the Angel Inn—members arrived at St. Martin's church, which was described by the Rev. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.

This church, he said, is of distinct architectural and ecclesiological interest. The former nave was built c. 1100, and had a narrow aisle, the Roman brick quoins to the north-west angle of which may be seen embedded in the wall of its successor. The south-east angle of the nave has similar quoins of the same period. The ruined west tower, added c. 1180, has pilaster buttresses, also with quoins of Roman brick. Completely remodelled in the fourteenth century, the building and its fittings illustrate certain aspects of medieval ceremonial which were dealt with in some detail.

The chancel arch was rebuilt c. 1450 and no doubt marks the period when a new and lofty screen, carrying a rood-loft, was installed. A staircase to the loft, or gallery, was also constructed at the east end of the south arcade, the lower and upper doorways of which are in evidence. The primary purpose of the rood-loft was 'to provide facilities for the musical rendering of church services', and it accommodated the singers and a small organ or other musical instruments; but it was also a convenient place from which to reach the Great Rood for its veiling in Lent, and for setting up and attending to the lamps and candles connected with the rood.

There is an excellent example of a squint on the north side of the chancel arch. This aperture enabled people entering the north door to see at once the priest saying Mass at the high altar. Popular devotion in the later middle ages attached the greatest importance to viewing the elevation of the Sacrament. Many parishioners, having witnessed this central act, made no attempt to follow the rest of the service and would leave the church; disorderly scrambling was not unknown, and cries might even be heard urging the celebrant to elevate at a greater height. One could picture the group of rather noisy Colchester folk, who, some 450 years ago, must have gathered Sunday by Sunday around the doorway of this church to await the moment for peeping through the squint at the uplifted Host.

The arched truss forming an open screen in the middle of the chancel is a striking and very unusual feature. It has traceried spandrels, and a boss at the apex carved with a face and foliage. At the springing level are the sawn-off ends of a moulded cross-beam. It has been conjectured, with some degree of probability, that this arch served as a screen from which to hang the veil or curtain which was drawn across the chancel, between the stalls and the altar, during Lent. The Lenten veil, as it is commonly called, was in general use throughout England, Archbishop Winchelsea, in 1305, having made it obligatory in the Southern Province. It remained in position from the first Sunday in Lent (being raised for the reading of the Gospel and again later in the service) until Wednesday in Holy Week, when, at the words of the Gospel 'the veil of the temple was rent in twain', it was taken down. In the north wall of the chancel of Stebbing church there is a projecting



wood block with slot, for the pulley which regulated the suspension cord of the Lenten veil.

A recess, with trefoiled and sub-cusped ogee head, of fourteenth-century date, in the north wall of the chancel, may possibly be for an Easter Sepulchre. This was certainly the usual position for the Easter Sepulchre, and although they were often temporary structures of wood, a permanent structural recess was not infrequently provided for the purpose. A crucifix and a pyx containing the Host were deposited in these receptacles on Good Friday and were continually watched with much devotion until Easter morning, when they were taken out and carried back with due solemnity to the high altar.

The medieval altar-slab was discovered in 1894 and now forms the *mensa* of the present high altar. It had been restored to its original use when the speaker first saw it in 1907. It measures 6 feet  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length (about 8 inches less than half the width of the chancel) and 2 feet  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth, and is marked with the usual five consecration crosses; the under-edge is chamfered. Very few medieval altars remain standing in English churches, but hundreds of their slabs have survived, though only about a dozen exist in Essex. Altars themselves were severely plain, their slabs being generally supported by a rectangular block of masonry, though, of course, except when stripped bare on Good Friday, they were hidden by rich hangings. Relics were undoubtedly enclosed in English altars: the practice, however, seems to have been the exception rather than the rule, for a rubric in a fourteenth-century English pontifical states that it seldom took place in those times owing to the scarceness of ancient relics. A lead capsule containing relics was discovered at Roche abbey c. 1886, and these are the only relics that have been found in an English altar.

On leaving the church the party dispersed, members being obliged to make their own arrangements for tea.

---

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON WEDNESDAY, 3 SEPTEMBER, 1941.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Alderman P. A. Sanders, O.B.E.) welcomed the members, and in his address said the Society was of real national importance now, because it was in the position of being able to keep records. One bomb might demolish what had taken years to build, and some of their greatest treasures had been destroyed in the matter of minutes. It was only records such as the Society possessed, which would enable them to repair or rebuild historic monuments that had sustained damage. Posterity, he added, would owe a great debt of gratitude to the Society for its work in this direction.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and on his motion, seconded by Rev. A. E. Howe, it was taken as read and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Sir Gurney Benham.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Canon G. H. Rendall, seconded by Mr. D. W. Clark. Mr. Chancellor, having resumed the Chair, returned thanks to the meeting.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A. (Hon. Secretary and Editor), Canon G. H. Rendall, B.D., Litt.D., LL.D., and Mr. E. P. Dickin, M.D., F.S.A., were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the motion of Sir Gurney Benham (Chairman of the Museum Committee), seconded by Mr. Marshall Sisson; Mr. Duncan W. Clark, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.I., was also appointed a representative in place of the late Mr. P. G. Laver.



Sir Gurney Benham referred to the great loss the Committee had sustained by the death of Mr. Laver, who, since 1927, had rendered invaluable service as deputy chairman.

One new member was elected.

A recommendation by the Council that 'the whole care of the Society's Library shall be in the hands of a Select Committee appointed by the Council' was unanimously approved, on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Mr. D. W. Clark.

A cordial vote of thanks was accorded the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Grand Jury Room, on the motion of the President.

In the afternoon, the Mayor, and members of the Society and of the Museum Committee, assembled at the Castle to witness the unveiling, by Sir Gurney Benham, of a memorial tablet, bearing the following inscription :

THIS TABLET IS PLACED HERE TO HONOUR  
THE MEMORY OF HENRY LAVER, F.S.A., 1829-1917  
& OF HIS SON, PHILIP GUYON LAVER, F.S.A., 1866  
-1941, WHO FOR MANY YEARS WERE ACTIVELY  
INTERESTED IN THIS MUSEUM & WHOSE GENEROUS  
GIFTS GREATLY ENRICHED ITS COLLECTIONS.

*ERECTED IN GRATEFUL MEMORY AND APPRECIATION OF  
THEIR SERVICES BY THE COLCHESTER TOWN COUNCIL,  
ON THE SUGGESTION OF THE MUSEUM COMMITTEE.*

---

## REPORT FOR 1940.

---

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its eighty-eighth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 87 members by death and resignation; 5 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1939, was 704, on 31 December, 1940, was as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	531
Life members	-	-	-	87
Honorary members	-	-	-	4
				<hr/>
				622

As was to be expected, the number of resignations has been unusually large; but it is hoped that several of those due to war conditions may be only temporary. Although the activities of the Society are necessarily curtailed, and excursions have had to be postponed, considerable expenditure is still being incurred in connection with publications and the Library. The Council, therefore, appreciates the loyalty shown by members in continuing their support in these difficult days.

The losses by death include the Rev. W. Beale White, M.A., a member of long standing, and a regular attendant at the Society's Excursions; and Mr. J. W. Burrows, F.S.A., the author of several Essex regimental histories and various local publications, who, although he did not take an active part in the affairs of the Society, which he joined in 1903, did most useful work for the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian Society, of which he was President and one of the founders.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., as President for the ensuing year; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and of the Council.

During the year the Index to Vol. XXII of *Transactions* was issued. Part I of Vol. XXIII of *Transactions*, the equivalent of a



double part for the years 1939 and 1940, has made considerable progress and will be circulated to members as soon as possible. Part I of Vol. IV of *Feet of Fines* has been in type for some time, but its publication is contingent on the original documents being available for collation.

No Excursions or Winter Meetings were held in 1940.

The Annual General Meeting was held at Colchester on 20 November.

Arrangements are being made for a whole-day visit to Colchester on Thursday, 21 August.

*Library.* Several gifts of books, pamphlets, and documents, have been received, and the Council desires to express its thanks to the donors.

Various members who have visited the Library for the first time have been surprised at its extent, and it is hoped that many more will learn to value and make use of it. Members living at a distance are reminded that books, with certain exceptions, may be borrowed by post.

*Photographic Records of Churches.* The Central Council for the Care of Churches is endeavouring to obtain a complete photographic record of every church in the country; and the risk of damage by enemy action has made it urgently necessary to accelerate the work. The help of the Society is therefore sought in securing photographs of Essex churches. Further information will gladly be sent to members who are willing to assist in the scheme, and they are invited to send a post-card to the Hon. Secretary suggesting the churches they are able to record. This is necessary to avoid overlapping. The Board of Trade allows a special release of photographic material through the Central Council for the Care of Churches for the use of those who are directly aiding this work.

#### FINANCE REPORT, 1940.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £9 19s. 6d. and, in advance, £3 13s. 6d., was £227 15s. 5d., as compared with £296 2s. 0d. in 1939, a decrease of £68 6s. 7d.

One member has compounded his subscription during 1940.

Sales of Publications amounted to £4 8s. 0d., as compared with £8 9s. 0d. in 1939.

During 1940 the *Index* to Vol. XXII of the *Transactions* was issued at a total cost, excluding postage, of £65, and £150 was paid on account of the cost of the next part of *Transactions*.

At 31 December, 1940, £21 14s. 4d. was due to Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd., and £4 8s. 0d. was due from them for the sales of Publications during 1940.

There was no expenditure during the year from the Excavation Funds.

The Library Fund balance at 31 December, 1940, amounts to £143 10s. 2d., of which £51 10s. 0d. is represented by an investment in War Stock.

Other items of expenditure are detailed in the accounts and call for no further explanation.

Eighty-seven members have now compounded their subscriptions, and the total amount received from them is £456 15s. 0d. The unexpended balances on the Excavation Funds and Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund, and the Trust Fund, are the same as last year, namely, £31 17s. 7d., £20 9s. 0d., and £15 3s. 6d., respectively. To meet these liabilities the Council has investments valued on 31 December, 1940, at £620 7s. 2d., and cash at Bank, etc., amounting at that date to £366 4s. 2d. The surplus in favour of the Society is, therefore, £441 6s. 5d., as compared with £472 0s. 1d. on 31 December, 1939.

---



## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1939.		Dr.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.				
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
			To Subscriptions—							
8	8	0	Arrears ... ..	...	9	19	6			
282	9	0	For the year 1940 ... ..	...	214	2	5			
5	5	0	In advance ... ..	...	3	13	6			
								227	15	5
10	10	0	„ Life Compositions ... ..	...				5	5	0
8	9	0	„ Sale of Publications ... ..	...				4	8	0
			„ Hire of Lantern Slides ... ..	...					3	0
			„ Dividends on Investments—							
4	8	10	3½ % Conversion Stock ... ..	...	4	8	10			
4	15	8	India 3 % Stock, <i>less</i> Income Tax ... ..	...	3	15	10			
3	15	0	3½ % War Stock ... ..	...	3	15	0			
6	1	10	London County Consolidated 4½ % Stock, <i>less</i> Income Tax... ..	...	4	16	8			
			Colchester Building Society—							
3	10	0	Shares ... ..	...	3	10	0			
1	10	0	Deposit ... ..	...	1	10	0			
								21	16	4
40	15	8	„ Excursion Receipts ... ..	...						
2	0	6	„ Essex Archaeological Trust Fund... ..	...						
381	18	6						381	18	6

558	11	2	„ Balance from previous year ... ..	...	430	17	0
<u>£940</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>8</u>			<u>£690</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>9</u>

## FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1940.

1939.		Cr.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
£	s. d.			
By Colchester Corporation—				
60	0 0	Curator's Salary, £30; Rent, Holly Trees, £30 ...		60 0 0
260	4 3	{ „ Printing <i>Index to Transactions</i> , vol. XXII ...	65 0 0	
		{ „ Setting Type, etc., for <i>Transactions</i>	150 0 0	
		{ „ Blocks ...	10 17 3	
21	15 0	„ Postage of <i>Index to Transactions</i>	6 19 7	
			<hr/>	232 16 10
9	16 6	„ Stationery ...		9 0 4
2	6	„ Advertising...		2 6
21	12 8	„ Secretarial Expenses and Postages		9 12 7
1	10 0	„ Subscription—Archæological Con- gress ...		1 10 0
27	7 9	„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing and Postages) ...		—
11	0 6	„ Printing and Addressing of Members' Circulars ...		17 6
11	6 0	„ Purchase of Books for Library ...		1 1 0
12	0	„ Fire Insurance ...		12 0
17	13 6	„ Binding Books ...		18 2 0
2	9 0	„ Photographs ...		1 5 6
5	5 0	„ Audit Fee ...		5 5 0
25	0 0	„ Library Endowment Fund		—
7	10 0	„ Museum Reports ...		—
26	8 0	„ Expenses in respect of Board of Trade Enquiry ...		—
—		„ Special Votes of Thanks (two copies)		1 1 8
				<hr/>
509	12 8			341 6 11
„ Balance—				
298	9 10	At Bank on Current Account ...	211 7 11	
Colchester Building Society—				
50	0 0	On Deposit Account ...	50 0 0	
100	0 0	On Shares Account ...	100 0 0	
—		In Secretary's hands ...	2 3 9	
1	11 6	In Treasurer's hands ...	2 12 6	
			<hr/>	366 4 2
18	9	Less Amount due to Secretary ...		—
18	5 7	Less Amount due to Wiles & Son Ltd. ...	17 6 4	
				<hr/>
				348 17 10
				<hr/>
£940	9 8			£690 4 9
				<hr/>



## LIBRARY

1939.		Dr.			
£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
104	3	5	To Balance from previous year	...	87 15 2
25	0	0	„ Grant from General Account	...	—
2	6	6	„ Donations ... ..	...	8 0
			„ Interest—		
2	2	0	Colchester Building Society	...	2 2 0
17	6		War Stock	...	1 15 0
					3 17 0
<hr/>					
£134	9	5			£92 0 2
<hr/>					

## BALANCE SHEET,

1939.		Liabilities.			
£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
			To Life Compositions—		
456	15	0	87 Members at £5 5s. 0d.	...	456 15 0
5	5	0	„ Subscriptions paid in advance	...	3 13 6
19	4	4	„ Sundry Creditors ..	...	17 6 4
			„ Special Funds—		
29	4	7	Morant Club Excavation Fund...	29 4 7	
2	7	0	Rivenhall Excavation Fund	...	2 7 0
6	0		Witham Excavation Fund	...	6 0
20	9	0	Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund ... ..	...	20 9 0
15	3	6	Essex Archæological Trust Fund	15 3 6	
134	10	2	Library Endowment Fund	...	143 10 2
					211 0 3
			„ Accumulation Fund—		
472	0	1	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society, subject to payment of outstanding accounts	...	441 6 5
<hr/>					
£1,155	4	8			£1,130 1 6
<hr/>					

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the certify them to be correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments Bankers.

H. W. LEWER, *Hon. Treasurer.*

14 March, 1941.

## ENDOWMENT FUND.

1939.		Cr.				
£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
46	14 3	By Purchase of £50 3½ % War Stock...				—
		„ Balance—				
17	15 2	At Bank on Current Account ...	22	0 2		
70	0 0	On Deposit Account, Colchester Building Society ...	70	0 0		
					92	0 2
<hr/>			<hr/>			
£134	9 5				£92	0 2
<hr/>			<hr/>			

## 31 DECEMBER, 1940.

1939.		<i>Assets.</i>	<i>Market Value</i>	
£	s. d.		<i>Cost.</i>	<i>31 Dec., 1940.</i>
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
		By Investments—		
154	19 0	£219 15s. 5d. India 3 % Stock, 1948	192 13 7	182 8 2
196	2 6	£186 15s. 9d. London County Con- solidated 4½ % Stock, 1945/85 ...	176 17 6	196 2 6
100	6 5	£107 4s. 10d. War 3½ % Stock ...	100 1 9	110 9 2
119	5 3	£126 18s. 6d. Conversion 3½ % Stock, 1961 ... ..	100 0 0	131 7 4
46	15 0	£50 War 3½ % Stock (Library Fund)	46 14 3	51 10 0
617	8 2		£616 7 1	671 17 2
		By Cash at Bank and in hand, and in Colchester Building Society—		
450	1 4	General Fund ... ..	366 4 2	
87	15 2	Library Endowment Fund ...	92 0 2	
				458 4 4
		„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, and Stock of Publications ... ..		(not valued)
<hr/>			<hr/>	
£1,155	4 8		£1,130	1 6
<hr/>			<hr/>	

Treasurer's and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Books and Vouchers, and have been verified by reference to the Bank of England and the Society's

J. ROBERT AVERY,

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3.  
14 March, 1941.

Chartered Accountant.



ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON WEDNESDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1942.

THE minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Alderman P. A. Sanders, O.B.E.), in his address of welcome, said it was pleasing to know that they could still find time to live with the past, and expressed the thankfulness that all must feel that the treasures of Colchester remained intact. He also spoke with appreciation of the progress the Society was making in the work of obtaining photographic records of Colchester churches, and added 'we never know when our losses may be worse than they are to-day'. The Mayor concluded by calling attention to the recent portrait of Sir Gurney Benham, F.S.A., High Steward of Colchester, which commemorates the completion by Sir Gurney of fifty years' continuous membership of the Colchester Borough Council. The artist was Mr. Maurice Codner.

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and on his motion, seconded by Sir Gurney Benham, it was taken as read and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Sir Gurney Benham.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Sir Gurney Benham, seconded by Mr. L. J. Wickes. Mr. Chancellor, having resumed the Chair, returned thanks to the meeting,

On the motion of Canon D. B. Barclay, seconded by Canon J. T. Steele, the Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*, with the addition of Sir Ronald Storrs, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., LL.D., as a Vice-President, and Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A., as a member of the Council.

The Society's four representatives (see p. 379) on the Museum and Monument Committee of the Colchester Town Council were re-elected, on the motion of Sir Gurney Benham, seconded by Mr. F. E. King.

Four new members were elected.

The President thanked the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Grand Jury Room, and for permitting members to partake of luncheon in the Moot Hall.

The Rev. J. H. Hickinbotham, rector of Aldham, reported that the grave of the Rev. Philip Morant (d. 1770) in the disused churchyard at Aldham sadly needed attention. After some discussion, the President said he would very much like the privilege of honouring the memory of their famous Essex historian by being responsible for the cost of putting the grave in order. His offer was gratefully accepted.

#### EXCURSION TO THE HYTHE DISTRICT, COLCHESTER.

In the afternoon 34 members and friends paid a visit to the Hythe district, where St. Leonard's church and several old houses were inspected under the guidance of the rector, Rev. J. Ramsay McCallum, M.A. A detailed description of the church, which dates from the fourteenth century, was given by the rector, who called attention to the fine early sixteenth-century hammer-beam roof of the nave, and the fifteenth-century font from the destroyed church of East Donyland. The church plate, including the well-known mazer-bowl of 1521-2, was also on view. The following supplementary remarks were contributed by the Rev. Montagu Benton.

The chancel roof is modern; according to Morant its predecessor was wainscotted, and on the boards was painted the Tree of Jesse, or the Ancestry of Christ. Apparently this painting was destroyed in 1815, when the wainscoting is said to have been 'in a state of irreparable dilapidation'. Nowadays it would have been carefully treated and preserved, and its loss is greatly to be regretted. The Tree of Jesse, which was introduced into English art in the twelfth century, was popular with medieval glass-painters; but the remarkable example at St. Helen's church, Abingdon, is the only roof-painting of the subject existing in this country (see *Berkshire Arch. Journ.*, vol. 40, pp. 113-45).

The statement in the Inventory of the R.C.H.M. that the large communion cup is 'probably of 1624' is an error, since the date mark (black-letter *a*) is quite clear, and is for the year 1638-9.

Information gleaned from medieval wills throws a little fresh light on the history of the church: in 1464, John Pollyng, rector, who desired to be buried in the chancel, bequeathed to the fabric of 'le Clerestory' in St. Leonard's, 20 marks (*P.C.C., Godyn* 7); by will dated 1486 (proved 1491), Wm. Smyth, of the parish of St. Leonard of the new hith of Colchester, merchant, was to be buried in the church, and left to St. Leonard's gild, 20s., and to the gilds of Our Lady, St. Anne, and St. Helen, 20d. each (*P.C.C., Milles* 40); in 1492, John Leveson left to the 'new dyghting' of St. Paul in St. Leonard's church, 5 marks—Sir Thos. Wilkinson, curate of St. Leonard's, was one of the



witnesses (*P.C.C., Dogett 13*); in 1502, Edmund Harmanson gave his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Peter in St. Leonard's church, by the vault of his first wife, and bequeathed to the chantry of St. Leonard, his tenement, Sir John Day, chantry priest, being one of the supervisors (*P.C.C., Blamyr 8*); in 1506 (will proved 1511), Margaret Aleyn, widow, made provision for her burial in the aisle of St. Leonard's church, 'evenright where as I was wont there to kneel' (*P.C.C., Fetiplace 3*).

On leaving the church, the party walked down to the Quay, stopping at various old houses on the way. Mr. Hervey Benham had previously given an address on 'The Port of Colchester' at the Town Hall, and on arriving at the river-side, the sight of the Colchester barge, *Beaumont Belle*, led to a further talk. In his combined remarks, Mr. Benham briefly traced the maritime history of the River Colne from the days of the 250 ton Roman grain ship reconstructed by Mr. H. W. Poulter at the Colchester and Essex Museum to the present sailing barges.

The small, double-ended vessels of the Saxons, he said, were followed in the thirteenth century by ships with decks, two masts, and rudders, from which the evolution of the splendid sailing vessels of later centuries was only a matter of time.

Cargoes and Essex ships' names of the sixteenth century were mentioned. At this time one of the most popular names in Essex was, in the speaker's opinion, among the most beautiful ever given to a ship—the *Mary Fortune*. He contrasted this with such names as *Aridity*, *Assiduity*, and *Angularity*, borne by modern ships trading to the Hythe, but said the sailing barges maintained the old tradition of fine names with *Golden Fleece*, *Centaur*, *Lady Helen*, *Leofleda*, *Varuna*, and others,

Henry VIII inspected both Colne and Harwich, and of the two preferred the Colne.

The seventeenth century was the time of the plague of Flemish pirates, the *Dunkirkers*, who lay off Colne mouth in 1629 for two months, although masters and crews of Colchester vessels had provided a levy of 5 per cent of their wages for the provision of convoys.

Smuggling and ship building were other subjects dealt with, bringing the talk to the coming of the sailing barge about 100 years ago. Her efficiency soon put an end to the old clumsy, bluff-bowed vessels of the hoy type, which had lasted from Elizabethan times, when they developed out of the crayer.

To-day the sailing barge was the sole remaining survivor of British trading vessels working under sail, and Essex should take an interest and pride in the type, which was shared by this county with Kent and Suffolk (see Frank G. G. Carr, *Sailing Barges*, 1931).

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded to the speakers, the party dispersed about 4.30 p.m.

## REPORT FOR 1941.

---

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its eighty-ninth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 61 members by death and resignation; 9 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1940, was 622, on 31 December, 1941, was as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	480
Life members	-	-	-	86
Honorary members	-	-	-	4
				<hr/>
				570

The membership again shows a regrettable decrease, but the decline is chiefly due to the small number of new members elected, and not to excessive resignations. Although war conditions considerably restrict the activities of the Society, financial liabilities have still to be met; the prompt payment of subscriptions, therefore, and the introduction of new members will be especially appreciated by the Council at the present time. Correspondence shows little falling off, and the various enquiries received are a welcome sign of sustained interest.

The losses by death include Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Hon. Librarian and a former President, who will be gratefully remembered for his distinguished services to the Society; and the Right Hon. Henry Neville, seventh Baron Braybrooke, who had been a member and a Vice-President since 1905.

The Council recommends the re-election of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., as President for the ensuing year; also the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the addition of Sir Ronald Storrs, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., LL.D., and of the Council, with the addition of Mr. Alfred Hills, M.A.



No publications were issued during the year; but a substantial part of *Transactions* is in an advanced stage of preparation.

An excursion to Colchester was held on 21 August, and proved a distinct success. It is hoped that it may be possible to arrange a similar excursion in 1942.

The Annual General Meeting was held at Colchester on 3 September.

*Library.* The Museum Committee has taken precautionary measures with regard to the protection of Holly Trees and its contents, and two fire-watchers have been continuously employed for night duty. This has necessitated the placing of a camp-bedstead, etc., in the Society's Library, and the blacking-out of the windows; but these drawbacks have not prevented students from working in the room. Visits have also been paid by members and others for the purpose of consulting the manuscripts, which are temporarily stored in the strong room.

Insurance of the Library under the War Damage Act has been dealt with as adequately as the Society's finances permit.

The Library Endowment Fund now stands at £288 11s. 6d., and includes a legacy of £100 bequeathed by the late Mr. P. G. Laver.

Library administration has been seriously affected by the death of the Hon. Librarian. Although the work is exacting and calls for sustained effort, its interest is such as to warrant the hope that a suitable successor will eventually be found. The Council will welcome suggestions. The Hon. Secretary (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.) has agreed to continue to act as Librarian in the meantime.

*Photographic Records of Churches.* Notwithstanding the difficulties, some response has been made by members (Rev. J. F. Williams, F.S.A., Messrs. G. H. Brunwin, W. D. Clark, and Jack Durston) and others to the appeal made by the Central Council for the Care of Churches for photographs of Essex churches. Altogether 259 photographs of twenty-eight churches, comprising 125 exterior and 134 interior views, have been forwarded to the Council, as well as several photographs of details; valuable sets of

negatives of the churches of Aveley and St. Osyth have also been presented to the Society by Mr. Aubrey Goodes and the Rev. J. H. Mitchell, M.A., from which prints can be taken. Members who possess old photographs which they are willing to contribute are asked to communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

Permits for the purchase of photographic materials for this survey can be obtained from Dr. F. C. Eeles.

*Dictionary of British Arms.* The Society of Antiquaries is preparing a new edition of Papworth's *Ordinary of Arms* and invites those of our members who are interested in the subject to assist in drawing up schedules of heraldic material relating to Essex. For further information reference should be made to *The Antiquaries Journal* of October, 1941, where the scheme will be found set forth in detail by Mr. Anthony R. Wagner, F.S.A.

#### FINANCE REPORT, 1941.

The Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £24 3s. 0d. and, in advance, £3 13s. 6d., was £237 5s. 5d., as compared with £227 15s. 5d. in 1940, an increase of £9 10s. 0d.

Sales of Publications amounted to £4 8s. 0d., the same as in 1940.

There have been no issues of the *Transactions* or other publications during the year.

At 31 December, 1941, £42 10s. 9d. was due to Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd., and £4 8s. 0d. was due from them for the sales of Publications during 1941.

There was no expenditure during the year from the Excavation Funds.

The total amount standing to the credit of the Library Fund at 31 December, 1941, is £288 11s. 6d., of which £195 is represented by investments in 3½% War Stock, £95, and Savings Bonds, £100.



Other items of expenditure are detailed in the accounts and call for no further explanation.

Eighty-six members have now compounded their subscriptions, and the total amount received from them is £451 10s. 0d. The unexpended balances on the Excavation Funds and Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund, and the Trust Fund, are the same as last year, namely, £31 17s. 7d., £20 9s. 0d., and £15 3s. 6d. respectively. To meet these liabilities the Council has investments valued on 31 December, 1941, at £584 14s. 11d., and cash at Bank, etc., amounting at that date to £474 14s. 1d. The surplus in favour of the Society is, therefore, £497 0s. 8d., as compared with £441 6s. 5d. on 31 December, 1940.

*Lack of space has made it necessary to omit the Accounts and Balance Sheet for 1941. The items of expenditure for that year, however, are shown in the Accounts for 1942 (pp. 400-3).*

---

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE  
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,  
ON WEDNESDAY, 18 AUGUST, 1943.

THE minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

In the unavoidable absence of the Mayor (Alderman P. A. Sanders, O.B.E., D.L.), members of the Society received a cordial welcome to Colchester, 'its birthplace and ancestral home', by the High Steward (Alderman Sir Gurney Benham, F.S.A.).

The Hon. Secretary presented the Annual Report, and on his motion, seconded by Sir Gurney Benham, it was taken as read and adopted.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Annual Statement of Accounts, which was approved and adopted on the motion of the Hon. Secretary, seconded by Mr. Duncan Clark.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., was re-elected President for the ensuing year, on the motion of Canon T. H. Curling, seconded by Mr. J. L. Beaumont. Mr. Chancellor, having resumed the Chair, expressed appreciation of the honour accorded him by being elected to the Presidency for the sixth consecutive year.

On the motion of Mr. Duncan Clark, seconded by the Rev. A. E. Howe, the Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected *en bloc*.

Mr. Gerald O. Rickword was elected as a representative of the Society on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, in place of Dr. E. P. Dickin, F.S.A., resigned, and the three remaining representatives were re-elected, on the motion of the President, seconded by the Rev. J. H. Hickinbotham.

Five new members were elected.

On the motion of the President, seconded by Miss V. E. Oates, a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the Mayor and Corporation for the use of the Grand Jury Room and the Moot Hall.



The Hon. Secretary announced that Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A., had handed him a glass case containing a late Tudor silver spoon and a Charles II Apostle spoon (see p. 351), which he wished to present to the Society to commemorate his 25 years of office as Hon. Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer. It was Mr. Lewer's intention that the Society should offer them to the Colchester Corporation as a token of its sincere appreciation of the encouragement and kindness received from the Town Council during a long period of years. Mr. Benton remarked that it was appropriate that one of the spoons should be surmounted by a figure of St. Peter, because the Town Hall was in St. Peter's parish.

Sir Gurney Benham, in acknowledging the gift, said they were further indebted to Mr. Lewer for three early spoons that had previously been given to the Corporation by the Society. These additions to the civic plate were of considerable interest and would be highly prized. On the motion of Mr. Duncan Clark, a unanimous vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Lewer for his generosity, and for the long and valued service he had rendered the Society.

Mr. J. L. Beaumont suggested that at some future date the Society might hold a 'Brains Trust'; the matter was referred to the Council.

The meeting then adjourned for luncheon, which was partaken of in the Moot Hall; the Town Hall was afterwards inspected under the guidance of Sir Gurney Benham, when several members ascended the Victoria Tower, led by Sir Gurney, who was congratulated on the remarkable agility he showed in his 84th year.

Subsequently, an open meeting was held in the Grand Jury Room, at which numerous objects of antiquarian interest, ranging from stone implements to early nineteenth-century by-gones, brought by members, were exhibited, and, so far as time allowed, described by their owners.

---

## REPORT FOR 1942.

---

THE Council has pleasure in presenting its ninetieth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 45 members by death and resignation; 25 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1941, was 570, on 31 December, 1942, was as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	-	456
Life members	-	-	-	90
Honorary members	-	-	-	4
				<hr/>
				550
				<hr/>

Notwithstanding the restrictions on the normal activities of the Society imposed by wartime conditions, the number of new members elected shows a welcome increase.

The losses by death include Sir Charles Strachey, K.C.M.G., C.B., who had made considerable researches into the history of his family, members of which held important positions at Saffron Walden in the sixteenth century.

Although Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., has now served as President for five successive years, the Council recommends that, under the exceptional circumstances, the rule limiting the term of office be temporarily rescinded and that he again be re-elected as President for the ensuing year. It also recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and of the Council.

During the year Part I of Vol. XXIII of *Transactions* was issued.

The Annual General Meeting was held at Colchester on 16 September; and in the afternoon a visit was paid to the Hythe district.



*Library.* Interest in the Library is being maintained; several members continue to make use of it, and a number of gifts have been received. The Library Endowment Fund, which increases steadily, if slowly, now stands at £330 18s. 6d.; it is hoped that from time to time it may be augmented by legacies.

The acting Hon. Librarian (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.), has been through the publications received by exchange and has secured copies of several recent parts that were found to be missing. The Hampshire Field Club has generously presented a number of volumes to complete the set of its *Proceedings*, and vols. vi-xiii of the *Records of Buckinghamshire* have been obtained by means of exchange. Binding has also been more or less kept up to date.

The Rev. J. L. Fisher, F.S.A., who has been appointed Hon. Archivist, has undertaken the task of cataloguing the manuscripts belonging to the Society, and has already calendared 1000 deeds relating to the county. During the ninety years of its existence the Society has accumulated a quantity of original documents, and the Council is anxious that the collection should become more fully representative in order that it may be of greater service to students of palaeography and local history. To this end 481 Essex deeds, mainly of XVII cent. date, have recently been acquired; but the medieval section needs strengthening, and gifts of early deeds and documents will therefore be particularly welcome.

*Photographic Records of Churches.* Some progress has been made, by members of the Society and others, in recording Essex churches by photography. The Central Council for the Care of Churches (Earlham, Dunster, Somerset) reports that altogether 54 churches in the county, out of a total of 582, have been wholly or partly recorded, and 36 others have been promised. But if a satisfactory survey is to be achieved more help must be forthcoming.

A large and valuable collection of negatives of old buildings, including about 140 of Essex churches, nearly all of which are of whole-plate size, has been presented to the Society by Miss Mabel Fuller, niece of the photographer, the late Mr. W. W. Thorne (1856-1940), of Kelvedon. It is desirable that prints should be made from these at the first opportunity.

## FINANCE REPORT, 1942.

The Treasurer reports that :—

The amount of members' subscriptions during the past year, including arrears £8 8s. 0d. and, in advance, £7 7s. 0d., was £241 7s. 6d., as compared with £237 5s. 5d. in 1941.

Sales of Publications amounted to £8 4s. 0d., as compared with £4 8s. 0d. in 1941.

During 1942 Part I of Vol. XXIII of the *Transactions* was issued at a total cost of £319 10s. 10d., of which £150 for setting of the type had been paid in 1940.

At 31 December, 1942, £20 9s. 10d. was due to Messrs. Wiles & Son Ltd., and £8 4s. 0d. was received from them for the sales of Publications during 1942.

The cash proceeds of 3% India Stock acquired by H.M. Treasury was reinvested in £199 11s. 2d. 3% Savings Bonds 1955/65.

The total amount standing to the credit of the Library Fund at 31 December, 1942, is £330 18s. 6d., of which £205 is represented by investments in £105 3½% War Stock and £100 Savings Bonds, the balance being held at the Bank on Current Account and at the Colchester Building Society on Deposit Account.

Other items of expenditure are detailed in the accounts and call for no further explanation.

Ninety members have now compounded their subscriptions, and the total amount received from them is £472 10s. 0d. The unexpended balances on the Excavation Funds, Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund, and the Trust Fund, are the same as last year, namely, £31 17s. 7d., £20 9s. 0d. and £15 3s. 6d. respectively. To meet these liabilities the Council had investments valued on 31 December, 1942, at £640 12s. 3d., and cash at Bank, etc., amounting at that date to £388 10s. 2d. The surplus in favour of the Society is, therefore, £459 10s. 6d., as compared with £497 0s. 8d. on 31 December, 1941.

---



## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1941.			Dr.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
£	s.	d.			
			To Subscriptions—		
24	3	0	Arrears...	8	8
209	8	11	For the year 1942 ...	225	12
3	13	6	In advance ...	7	7
					241
			„ Life Compositions ...		7
4	8	0	„ Sale of Publications ...		0
			„ Hire of Lantern Slides ...		0
			„ Dividends on Investments—		3
4	8	10	3½% Conversion Stock ...	4	8
3	11	0	India 3% Stock, less Income Tax ...	16	6
3	15	0	3½% War Stock ...	3	15
4	10	4	London County Consolidated 4½% Stock, less Income Tax...	4	4
			Colchester Building Society—		
3	1	3	Shares ...	2	15
1	10	0	Deposit ...	1	3
			3% Savings Bonds ...	1	7
					18
4	10	0	„ Excursion Receipts ...		9
					8
266	19	10			291
					1
					2

348 17 10 „ Balance from previous year ... 434 19 4

£615 17 8

£726 0 6

## FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1942.

1941.		Cr.				
£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
		By Colchester Corporation—				
60	0 0	Curator's Salary, £30; Rent, Holly Trees, £30 ...			60	0 0
		„ Cost of producing vol. XXIII, Part I, of <i>Transactions</i> , including Packing and Postage ...	319	10 10		
		Less Paid on Account in 1940 ...	150	0 0		
					169	10 10
12	17 10	„ Blocks ...			3	7 6
—		„ Authors' Copies ...			24	0 0
6	11 9	„ Stationery ...			6	5 9
—		„ Printing Articles of Association ...			7	10 0
2	6	„ Advertising ...			2	6
17	0 7	„ Secretarial Expenses ...			12	0 6
(Includes postages, £4 12s. 4d.)						
4	9 10	„ Postages, Printing and Addressing of Members' Circulars ...			8	19 3
1	10 0	„ Subscription—Archæological Congress			1	10 0
1	1 4	„ Purchase of Books and Documents for Library ...			19	17 4
14	0 0	„ War Damage Insurance (Library)			6	0 0
12	0	„ Fire Insurance ...			12	0
6	2 6	„ Binding Books ...			9	14 6
1	5 0	„ Photographs ...			—	
5	5 0	„ Audit Fee ...			5	5 0
50	0 0	„ Library Endowment Fund ...			25	0 0
180	18 4				359	15 2
		„ Balance—				
324	3 7	At Bank on Current Account ...	237	9 2		
		Colchester Building Society—				
50	0 0	On Deposit Account ...	50	0 0		
100	0 0	On Shares Account ...	100	0 0		
10	6	In Treasurer's Hands ...	1	1 0		
474	14 1		388	10 2		
—		Less Amount due to Secretary ...	£1	15 0		
39	14 9	Less Amount due to Wiles & Son Ltd. ...	20	9 10		
					22	4 10
					366	5 4
<u>£615</u>	<u>17 8</u>				<u>£726</u>	<u>0 6</u>



## LIBRARY

1941.		Dr.		
£	s. d.		£	s. d.
92	0 2	To Balance from previous year ...		93 11 6
50	0 0	„ Grant from General Account ...		25 0 0
100	0 0	„ Legacy ... ..		—
		„ Interest—		
1	16 10	Colchester Building Society ...	1	12 5
2	12 6	3½ % War Stock ... ..	3	10 0
—		3 % Savings Bonds ... ..	2	4 7
				7 7 0
<hr/>				
£246	9 6			£125 18 6
<hr/>				<hr/>

## BALANCE SHEET,

1941.		Liabilities.		
£	s. d.		£	s. d.
		To Life Compositions—		
451	10 0	90 Members at £5 5s. 0d. ...		472 10 0
3	13 6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance ...		7 7 0
39	14 9	„ Sundry Creditors ... ..		22 4 10
		„ Special Funds—		
29	4 7	Morant Club Excavation Fund ...	29	4 7
2	7 0	Rivenhall Excavation Fund ..	2	7 0
	6 0	Witham Excavation Fund ... ..		6 0
20	9 0	Holly Trees Excavation Report Fund ... ..	20	9 0
15	3 6	Essex Archæological Trust Fund...	15	3 6
288	11 6	Library Endowment Fund ...	330	18 6
				398 8 7
		„ Accumulation Fund—		
497	0 8	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society subject to payment of outstanding accounts ...		459 10 6
<hr/>				
£1,348	0 6			£1,360 0 11
<hr/>				<hr/>

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the certifiers them to be correct and in accordance therewith. The Investments Bankers.

26 March, 1943.

H. W. LEWER, *Hon. Treasurer.*

## ENDOWMENT FUND.

1941.		Cr.				
£	s. d.		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
152	18	0	By Purchases of Stock	...	—	—
			„ Balance—			
23	11	6	At Bank on Current Account	...	55	18
			At Colchester Building Society—			
70	0	0	On Deposit Account	...	70	0
					125	18
						6
£246					£125	
	9	6				6

## 31 DECEMBER, 1942.

1941.		Assets.		Market Value,		
£	s. d.		Cost.	31 Dec., 1942.		
			£	s. d.	£	s. d.
		By Investments—				
—		£199	11s. 2d. 3 % Savings Bonds,			
			1955/1965	...	199	11
			...	...	2	2
188	13	1	£186	15s. 9d. London County Con-		
			solidated 4½ % Stock, 1945/1985	...	176	17
			...	...	6	6
101	17	11	£107	4s. 10d. War 3½ % Stock	...	100
			...	...	1	9
			...	...	112	12
120	11	7	£126	18s. 6d. Conversion 3½ % Stock,		
			1961	...	100	0
			...	...	0	0
			...	...	134	3
95	0	0	£100	War 3½ % Stock (Library Fund)	...	99
			...	...	12	3
			...	...	105	0
100	0	0	£100	Savings Bonds 3 %, 1955/1965		
			(Library Fund)	...	100	0
			...	...	0	0
			...	...	100	0
173	12	4	£219	15s. 5d. India 3 % Stock, 1948		
					—	—
					£776	2
						8
779	14	11				845
						12
						3
		By Cash at Bank and in hand, and in				
		Colchester Building Society—				
474	14	1	General Fund	...	388	10
			...	...	2	
93	11	6	Library Endowment Fund	...	125	18
			...	...	6	
						514
						8
			„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum			
			and Stock of Publications	...	...	(not valued)
£1,348					£1,360	
	0	6				0
						11

Treasurer's and Secretary's Books, Bank Pass Book and Vouchers, and have been verified by reference to the Bank of England and the Society's

J. ROBERT AVERY

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3.  
26 March, 1943.

Chartered Accountant.



## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected at Colchester on 21 January, 1941.*

CLIST, Capt. L. F., M.C., 1 Vicarage Road,  
Chelmsford. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
The President.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 28 July, 1941.*

CRANFIELD, CYRIL P., Sidney Cottages, Albion  
Street, Rowhedge, Colchester. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.  
SMALLWOOD, C. C., J.P., Ambleuse, Bourne  
Road, Colchester. Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 21 August, 1941.*

H.-S.-HARTLEY, Sir Percival, C.V.O., Adkins,  
Ingatestone. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Lady Hartley.  
SHAW, The Rev. EDWARD H., M.B.E., St. Peter's  
Vicarage, Colchester. Hon. Secretary.  
WILES, Miss SYLVIA E., 8 Wellesley Road, Col-  
chester. Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 3 September, 1941.*

BRENTWOOD & DISTRICT HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
(Hon. Sec.: F. W. Steer, Hawthordene, Sun  
Ray Avenue, Hutton, Brentwood). ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 18 November, 1941.*

BETTS, The Rev. W. L., M.A., Hatfield Broad  
Oak Vicarage, Bishops Stortford. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Canon F. W. Galpin.  
McCALLUM, The Rev. J. R., M.A., 17 Harsnett  
Road, Colchester. Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 16 December, 1941.*

CHOWN, C. H. IYAN, Aldersbrook, Tomswood  
Road, Chigwell. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 20 January, 1942.*

UNDERWOOD, H. P., 13 Murchison Road, Leyton,  
E. 10. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 17 February, 1942.*

TURNER, T. M., 9 Beverley Road, Colchester. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Mr. D. W. Clark.

*Elected at Colchester on 21 April, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CLOVER, The Rev. D. E., The Presbytery, Oxlow Lane, Dagenham.	Hon. Secretary.
EVERS, The Rev. W. J. C., 146 Little Ilford Lane, Manor Park, E. 12.	Hon. Secretary.
VERITY, The Rev. H. C., Catholic Presbytery, Ingatestone.	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 19 May, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
DAWSON, Miss, Great Bardfield, Braintree.	Rev. T. D. S. Bayley.
KNIGHTS, E. S., Easteroft, 98 Ward Avenue, Grays.	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 21 July, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
HEWLETT, H. G., Long Purples, Yeldham Road, Castle Hedingham.	Mr. A. Hills.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 26 August, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BRIDGE, F. A., 12 St. John's Street, Colchester.	Mr. G. O. Rickword.
DUNN, W. G., The Druce, Clavering, Saffron Walden.	Hon. Secretary.
HOLTBY, The Rev. E. B., M.A., B.D., Holy Trinity Vicarage, South Woodford, E. 18.	Mr. W. E. Carpenter.
PEMBERTON, The Rev. W. A., B.A., B.D., 3 Gladstone Road, Colchester.	Mr. G. O. Rickword.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 16 September, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BENHAM, Lady, Westfields, 14 Lexden Road, Colchester.	Sir Gurney Benham.
BENHAM, HERVEY W. G., Thornfleet, Fingringhoe.	Hon. Secretary.
MITCHELL, The Rev. W. F. G., B.A., 23 Henry Road, Chelmsford.	Canon Jesse Berridge.
QUIN, W. H., 45 Western Road, Romford.	Mr. Aubrey Goodes.

*Elected at Colchester on 20 October, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CAMERON, JOHN, 89 Hinton Avenue, Ottawa, Canada.	Mr. H. G. Hewlett.
OLDFIELD, Miss MARION E., B.A., The Sanatorium, Felsted.	Hon. Secretary.
WOODFORD AND DISTRICT ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY (Hon. Sec.: Miss M. M. Smith, 42 Buckingham Road, Woodford, E. 18).	Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 17 November, 1942.*

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
ALEXANDER, The Rev. O. E. R., M.A., Great Henny Rectory, Sudbury, Suffolk.	Rev. T. D. S. Bayley.



*Elected at Colchester on 19 January, 1943.*

- CORBIN, The Rev. J. E. BAZILLE, M.A., Runwell Rectory, Wickford. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.
- FIELDGATE, Miss GRACE, Spring Chase, Brightlingsea. Dr. E. P. Dickin.

*Elected at Colchester on 16 February, 1943.*

- ESSEX COUNTY LIBRARY (Librarian: Miss W. A. Rait, M.A.), King Edward Avenue, Chelmsford. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.
- MACNAMARA, J. G., 33 Valentine's Road, Ilford. Hon. Treasurer.

*Elected at Colchester on 16 March, 1943.*

- DEAN, ARTHUR S., Ph.C., F.S.M.C., F.B.O.A., 50 Barn Hall Avenue, Old Heath, Colchester. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Rev. W. A. Pemberton.

*Elected at a Council Meeting on 23 June, 1943.*

- GOSSETT, Mrs. C. M., Greengate, Wick Road, Langham, Colchester. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at the Annual Meeting on 18 August, 1943.*

- ANSTEE, J. W., 1 Albert Villas, Oxney Green, Writtle, Chelmsford. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
The President.
- CHAPLIN, Mrs. S. M., Red House, Great Horkesley, Colchester. Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
- EMMISON, Mrs. MARGARET M., M.A., Bibury, Links Drive, Chelmsford. Rev. J. L. Fisher.
- MABBITT, Mrs. CHRISTINE M., 23A Irvine Road, Colchester. Hon. Secretary.
- WEST, J. A., 71 Galleywood Road, Chelmsford. Hon. Secretary.

*Elected at Colchester on 21 September, 1943.*

- EDWARDS, PETER G. R., 91 Cavendish Avenue, Old Heath, Colchester. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.
- ELAND, GEORGE, F.S.A., Oak Lane, Takeley, Bishops Stortford. The President.
- SHERLOCK, W. J., School House, Southminster. Mr. C. E. Jefferies.

*Elected at Colchester on 19 October, 1943.*

- FOYLE, W. A., 113-125 Charing Cross Road, W.C.2. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.
- HUSKISSON, The Rev. S. S., B.A., B.D., Alresford Rectory, Colchester. Dr. E. P. Dickin.

*Elected at Colchester on 16 November, 1943.*

- COSENS, The Rev. W. R. H., B.A., The Vicarage, Castle Hedingham. ON THE NOMINATION OF—  
Hon. Secretary.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

*1 January, 1941, to 31 December, 1943.*

- The late Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. (omitted from previous list)—  
Late XVI-century heraldic MS., with arms tricked in colour.
- Mrs. Lyon-Campbell (from Library of P.G.L.)—  
'The Birth of the Middle Ages, 395-814,' by H. St. L. B. Moss, 1935.  
'History of St. Thomas's Hospital,' by F. G. Parsons, vol. i, 1932.  
'Court Life under the Plantagenets,' by Hubert Hall, 1890.  
'The Principal Pictures in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, 1929.'
- List of Essex parishes, with their patrons; and list of manors, with their owners at various periods. MS. c. 1650, from the collection of Holman, the Essex antiquary.
- The late Dr. E. P. Dickin, F.S.A. (omitted from previous list)—  
'Brightlingsea Parish Magazine,' 1882-1921.
- Miss F. M. Wiles (omitted from previous list)—  
Twelve Colchester Poll Books, 1784-1867.  
Colchester Charter, 1818. Etc.
- Mrs. W. R. Woollings—  
'Domesday Survey of Essex,' 1863.
- Per Mr. F. G. Emmison, County Archivist—  
Calendar of deeds transferred from Colchester Public Library to the Essex Record Office.  
Houblon private Act, 1770. Etc.
- Mr. Aubrey Goodes—  
Thirty-one negatives of Aveyley Church.
- The late Rev. J. H. Mitchell, M.A.—  
'St. Osyth's Priory,' by J. Watney, 1871.  
Eighty-one negatives of St. Osyth + two.
- Prebendary A. Chilton, D.D., M.V.O.—  
'Colne Engaine and St. Andrew's Church,' by the donor, 1942.
- Miss Lilian J. Redstone—  
'Thomas Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex (and Edmund Spencer),' by A. C. Judson, 1939.



Mrs. Runchman—

MS. notes relating to Great Braxted, collected by the late Rev. E. Maxlow, M.A., rector, 1907-23.

Messrs. Benham & Co., Ltd.—

'Church of St. Runwald, Colchester,' by J. S. Appleby and P. A. Watkinson, 1942.

'Rectors of Two Essex Parishes and their Times,' by the Rev. F. W. Austen, 1943.

The late Canon T. H. Curling, M.A.—

A number of vols. and parts of 'Trans. E.A.S.'

The Rev. T. D. S. Bayley, M.A.—

MS. notes relating to Bradfield, and 11 photographs of former vicars. Collected by the donor (Curate of Bradfield, 1927-30).

'Helps to English History,' by Peter Heylyn, ed. by Paul Wright, F.S.A. (vicar of Ugley), 1773.

Mr. Eric Gardner, F.S.A.—

Drawing of windmill at Burnham, by W. T. Foxlee, 1888.

Mr. H. W. Poulter—

'Tide Mills in England and Wales,' by Rex Wailes, 1939. Reprint.

Canon D. B. Barclay, M.A.—

'Robert Leatham Barclay: A Memoir,' 1940.

'Forty-six Lives,' translated from Boccaccio, by Henry Parker, Lord Morley, 1943.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

'Medieval Libraries of Great Britain,' ed. by N. R. Ker, 1941.

Seven parts of Canterbury and York Society.

'Mediaeval England,' ed. by H. W. C. Davis, 1924.

'English Industries of the Middle Ages,' by L. F. Salzman, 1923.

'War over West Ham,' by E. Doreen Idle, 1943.

'Farming Adventure,' by J. Wentworth Day, 1943.

'History of Essex,' by P. Morant, 2 vols., 1768.

'Early Christian Art,' by C. R. Morey, 1942.

Miss Mabel Fuller—

A large number of negatives of Essex and Suffolk churches; also of cathedrals, abbeys, etc., by the late Mr. W. W. Thorne.

The Colchester Town Council—

'Court Rolls of the Borough of Colchester,' vol. iii (1372-1379).

Mr. A. R. J. Ramsey—

'Cyclopaedia of Useful Arts and Manufactures,' ed. by C. Tomlinson, 9 vols., c. 1851.

The Rev. C. F. Cory Elvin, B.A.—

'Short Guide to the Memorials in Brome Church, Suffolk,' by the donor, 1938.

'An Account of the Oakleys, Suffolk,' written and printed by the donor, 1942.

Trustees of the British Museum—

Thirty-nine rubbings of monumental brasses.

The Rev. A. W. Wade-Evans, B.A.—

Wrabness: Accounts, 1785-1836; Vestry Minute Book, 1866-94; five photographs of Church (before restoration) and Rectory.

Mr. W. Everard Fry—

Photograph of Miss Katharine Fry of Plashet (1802-86).

Deed, Little Bentley, 1645.

The Rev. J. L. Fisher, F.S.A.—

'The Epping Hunt,' by T. Hood, 1829.

Mr. L. C. Sier—

A number of Essex deeds, including two relating to Wm. and Thos. Halsenoth (Harsnett), of Colchester, 1545 and 1547, and one to Marks Tey, 1597.

The late Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A.—

Typescripts of numerous Archidiaconal records, notes on Essex church plate, pamphlets, etc.

Mr. Alfred Hills, F.S.A.—

Parcel of Essex deeds.

Anonymous—

'Perambulations in London,' by Priscilla Wakefield, 1814.

'Sketches of Southwark,' by R. W. Bowers, 1902.

'Expository Notes . . . on the New Testament, by W. Burkitt, late vicar of Dedham (with portrait), 1729. Etc.

Mr. W. D. Clark—

Numerous photographs of Essex churches.

Mr. Neil R. Ker, B.Litt.—

'The Bobbingworth Psalter,' by Rev. E. Stephens, *Ushaw Mag.*, Dec., 1939.



Pamphlets, photographs, etc., have also been received from the Revs. Montagu Benton and J. F. Williams; Sir Ronald Storrs; Messrs. H. C. Andrews, Wykeham Chancellor, C. H. Iyan Chown, J. Durston, F. G. Frost, W. G. Harlow, and Kenneth Walker; Mrs. R. C. Fowler; and Miss S. E. Wiles.

## PURCHASED.

681 Essex deeds, XVII and XVIII cent.

*For lists of the Societies in union with the E.A.S. for exchange of publications, see previous volume. They comprise nearly all the British and several Foreign Archæological Societies.*

## LOANS.

Per the County Archivist—

Calendar of Essex Quarter Sessions Records, vols. xvii and xviii.  
Typescript of Poll Book of 1694.

The Trustees (per Mr. Alfred Hills, F.S.A.)—

Deeds of the Bocking Charities.

The late Canon T. H. Curling, M.A.—

'The English Atlas,' Moses Pitt, Oxford, 4 vols., 1680.

Camden's 'Britannia,' ed. by E. Gibson, 2 vols., 1722.

'Taxatio Ecclesiastica' (c. 1291), 1802.

'Catalogue of MSS. in Cottonian Library,' 1802.

'History and Survey of London,' by W. Maitland and others,  
vol. i only, 1756.

*The following were permanently loaned to the Colchester and Essex Museum, through the Society.*

Helmet and pair of pauldrons, XVII cent.; breastplate, dated 1623 (? modern); pair of engraved brass stirrups; pair of spurs (modern); green saddle-cloth decorated with silver thread; woven sword-belt. Removed from a cupboard at Dynes Hall, Great Maplestead; said to have belonged to Colonel Stephen Piper, Master of the King's Horse, *temp.* James II. Deposited by Mrs. N. Gould (daughter of the late Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, F.S.A.).

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Slab of Aubrey de Vere, 1141, found at Colne Priory; Helmed Figure at Faulkbourne, <i>c.</i> 1240. Pl. I, <i>a, b</i> ....	251
The Helmet of Roger Bigod, fourth Earl of Norfolk, from his seal (1232-4). Fig. 1 ....	253
Indent of Brass of a Knight, <i>c.</i> 1300, at St. Mary's Abbey, York. Fig. 2 ....	256
Helmed Effigy at Furness Abbey, Lancs., <i>c.</i> 1180; Helmed Effigy at Kirkstead, Lincs., <i>c.</i> 1240. Pl. II, <i>a, b</i> ....	257
Military Effigy at Toppesfield, <i>c.</i> 1265. Pl. III ....	260
Henry Parker, eighth Lord Morley, <i>ætat.</i> 47 ....	274
Bodleian Library: Early XIII cent. inscription and XIV cent. pressmark in MS. Rawlinson C. 330; XIII cent. inscription and XV cent. title in MS. Laud misc. 515. (From Waltham Abbey.) Pl. I, <i>a, b</i> ....	300
—, Spine of MS. Laud lat. 19; Early XIII cent. inscription in same MS. (From Barking Abbey.) Pl. II, <i>a, b</i> ....	305
—, Part of Cuthbert's letter relating to the death of Bede. MS. Digby 211, Late XII cent. (From Waltham Abbey.) Pl. III ....	310
The former Church of St. Mary-at-the-Walls, Colchester, from the South-East. Pl. ....	318
Stebbing Church: Wall-painting of Text, Late XVI cent.; Fairstead Church: Wall-painting of Text, Early XVII cent. Pl. I, <i>a, b.</i> ....	344
Theydon Mount Church: Wall-painting of the Ten Commandments, Early XVII cent. Pl. II ....	346
—, Wall-painting of the Lord's Prayer, Early XVII cent. Pl. III ....	348
Elmstead Church: Wall-painting of Text, Late XVIII or Early XIX cent. Fig. I ....	349
West Mersea Church: Wall-painting of Text, Early XIX cent. Fig. 2 ....	350
Official Seal of Henry Smyth, Sheriff of Essex, 1633. Fig. ....	356
Lead Ventilating Quarry from Witham, XVII cent. Fig. ....	359
In Memoriam: The Rev. William James Pressey, M.A., F.S.A. ....	370



# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1945-1946.

President: THE REV. T. D. S. BAYLEY, M.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
The Rt. Rev. T. A. CHAPMAN, D.D.  
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF  
CHELMSFORD, D.D. [F.L.S.  
The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, Litt.D.,

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.  
LADY RASCH.  
The LORD RAYLEIGH, D.S.C., LL.D., F.R.S.  
Sir RONALD STORRS, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., LL.D.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).  
The HON. TREASURER (*ex-officio*).  
The Rev. Canon JESSE BERRIDGE.  
DENIS A. J. BUXTON, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
DUNCAN W. CLARK, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
F. H. FAIRWEATHER, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., F.S.A.  
The Rev. Canon J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A.

Mrs. R. C. FOWLER.  
ALFRED HILLS, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
The Rev. R. H. JACK, M.A., B.S.C.  
KENNETH R. MABBITT, Esq.  
S. C. RATCLIFF, Esq., I.S.C., M.A.  
MARSHALL SISSON, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
R. E. THOMAS, Esq.

#### Honorary Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A., Priors, Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

#### Honorary Editors:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.  
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Honorary Librarians:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.  
Mrs. R. C. FOWLER, Fairview, Wickham Bishops.

#### Honorary Archivist:

The Rev. Canon J. L. FISHER, M.A., F.S.A., Nettleswell Rectory, Harlow.

#### Hon. Excursion Secretaries:

The Rev. T. D. S. BAYLEY, M.A., Pebmarsh Rectory, Halstead.  
LAURENCE KING, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., The Wayside, Shenfield Common, Brentwood.

#### Honorary Curator:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.

#### Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A., F.S.A., The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Honorary Secretaries:

*Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty.*

Barstable—LAURENCE KING, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.  
Becontree—Vacant.  
Chafford—Vacant.  
Chelmsford—WYKEHAM CHANCELLOR,  
Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
Clavering—The Rev. Canon J. G. GEARE,  
M.A.  
Colchester (Borough of)—DUNCAN W.  
CLARK, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
Dengie—Vacant.  
Dunmow—Vacant.  
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.  
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-  
BORROWES.  
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.

Hinckford—A. HILLS, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
Lenden—  
Colchester dist.: D. W. CLARK, Esq.,  
F.R.I.B.A.  
Coggeshall dist.: J. L. BEAUMONT, Esq.,  
[LL.B.]  
Ongar—DENIS A. J. BUXTON, Esq., M.A.,  
F.S.A.  
Rochford—W. POLLITT, Esq., F.S.A.  
Tendring—F. A. GIRLING, Esq., F.S.A.  
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU  
BENTON, *pro tem*.  
Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.,  
Waltham—Vacant. [A.R.HIST.S.]  
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.  
Witham—Miss T. M. HOPE.